EXCALIBUR REVISITED

THE AKASHIC BOOK OF TRUTH

© Geoffrey C. Filbert 1982

© Akashic Applications of Scientology 1982

All rights reserved. This book, nor any part of this book may be reproduced or tranmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission of the Publisher, except where permitted by law.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- Dedication
- Purposes
- Introduction and Clarification
- Prologue

THE GREAT RUNWAYS

- The Immortality Business
- State of Knowledge
- Miseducation and Cultural Manipulation
- Hypocrisy, Government and Education Systems
- Religion In General, Inspiration to Opiates
- The Greek Gods and Christianity
- A Review Of History
- Magic In Modern Times
- A Valid History of Scientology, Dianetics, L. Ron Hubbard: Its Rise, Fall and Extinction By Default
- Vested Interests and the Nature Of Man
- Penetration and Control Through Non-Physical Means

THE FLIGHT

- The Technology Of Scientology And Dianetics
  - *Expanded Contents*
  - The Axioms
  - The Factors
  - Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart of Levels of Scientology
  - The 8 Dynamics
  - The Tone Scale
  - The Anatomy of Confusion
  - Stopping a Confusion
  - Control
  - Wins
  - Games

- Overt-Motivator Sequence
- Study
  - Sociological History
- Scientology Processing
- Sensationalised Data
- Definitions
- TR-0
- TR-1
- TR-2
- TR-3
- TR-4
- Upper TRs
- Communication Cycle
- Auditing
- Life Repair
- PrepCheck
- "D of P" interview
- Case Cracker Rundown
- Drug Rundown
- Expanded ARC Straightwire Quad
  - R3R
- Expanded Dianetics
  - Responsibility Rundown
  - Multiple Flow Evil Impulse Rundown
- Introspection Rundown
- Listing and Nulling
- Expanded Grade 0
- Grade I
  - CCH 1
  - CCH 2
  - CCH 3
  - CCH 4
  - CCH 5
  - CCH 6
  - CCH 7
  - CCH 8
  - CCH 9
  - Opening Procedure By Duplication
  - Start-Change-Stop
  - Opening Procedure 8C
  - Help Processes
  - Who Process
  - Invent Problems Processes
  - Comparable Magnitude
  - Solutions Process
  - Problems Intensive
- Grade II
  - Worry Process
- Integrity Processing
- Grade III
- Grade IV
  - Rising Scale Processing
- Power Processing
- Grade V, Power Plus

    - Solo Course
    - Grade VI
    - Clearing Course (CC)
    - OT I
    - OT II
    - OT III
    - OT IV
    - OT V
    - OT 6
    - OT 7
    - Dual OT7 Rundown
    - OT 8
    - L-10, L-11, L-12
    - NED for OTs
    - Odds and Ends
- The Philosophy of Scientology and Dianetics
- The Church of Scientology and Dianetics
- The Owners of Scientology and Dianetics

SOFT LANDINGS

- Other Technologies
- Wisdom's Usual Final Hour
- The Death Business
- Drugs: Cause, Effect, and Cure
- Iconoclasm and Illiteracy's Final Reward
- Spiritual Obligations
- Christian Science, Above their Heads
- Tibet, the Dali Lama, and Tantric Buddhism
- Shakespeare, the Man As Tragedy
- Werner Erhard: What the World Is Coming To
- The Press, Poverty of the Ages
- Functionally Illiterate Societies and Performance
- The Magic Man, Kings In All Times
- Spiritual Control of the Foolish
- Self Control In Its Highest Degrees
- Reincarnation and Why Nobody Cares
- The Soul: Whether You Want One or Not
- The Universes
- The Upper Dynamics
- The Akashic Record
- The Akashic Responsibility
- Entropy
- Applications of the Aforesaid
- An Accurate Record of Man's True Origin Past, Present, and Future
- Prison Planets
- This Solar System
- This Galaxy
- Other Galaxies
- Recommendations and Advice
- Life, Living, and Experience Beyond the Physical Universe
- Universe #2, The Next One Out
- Harmony
- The Final Deceit: Persistences

- The Death of the Gods
- Mobius Strip Flows/Winners & Losers
- Continued Living in Someone Else's Was - A New Definition of Hell
- Mechanical Consciousness
- What If Everyone That Was Worthwhile Has Already Left This Universe
- Remaining Sluggards Stuck In A Memory
- The Second Absence
- The Irrevocable Persecution of Games Makers, Destroyers, and Umpires
- Love Of Fellow Man
- The Transportation of Earthlings: A Feasible Projection
- Elitism Vs. Popularism: The Battle and the War
- Northern Bhuddism Vs. Southern Buddhism
- The Dali Weeps So Mateya Hears Beyond His Own Weeping
- The Assignation of the Next Four Messiahs
- The Unnoticed Comforters
- The Unrecognised Christ's, Gods, and That Which Is Beyond God
- Potpourri, Useful Tips

THE LAST DITCH

- E-Targ rundown
- Above OT 7 repair list

THE NEW LAND

- Disputable Data
- The Human Loop, Beyond Humanity
- Anxiety Rundown
- Spherics
- Singing in the Desert of a Song in the Desert
- Farewell
- A Closing Note
- The Fallout
- In Perspective
- In Passing
- Formulas
- Epilogue
- Excalibur Revisited
- Legacy
- Bibliography
- Acknowledgement

The Final Footnote

APPENDIX

- Complete Section of Pre-Have Scale (for OT 7 dual R/D)
- Scales (some from The book of Scales)
    - *Expanded Contents*
    - Expanded Tone Scale with Correlation to the "Know To Mystery Scale"
    - Scale of motion
    - Expanded CDEI Scale
    - Scale of Identification
    - Table of Relationships

    - Responsibility Scale
    - Havingness Scale
    - The Pre-Havingness Scale
    - State of Case Scale
    - Effect Scale
    - An Awareness Scale
    - Scale of Cconfront
- Self Analysis (SA Lists) and how to run them
- OT Stabilisation Drills (run after OT7)
- E-Meter drills, necessary to learn the skill
    - *Expanded Contents*
    - EM-l: Touch and Let Go of the E-Meter
    - EM-2: E-Meter Familiarisation
    - EM-3: Reading and Setting up a Tone Arm Counter
    - EM-3A: Calibration of the E-Meter by resistors
    - EM-4: Setting up an E-Meter
    - EM-5: Havingness and Metabolism Checks
    - EM-6: Handling the Tone Arm and Sensitivity Knob
    - EM-8: Recognising TA Motion and No TA Motion
    - EM-9: TA Motion and Body Motion
    - EM-10: Tone arm Blowdowns
    - EM-11: Superlative TA Handling
    - EM-12: Needle Aactions
    - EM-13: is More Drilling on Recognising Body Actions
    - EM-14: is Needle Motion and No Motion Recognition
    - EM-15: Familiarisation With Reading an E-Meter
    - EM-16: The Productions of Needle Actions
    - EM-17: What Makes the E-meter Read (disagreements), and Cleaning a Read
    - EM-18: Instant Rudiment Reads
    - EM-19: is Omitted as it Teaches the Same Skill as EM-18
    - EM-20: How to Clean and Dirty a Needle
    - EM-21: E-Meter Steering
    - EM-22: Dating
    - EM-23: Assessment by Tone Arm
    - EM-24: Assessment by Instant Read
    - EM-26: "Differentiation Between the Sizes of Needle Reads" is Omitted
    - EM-27: Needle Observation
- **Lists and Forms**
    - 53 Short Form (for high TA)
        - Instructions For Handling
    - 53 Long Form (for case cracker R/D)
    - XGF, Expanded Green Form 40 (for case cracker R/D)
    - LX Lists (LX3,2 & 1) (for case cracker R/D)
    - PTS Rundown (for case cracker R/D)
        - PTS R/D Correction List
    - Interiorization R/D (for unsticking PC from being in things too solidly)
        - Int R/D Correction List
    - Rehabs (for rehabilitation of former release)
    - L1 C (for upsets, sadness, and frustration)
    - L3RE (for R3R and incident running repairs) [Also used on Dianetic Track Repair R/D ("On your dianetic track" prefix is used in calling the L3RE). The Case Cracker R/D is: 53LF, XGF, LX's, Dianetic Track Repair R/D, PTS R/D in that order. It is also known as the Vitality R/D and the Student Booster R/D.]
    - L3RE-XDN, Additional questions for XDN repairs

- L4B (for list repairs)
- Integrity Processing by Dynamic (IP) (Integrity processing run after Grade 2)
- GF- Green Form, also known as "A Review" (for repair of sudden downward change)
- Method 1 Word Clearing (for study errors)
- Word Clearing Correction List
- CS-1: Actions Taken to Educate the Preclear on R3R
- PC Assessment Sheet also known as "Original Assessment Sheet" (For Dianetic trauma)
- Prepared Assessment R/D (for Dianetics by subject)





Dedication

St. John 21: I suppose the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

There is possibly an infinitesimal possibility that this book was caused by all life in harmony, that is, that it was authored by the main body of theta (Life) of mankind on planet Earth.

Whether such "Common Ground" does exist, and whether it could, or would so interfere with the arenas of chaos of human affairs is a speculation which only the reader will be able to resolve after reading this text.

As many laws in Texas, California and other states describe the publication of the promise of improvement of Health or Bodily Function by any means to be a felony offence, I hereby disclaim any such suggestion or interpretation. The Author in recounting his own personal observations, speculations, and opinions in the reading of the Akashic Record and his own experience makes no claim that such applications of technology, truth, processes, or technique will be useful for the diagnosis, treatment or prevention of any diseases, or will have any use beyond that of personal religious assembly, practice and self- actualisation.

Criminal statutes that forbid healing and free speech on healing are a fascinating phenomena.

Without such statutes, mankind would have been denied the benefit of the Crucifixion of Christ.

Let us see what other wonderful things and occurrences such laws can produce. Could it be that truth and real religion has gone underground for thousands of years?

Let us examine some of the perhaps, relevant, truth on file in the Akashic Record.

This book is dedicated to the kindness in each of you, because of which the race may continue to live to see a better day.

My personal search for The Whole Truth led me from Christianity, to History, to Literature, to Metaphysics, to Humanism, to Scientific Humanism (which I saw turn decadent and against all men), then toward my own Scientific and Metaphysical Technology, then to leading-edge Industrial Psychology, then to the edge of Occult Sciences, and from the Synthesis of these I at last had enough, for I had it all, and it all fitted together.

Purposes

The purposes for writing this book are as follows:

1. So that the data, technology, and truth would not be lost;
2. So that the confusions and controversy about those three would be put to rest;
3. So that these truths could be rapidly assimilated and applied by being clearly summarised in one volume;
4. So that the understanding and application of these truths would be clearly differentiated from the social activities of a misguided and materialistic church with which they heretofore had been associated;
5. So that the dignity, respect, and decency justly belonging to the endeavor of self-revelation would be justly restored;

6. So that those who wish to better themselves and their fellows would have the technology and truth to do so;
7. So that adequate data and data-sets would be made available to any individual that wishes to rise out of the contrivance of social, religious, or personal mire;
8. So that those who have disgraced the field of endeavour of truth out of ignorance would not fall from their own, their fellows, or Eternal Grace;
9. So that those who have disgraced the field of endeavour of truth out of ignorance would not fall from their own, their fellows, or Eternal Grace;
10. So that those who have disgraced the field of endeavour of truth out of malice will be known for what they are, as being of, by and for the degradation from whence they came;
11. To suggest that childishness not be tolerated in adult fields of endeavour;
12. To suggest that a life based on truth surpasses one based on lies;
13. To advise one against one of the many more-sensational hells available as an alternative to the mainstream scripts for self-actualisation;
14. To terminate the spiritual slaughter in the name of "research", of the many very kind and very dumb prisoners-unto-themselves, which has been hidden behind a craven group of non-individuals;
15. And finally, so that those who gave their lives so that this information might someday come to print, did not live or die in vain.

Introduction and Clarification.

Definition: Akashic Record - that record of all events and all thoughts of every individual's (and the Race's collectively) past, present and future, existing for access on the next plane of existence above the physical (astral - 4th plane), accessible by any individual who has attained the 4th level of Mastery or above in the 12 levels of Mastery referred to in various Eastern, Tibetan and Lemurian legends and religions.

Definition: Truth - that which is in accordance with experience, facts or reality, conformity with facts, firm, not false; conforming to an original rule, pattern or standard; exact, accurate, right, correct.

Clarification: This reading and account of the Akashic Record by the author is solely his account of what he saw therein, and thus only he and the Record are responsible for the contents of this text.

Copyright: The copyright of Akashic Applications of Scientology (c) (all performance rights, domestic and foreign reserved) as an exact scientific standard application is defined within this text in its fullest extent; and may be summarised as application herein defined in this text, whereby electrical changes in body resistance (a recorded measurement of mental stress disintegrating) exceeds all Scientology/Dianetic copyrights on data and applications from a minimum of ten to a maximum of 100 times the change, thus improvement. First publication 1982.

Copyright: Geoffrey C. Filbert, as author of this text, and holder of the above copyright as a proprietary technology of exact scientific application of proprietary truth, as defined by this text. First publication 1982.

Of the over twenty-five million words of philosophical, technical, theoretical and religious speculation covered under various Scientology and Dianetic and Hubbard copyrights, less than one-half of a percent have any bearing or proximity to workable application of that subject. Less than 125,000 words of it are true. Approximately one-half of that quantity of information is true, with another half being dangerously close. Whether intentional, or by random accident, the bulk of this text relates to outlining the true quarter of this one percent and correcting the other quarter of that one-half percent.

The 25 million words within the Scientology, Dianetic and Hubbard writings covered all possible bases, viewpoints and philosophical possibilities available of all recorded, and some secret cultures in the East and West. There are earlier source documents for every idea and viewpoint covered under those copyrights. Thus, the clarification's, codification and correction of this summary of planet Earth's philosophical data base for the quarter of one percent of that which was correct, is a logical step in the evolution and progress of science.

There is little to no evidence to support the idea that the 1/4% was intentionally placed, and the other 99 3/4% were accidentally published against his will and better judgement. There is overwhelming evidence that he and his "group" think it is all true and are so copyright crazed as to copyright all incoming ideas in letters which may be true. His directions to his "Guardian's staff" and I quote:

"When in doubt, copyright it."

Where copyrights abridge, restrict and diminsh freedom of speech, inverstigation, publication and interchange of ideas, they are of no service to men or society. By copyrighting the supposed wisdom of all societies and barbarism, an attempt to lock up and control philosophical truth of a religious nature, no ill has yet been done. However, enforcement of said copyrights at a future date would constitute violations of his stated creed, his churches' creed, the U.S. Constitution and the obvious fact of life that no man has a right to copyright truth. One can copyright his intrpretation, description, explanation or illustration of truth, but no one can copyright truth itself. That is impossible, for truth not only belongs, but exists in all people.

As the net effect of too many laws is no law at all, the net effect of Scientology, Dianetic and Hubbard writings is that nobody alive, including Hubbard, can find extractable, logical, heuristic, proven, demonstrable, relevant, workable, digestable, synergistic whole technology in all of that writing. Parts (as in the 1/4%) do, but the whole does not. The 99 3/4% is in direct contradiction to the 1/4%. So, the net result is controversy and mysticism instead of science and a factual, demonstable truth.

Alexander Pope said a little knowledge is a dangerous thing. Little parts of knowledge that work are more dangerous. Whole truth is safe; with partial truth the desire to contribute occurs and hope is created. With whole truth, judgement, intelligence and application occur. In actual expperiment, you will probably find about the same ratio (1/4% truth and 99 3/4% lies) in practically any person, book or newspaper you pick up.

Hubbard has repeatedly reassured his readers that he is only human, and has obviously done a thorough job at proving that remark to be true.

The theory copyrights of Scientology, Dianetics and Hubbard are not being challenged at this time; although it should be noted that they have copyrighted self-evident truth. They have also copyrighted ideas, methods, systems, processes, concepts, principles, discoveries and devices, none of which are eligible for statutory copyright protection.

Whether the courts will rule that one man can legally copyright does not remain to be seen. It is against the law for anyone to copyright them. One can copyright a description. explanation or illustration of them. On January 1, 1978 the Copyright Act of 1976 (Title 17 of the U.S. Code) came into effect making this quite clear. Whether the courts would rule that another man could legally copyright rational applications of religious philosophy remains irrelevant.

In that both men claim authorship to Universal self-evident Truth of a Religious Nature, and both men claim that "the work was free and to keep it so", the appearance of controversy is unlikely, as such would reveal one of the two men to be a liar about the work being free.

I would assume there is a place in history for both: for popular, religious figures, and for technical applications specialists. The transition from the horse and buggy to the automobile did not require significant litigation. Progress occurs. It is natural.

The net productive response of society towards the writings of L. Ron Hubbard has been minimal to none. Society has viewed the "cult", within which 95% of its members perform administrative tasks and less than 5% perform religious counselling. Of those trained to perform religious counselling less than one in 10,000 are doing so. Society has not viewed that wall of writing.

Hubbard's insistence that everyone outside the Church is incapable of any free volitional awareness or higher consciousness has contributed substantially to the complete non-application of all of his theories, except the basest.

Deluded by the false assumption that he knew and/or had the correct technology, surrounded by individuals on the pay-roll of his enemies, dulled by over a decade of heavy medication and drugs, overwhelmed with vanity, he produced a lot of writings, 99 3/4% of which was completely in error. Yet the 1/4% of correct truth carried himself and churches to high levels of notoriety, controversy and subsequent publicity. The interest of the public in this is visibly astounding.

Hubbard chose to be "Fabian", and because of his own technical and performance errors, wrongly surmised and insisted that the much promised state of O.T. (Operating Thetan - a state of free being wherein a person can cause effects without having to use a body) was ineffective. Further, he concluded that a savage para-military organisation would have to "put Ethics in" the local planetary area, and that would take a billion years. "Ethics" are put in when technology does not work. The technology did not work because it was wrong Ethics as a cover solution to displace the groups hostility away from himself was employed. Substitution and displacement occurred to cover technical facts and errors,

The horrible truth was his technology did not work as promised and he displaced the hostility of that frustration away from himself towards outside power groups like governments.

Going from being for the goal of Free Being to against the goal is part of the core of a stimulus-response reactive mind. Technically, it is called an actual Goals Problems Mass.

In reading this text the fundamental philosophic and technical errors he made are clarified, The 500 specific technical errors are not. It is not my purpose to correct the technology of Hubbard. It is my purpose to define and detail the truthful, scientific application of traditional, religious thought.

Hubbard, by way of the Church he disassociated himself with, (and has an eight to nine digit net worth from) has given himself the self appointed task of not only "putting ethics in" on everyone in society (whether you want it or not), but something else besides "to close the door on incorrect application". In fact, he nor anyone in his group never came near to finding out what correct application was.

As much as I hate to confuse the issue with the facts, these are the unavoidable facts of the matter.

They are unavoidable to truthful men. They are avoidable to liars by trade, adherents to groupism and the teaching class. Shaw said that those that can do, do; those that cannot, teach. The hip and hope markets and truth markets are mutually exclusive, and are generally not compatible.

It is in the interest of anyone that does not want "ethics put in" on themselves and their families (as a substitute for incorrect, thus unworkable technology) that the correct technology and application thereof and therefore. be found, published and held under another copyright so that the underlying problem of technology and its subsequent odd solutions are resolved, but more importantly that:

Truth may prevail over lies, and the continued abuse of correct, religious philosophy, technology, service and performance be terminated, and most importantly, that:

the continued spiritual slaughter and sacrifice of well- meaning, sentient, aware individuals to an unworkable vain-glory symbolism in the name of "its the only phone company in town" be brought to its just conclusion.

The purpose of this book is not "to provide hope to those upon whom the weight of the world has become too heavy". The purpose of this book is to record and relay truths, technology and information in usable form to intelligent adult individuals as a guide-line in their own religious assembly, service, performance and self-actualisation.

The right of religious assembly, service and performance is guarantied as an individual right under the Bill of Rights in the United States Constitution.

The Church of Scientology creed states:

> "We of the Church believe:
> That all men of whatever race, colour, creed were created with equal rights.

That all men have inalienable rights to their own religious practice and performance.
That all men have inalienable rights to their own lives.
That all men have inalienable rights to their sanity.
That all men have inalienable rights to their own defence.
That all men have inalienable right to conceive, choose, assist and support their own organisations, churches and governments.
That all men have inalienable rights to think freely, to talk freely, to write freely their own opinions and to counter or utter or write upon the opinions of others.
That all men have inalienable rights to the creation of their own kind.
That the souls of men have the rights of men...
And no agency less than God has the power to suspend or set aside these rights, overtly or covertly...
And We of the Church believe the laws of God forbid Man To destroy his own kind, to destroy the sanity of another, to destroy or enslave another's soul..."

In that the highest law of the land and the Creed of The Church of Scientology not only permit, but guarantee free rights to think, publish, assemble and provide religious service religiously, I hereby exercise, in a very limited fashion, said rights.

In the unlikely event that deranged individuals from within either of the above-stated bureaucracies were to consider such rights to be purely cosmetic, due to statements made herein they considered offensive, I might be inclined to reply in kind, a hundred fold. Unfortunately, savages, materialists and true-believers understand only such.

The material contained in this book is the absolute minimal disclosure necessary to transmit a viable and whole religious truth.

Prologue

An authority is not a concept I care for, in that a person could actually and really be an authority in an area and that would be of no use, if no one accepted it to be so, Authority is a very -inside the game point of view, and probably a very destructive one towards the natural development of others creating their own knowing, because they end up learning from an authority, instead of just knowing. By owning the authority's knowing, instead of their own, it ends up owning them, and they cannot DO or APPLY from the owned knowingness of another beyond 5% of their capability. If they were to create their knowing they can then DO and APPLY. What L. Ron Hubbard has done to himself and other people, in addition to the source of the material he has published, is defined in this paragraph.

Unfortunately, there is a lot of authority-oriented, thinking in people and education's, so I will briefly address the subject. A real authority would be one who could do in an area, that is, produce results. There are false authorities and real ones. The determination is who can do, Each person is probably the ultimate authority on their own personal experience I have counselled over a dozen individuals to states of personal experience, objective and subjective, far beyond anything mentioned in this or any other book. No one else has done that.

As far as the subject of Scientology goes, I was trained and certified on all available courses in said subject, semi-annually, 1964 - 1975, served as Pastor, Chaplain, Sunday Services Minister, Counsellor, Auditor and held various executive and technical positions (such as Director of Case Review at St. Hill, Public Executive Secretary in Washington, D.C.).

As far as sanctioned processing, I received all available counselling. In private counselling, I received all processes on all tapes, books and bulletins and some of the material out of Hubbard's private safe. To my knowledge, no one else has done that.

Private study included all copyrighted and some uncopyrighted tapes, bulletins and material from various safes prior to the burning of the master files. There were 4 1/2 feet of technical bulletins and 13 feet of policy letters. About 1 1/2 feet of each remain in the "Tech Volumes" and OEC Volumes, leaving a survival of less than half of each. To my knowledge, no one else has done such a study.

In the field of executive application, less than a dozen others have raised production 30 times in thirty days.

So, as a student, staff member, executive, and practitioner there is no one alive who has had comparable personal experience or performance, In fact, the number of people who have done over 10,000 hours of auditing (counselling) are quite few (less than 2 dozen), In summary, for the authority-minded, I perhaps have adequate credentials to speak on the subject.

The true statistic of the Scientology churches was how many practising field auditors were operating in their area (one of the torched Policy Letters). It became apparent by 1970, that because of my unique position and responsibilities in helping individuals and mankind, that I could accomplish more in that direction than all the Churches combined, with ease, on weekends.

That authority and performance have remained untarnished, in spite of much foolishness, that it would be in bad taste to detail here.

My prior actions, training and experience I would advise you against even considering. Whether I speak with authority, that is, whether I speak the truth, is up to you the reader. You already know the truth. You just aren't up to having the facility to directly attain it, at will. Any dog knows truth. It is a recognizable commodity.

Authority is not material, relevant or important except to those who believe in such things. In most cases, "authority" is an element of one of the prominent cults in our country's respectability. As art was removed as a function for the design of the culture's future, and replaced with institutionalised reinforcement of accepting the maddening paradoxes of Modernity, so was Legitimacy replaced about a 100 years ago with Respectability.

If you are unaware of, or subscribe to, this scam, I would suggest you go to a college bookstore and pick up a graduate text on the History of American Thought 1865 - 1965. You can learn about Straus Blue Danube Waltz, Buicks, fried chicken after church and the rest of the artificial contrivances of this carefully superficial imported education and culture, 80% of which came from Germany The American Black -is- a truer manifestation of what this country is all about, for he had no German exposure. I would rather you get this area clarified from a graduate text than from me. I wouldn't want the responsibility of rattling the tea cups, staining the Reader's Digest and dissuading you from what you mistakenly consider pleasurable familiarities.

There are a number of reasons, the majority of which are personal, which have led to my reading the Akashic Record and writing this book. If you are brave, patient and tenacious enough to endure reading the book all the way through, my personal reasons will become obvious to you, as personal reasons for yourself. Most probably it will become obvious why the book ended up in your possession, regardless of the circumstances that led to that event.

Life speaks kindly when it meets and parts, only death and ignorance can be unkind, If you do not find your own truths herein, then I suspect we might say the reading was one more of an almost endless chain of historical examples of misduplication. Often a person mistakenly perceives parts instead of wholes, in observing truth, and in doing so, further enslaves himself to the minds of others.

My overall purpose is to make available, in a clear, concise, and usable form, all the relevant truth that people do not know and would be much better off knowing.

Accepting misery as "normal" and understanding as "abnormal" is a widespread insanity. It is, at the least, the wrong way to live.

The traditional and historical religious promise that one can go beyond craven stupidity on up to a higher state of awareness and living by understanding certain truths has essentially been rejected in recent times as being an unfulfillable promise. There has been so much betrayal after trust on this line, that religion itself has come to be considered a manipulative, escapist, faithful and confusing endeavour.

That Science (which is a religion) or Religion "did not work", "was incomplete", "was confusing", etc. seems to be the

common, superficial objections to either belief form. This book, hopefully, will put these objections to bed. If these were valid objections, then this book alone (and the application of it) would bring man and religion (not organised religion) back to being alive, well and in harmony.

The real underlying objection toward digesting and applying wisdom may not be its present unavailability in whole and digestible form. The real objections could be the condition of the individual, in other words; gutlessness, sleepiness, laziness, drug addiction, childishness, degradation, illiteracy, ignorance, fixed attitudes. fatalism, unawareness, selfishness, greed, irresponsibility, physical illness, mental illness, spiritual illness, emotionalism, materialism, mentalism, bodyism, insanity, bad-idea addiction, low acceptance level, low self-esteem, low peer-recognition, beliefs, identifications with roles, identifications with bodies, association with filth, contamination of individual space or any of the other "normal" inbred, fine character attributes that individuals have adopted as societal parity lines. Societies have a bad habit of destroying not only the existence of individuals, but the memories that people ever existed in the past at all.

Two other hidden objections to having truth exist (l) the secret awareness that the individual is all right but everyone else is nuts, and (2) the secret awareness that the individual is nuts and that everyone else is sane. Both of these ideas are completely illogical and untrue. Unfortunately, I have not met more than one man per ten thousand that did not firmly believe one of these two oversimplifications. Perhaps, everyone is all right and nuts, that it is an and not an or proposition. The ramifications of that possibility are unpleasant in the contemplation of futures, so you will rarely find the concept suggested in philosophical circles and writings.

By holding oneself back from truth, thus living, thus growth, thus freedom, thus knowing, thus predictability, thus achievement, thus happiness, one can attain the state of misery. In this book well be going over the ways and means of erasing the barriers in the way on such a path, including the widespread 30 or so sad states aforementioned, as real objections to truth.

I am probably not a good or bad writer, nor is this a good or bad book, If you agree with all, some, or none of the book, well, welcome to you Your approvals, preferences, criticisms, feelings and suggestions are part of your self discovery, and probably apart of those 30 or so things aforementioned, The book covers the complete eradication of objections, all 30 of them, which have to come off people if they are to be set free and live truthfully.

If you have had the guts to read this far, you might as well read the whole text. I would not recommend reading a part of it for the sake of your own so-called well being.

If you read it all, you will have travelled across an ocean of understandings and misunderstandings, and survived the storms your enslavers have installed in you, and you will probably return to this moment of moments, and you will still be you What you consider yourself to be will have changed.

It was not my idea to write this account of truth. I decided to do so, but it was not my idea. Out of reluctance, I have discharged the obligation of this privileged service.

So, writing all this down, for perhaps the l0,000th time, is not a labour of love, it is an "audit trail" within the accounts of each of you on how one of you got free.



THE GREAT RUNWAYS

The Immortality Business

The Immortality Business is similar to any other business. and therefore the general rules of business would apply to it, However, if one is engaged in the action of being a seer, mentor, counsellor, consultant or adviser, it has a few unique aspects that you should be aware of.

Once you start on this particular line of being a manifestation of truth or being aligned with truth (which requires being honest, having some integrity and operating off your own knowingness) one can and usually will come under some degree of attack, ridicule, challenge and hatred from outsiders, This has been referred to in Christianity when Jesus said he had been "hated by the world but be of good cheer because I have overcome the world". Thus a winning viewpoint is advantageous to ones actions. One should recognise that the subject of immortality, if it is addressed, adopted and lived, will change much of ones thinking. Finally, one should not become contaminated (probably the most remarkable thing stated by Mary Baker Eddy, founder of Christian Science, was the statement that one should not enter an impure atmosphere except to purify it).

Although some contamination will invariably come on board, you should notice how you come out on a net basis. It is preferable to come out cleaner than you entered into things. It is preferable that you only cause good, permanent and lasting effects. By observing these two rules, you go no place but forward and up. By standing portal at the door of thought and creating good events, there is only one direction to go.

On individuals there is a preponderance of lies, illusions and veils of reality. Once they get a taste of truth and start applying it toward their lives they too will do nothing but go up across the boards, not only spiritually but in many cases, materially also. Most people are into agreement with the manifestation principle, also called demonstrations kitting, also called making it real in the physical universe, of what is going on in their spiritual universes. Thus, if they get better spiritually, then they will go out in life and make more money. This leads to all sorts of silliness because some people become interested in spiritual matters only because they wish to achieve material ends. This occurs often. It has occurred substantially throughout history. It has practically closed off every decent religion I can particularly recall. Earlier in this lifetime, I noticed that Christian Scientists were one, if not the highest income per capita group in the United States. I met thousands of these people apparently quite concerned with extremely high realities and yet the bottom line was that the majority of them were interested in continuing to drive their Cadillacs. That sort of approach which is as common as dust, you should not adopt for yourself. This obsession to manifest in the material universe all the things going on in a spiritual universe does not afflict true seekers of truth. A truth seeker doesn't give a damn whether they make more money, have better surroundings or have eradicated the negative hygiene factors in their existence. They are just happy with the spiritual gain and find virtue to be its own reward.

The whole area of origins of knowledge becomes a senseless exercise because I doubt if anything new has been written under the sun for a very long time. Most of Christian Science, Scientology and Nuclear Physics can all be found in the Golden Scripts which are the secret books in the monasteries. The Rig Veda itself is a rather bastardised Readers Digest version of a few chapters. So, for me to say that I have said this, or Mary Baker Eddy said this or Aristophenes said this, or L. Ron Hubbard. founder of Scientology, said this, is somewhat foolish. I am sure that any remarks made by any individual could be traced to being written elsewhere by another.

You will find that there will be a certain percentage of people that are interested in spirituality to resolve body problems, to resolve body games (which is a condition of their lives), or because of mental conditions.

You will find people who are interested in spirituality and immortality for its own sake. The latter, of course, is preferable and the only one that is going to get you anywhere. Man is at least a mind, a body and a spirit and I would also like to include a fourth part, which is the heart.

You will have at least four types of folks coming your way. One out of four will really hit escape velocity on aberration.

He comes cleaner faster than he is putting his own dirt up. Most of the things which are valuable in life are exponential (not of this physical universe) and the least valuable things are linear (which is of this physical universe). The good things and the bad things in life compound and respond to mathematical evaluation from a multiplying it times itself. Those things which are just straight trends are just physical universe manifestations and phenomena. So, you can know whether you are dealing with mechanics or you are dealing with raw life on whether it's exponential or whether it's linear.

It is a regrettable truth that the immortality business has been given an extremely bad name over the years because people, have been sold a lot of half truths, partial truths and had their trusts betrayed. Insane causes have been promoted. Man has generally been degraded in the name of truth. If you are operating in the context of that bad name, I don't suggest you take a public relations approach towards it. Don't say everybody was a liar but I'm straight. I would suggest that you call on the attention of whoever you are talking to that they already know the truth and will know whether you are feeding them a bag of wind or you are telling them the truth. A dog can recognise truth. They know whether the postman is scared or not. A cat can recognise truth. Anyone can recognise truth. And for you to insist that your neighbour or someone that you are in communication with doesn't know truth is to set yourself up for a lot of misery. They do if you will allow it to happen. Shakespeare mentioned that if you don't have a virtue, assume it. There is a lot of validity in that and it has limited workability Its limitations are rarely recorded. One can actually assume virtue, immortality or whatever and you will achieve it within the realms of persistences. Whether you will achieve it above persistences is probably what is important, but to go into that at this time would be premature.

The main point I wanted to make here is that you are operating in an area where people are crying wolf and have been betrayed. You are also operating in an area where people are constantly hungry and they still come to market as cattle come to market. You would be most prudent, instead of slaying them, to give them what they needed instead of what they wanted. Simply milking the money out of people is bad form.

Normally when organisations milk money out of people it is done with the rationalisations that the organisation has some divine right to do that, that a group has a right to prey on individuals, that the group must survive, and survival of the group is the only hope of mankind. It is one of the oldest sets of justifications, rationalisations for criminal conduct around. It is completely insane, of course. Groups are a biological phenomenon, a whole group of selves are formed together and they care very little about the individuals in them.

Recognise that you are operating in the context of a cynical, dejected, jaded environment toward the subject of immortality. If you agree to do just "optimum" work than you will get "optimum" work. If you agree to do compromising type of work that is what you will get. Either of which type of work you do will manifest itself in your personal life. If you only do perfect work then you will get perfect results and your life will run perfectly, This has been promoted and said in a lot of books and nobody believes it anymore. The idea of going out and actually working for a living, saving money, not taking advantage of ones neighbour, it has just been promoted on and on and on. It is often a subject of ridicule in modern day world. What is fashionable now is borrowing a lot of money, making your money through leverage off the insanity of the Federal Reserve System To make millions of dollars requires not just zero intelligence. It requires negative intelligence. You have to be a bit of a craven animal to stand in line and make money off other peoples' ignorance. I don't think you will ever become immortal doing this and I think you may have forfeited whatever right you have toward divinity by excessive abuse of opportunity.

To engage in understandings and relationships with other people is as much a responsibility as to break off relationships and understandings with other people. It's a flow. It carries the same penalties and rewards. What I'm saying here is that if you are going to do a job, you might as well do it to its completion and if you do a high quality job your rewards are exponential, infinite and unstoppable, If you do the-best-that-can-be-done job then you are going to lead a life of compromises and bests-that-can be-done, Naturally, one has to start somewhere and there are a few little stepladders one goes through, The more you compromise, the more compromised you will become and you eventually become ineffective, lose your powers and magic. Of course, this is the particular route that many, many people have gone and is presently the fad.

L. Ron Hubbard is credited with the remark that one should never solve a problem unless you solve it for eternity. I don't think a person should even try to solve a problem unless he can solve it for eternity, Within the context of that

particular remark, the immortality business becomes extremely simple. It is simple in that anything that you would address would be taken to its completion to where whatever was addressed is gone forever and never was there and never will be again. I'll be going over how that is done later in this book. For one to absorb that idea will require casting aside trivialities of the moment and notice what will be remembered four or five hundred years from now. In working with another individual or yourself, in the direction of improving their spiritual nature, what will survive above time is whether the job gets done right or not, I doubt if anything else will be there, People have a tendency to forget or unmock whether you took a bath, whether they wore cologne and whether the room was warm enough, Even the deep relationships within the lifetime between people are often forgotten. But whatever growth has occurred, whatever bad conditions have been eradicated. whatever ignorance's have been resolved and been replaced by truth, that is permanent. Progress appears to he an illusion, but it is a ratchet in the sense it never does get eroded but only gets covered up. People fall away from it. It is there for them to return to. It's the lasting benefits that matter to the person and the content not the context of the work, The work that is done remains more than how the work was done, That is what survives. And that is probably quite immortal even in the twinkling of an eye.

State Of Knowledge

The state of knowledge at this point in time. or the condition that knowledge is in, is somewhat unique in history. Data is coming out at a rate of approximately twice as much data every ten years. There is so much data coming out that making sense out of it or putting it in logical fashion can get to be a little too challenging at times. People are drowning in data but starved for information. There seems to be such a wealth of data that simplification down to where it is usable information for people has become a formidable task, Accordingly, we have the disappearance of the Renaissance whole man and the increasing appearance of specialised, identity-starved man.

The hidden cost of this transition is that living a full life (operating in a competent fashion within society and growing towards self-actualisation of ones own truth and awareness) requires data in a broad number of areas. This probably is the greatest tragedy of modern civilisation that a person either becomes talented in farming, doctoring medicine, law, real estate or another particular field. He must then rely on others in other fields, and is impaired to the degree that others can perform. This social integration is one of the reasons behind low productivity rates in society.

Miseducation And Cultural Manipulation

It is quite an adventurous assumption and probably difficult (if not impossible) to support within this text, that the miseducation of people (training them into ideas which are unworkable, telling them lies and giving them dream-world theories which do not work) is an established industry. It directly relates to cultural manipulation. This came about as consequent occurrence from about 800 years ago. Specialisation started substantially in the academic community of the Middle Ages The university was considered as being a separate entity. The idea that theory could be divorced entirely from practicality in modern times has led to people being taught how to subjugate sentences when they have a future ahead of them of working in an aircraft factory or in a timber mill or in a field of endeavour in which subjugating sentences is not "need to know" information.

The degree that miseducation and cultural manipulation occurs could not be overstated. It is highly probable that the, majority of the things that are taught to people in our formal education system, training schools, military schools and to some degree within the home are in error. I'm sure that it does serve a purpose. That purpose is not a pretty one.

This is in violation of Abraham Lincoln's suggestion that people should not become enslaved and Thomas Jefferson's suggestion that the minds of men should not be tyrannised. The traditional justification for promoting lies instead of truth is that truth results in heartbreak and despair, However, the lies increase peoples frustration levels which they don't express so they feel hostile as a result. People displace that hostility and do not take it out on the educators or the parents or the particular social institutions which has given them these lies (as a substitute for truth). They displace the hostility and take it out either on their families, or become bigots and take it out in the form of racism, or take it out on the Internal Revenue Service and become tax protesters, or take it out on themselves, and either eat their hearts out, or

drink their hearts out. Many even become what is known as an average "adult". This is someone that no longer has any ideals and has become disillusioned, jaded, cynical and suspicious of all natural transactions, communications that come their way. Such "adults" are so suspicious that they suspect an ulterior motive or ulterior motivation underneath any normal communication. This cultural manipulation became rooted deeply in the Industrial Revolution. It was carried forward from the Catholic Church and remains a basis for classism in general. You see, people are taught that they must live a certain role, must think certain thoughts, subscribe to certain beliefs and behave in a certain moral fashion. This keeps people into slots and roles. It has been a very common idea among the upper strata of management and society that the common man on the street would be better off not confused, and better off receiving intellectual pabulum. The media, i.e. television, news, newspapers and so forth are probably the principle suppliers of pulp intelligence. The majority of what they are publishing is either incorrect or incomplete. A partial truth can be just as devastating as an outright lie. Examples are too numerous to explore but the petroleum situation, the pollution situation, the population situation, those three P's that threaten the survival of mankind are good examples The operations of governments, the economy, medicine, law, real estate, finance...the list is practically endless where the press or university professors go in and expound on the particular area and come no where near what is actually there. I mean they don't even come close. There is no comparison between what is actually going on and what they are printing. This may sound like a wild or adventurous idea that I am suggesting here that 1984 and Brave New World were actually books written about the present instead of the future, but it is probably the only way that Mr. Huxley or George Orwell could get those ideas through the publishers hands into the public hands. I think that were a person to investigate with their own eyes, ears and minds any of the areas I have mentioned (or even state government, county government, ones neighbours, whatever) they would find that particular contention here to be true that extensive miseducation has and does occur across the boards and it results in the culture being manipulated and the people within the culture being manipulated. The bottom line on this is that people are told methodically for decades, mostly during the first 20 years of their lives, not to look because someone else has looked for them. So, by the time they have reached legal age to where they possibly could look, they don't know how to look anymore. They can't make up their minds. They have to read someone else's opinion. So, the extent of miseducation and cultural manipulation could not be overstated. The more you investigate it, the more unbelievable it is. That the American people don't know about the Entitlement Program where the refinement of foreign oil is given credit and the refinement of domestic oil is taxed as a support for foreign oil imports, and don't care, is amazing. Or that judges in Kentucky have a tendency to get very wealthy to look the other way at trucks going over roads. The information one encounters upon direct investigation is incredulous, practically beyond belief, and yet one finds not only bad news, but a lot of good news. Also, you find that there are even opportunities to make unlimited quantities of money. There are opportunities to do all kinds of things. So, to rise above bad information and be able to look and assimilate good information is unfortunately a rare ability in this society. It's an increasing ability as social awareness increases and many of the old bad ideas are dying a natural death, With the ability to look and see, one sheds the shells of miseducation, and becomes a marvel to one's fellows.

Hypocrisy, Government And Education Systems

The hypocrisy level within society is so high it is fantastic. Society has become so mechanical, there is very little free consciousness left. Part of this is the result of the degradation of the language. The Greeks had 18 different words which covered the various aspects of love and we have one word in the English language, called love. The use of the word love in society can often mean sex. Hollywood and Madison Avenue and a number of business concerns have done quite well by collapsing the two together by implying that they have a relationship to each other (which upon occasion do). Anyway, what I'm getting at is that society runs on hypocrisy in that words that are being used by people don't mean what they used to mean.

One of the fastest ways to end up with more business than you wanted is to run a magazine article (or just past the word around town) that you are an honest business man, The phone will just ring off the hook. A friend of mine did this in Dallas in the mid-sixties and he had more business than he could handle. He actually had no interest in doing business, he simply ran an article that he was an honest man. He left town to get away from all the business. It become overwhelming.

Organisations intensify hypocrisy in individuals ten fold, if not 100 fold. So, if one wears his heart on his sleeve, he is

going to end up in heartbreak hotel, If one believes what one is told within organisations (whether it's a small business, medium-size business, a church or a government) you will be disappointed. Governments have to be the pinnacle of hypocritical organisations because they claim to be there for citizens benefit. Of course, it is natural any person selling anything claims that there is a benefit attached to what they are doing. Governments are supposed to protect the national sovereignty, in other words, the territorial integrity of the borders from outside attack and thus its citizens from harm. They also serve some administrative function of maintaining the roads, social service functions and so forth. Due to the depth of the problem of the government taking the land away from the people, there is some inherent feeling that people at least deserve food back so government gets into a social balancing act of basically buying off the lower and middle classes. A good half to two-thirds of the wealth of this country is in the hands of less than one-half of one percent of the population. All of it would run the country only one year. I'm not saying this good or bad, what I'm saying is that there is tremendous hypocrisy here because the government is supposed to provide a benefit to its citizens and if one were to count up the benefits, one would be in for a great surprise.

If you were to make up a list of all the things you would have to do if there were no government, in other words, to own at least one weapon, be careful of who your family goes out with, lock your doors at night, possibly keep some currency out of the country, keep some currency out of the banking system be wary of whoever comes on your property, be careful of whom you do business with, you would probably find that you would have to do about the same number of things that you are doing right now with a few exceptions. I am quite sure that without a government, food stores would be taken over by the lower classes. One would have to make private arrangements for food just as people in Beverly Hills make private arrangements for gasoline when it becomes short in that area, it is about as difficult as picking up a telephone. So, I won't debate the validity or necessity of government's existence but it becomes an irony that you'll find the ultimate hypocrisy in the larger organisations. The hypocrisy level increases to the degree that an organisation increases in size. And the government, being a large organisation, does have a high level of hypocrisy.

It's actually a very sophisticated, self-interest system, where power protects its own interest. I'm not passing judgement on whether this is good or bad. It's an unalterable fact of life. Whether you study the history of the U.S. l0, 20, l00, or 200 years ago, you are going to come up with the same conclusions that people take care of themselves and are quite willing to insure that they will be taken care of in the future. Aside from government, other organisations which become large (whether they are churches. businesses or corporations) likewise have high levels of hypocrisy. The education system is an inbred extension of social society within it change occurs very slowly. It is a proponent of social hypocrisy and teaches people to accept it. Modern education is an enforced environment where a child is compelled to go sit with the other children and hear irrelevant, boring and inapplicable data. The data doesn't relate to their present, past or future. And to actually call that "education" is the mot extreme example of what hypocrisy is, that I know of.

Religion In General, Inspiration To Opiates

Religion has caused the death of more men in war than the acquisition of property or trade routes. People get quite violent over this subject, it's a sensitive area. The beliefs of most people are very deeply held. Whatever a person considers vitally important and whatever their number one priorities are, are their religions. To state just because people are not going to church, they do not have religion is a very superficial look. The U.S. has a religion of materialism to the extreme. But religion, in general, has been a great inspiration, and you will find it in any advanced culture. Unfortunately, it is the effect caused by philosophy. So, you will find many of the Greek and Hindu ideas, as philosophies, being expressed in the religion of Christianity. The point I would like to make is that it is an unavoidable part of life.

People have normally three religions: personal, life-script and social. They have religion by personal conviction or belief and each person has their own. A person normally has a second religion which is what they are actually living out. If they care the most about their automobile, boat, retirement and their money in the bank then their religion is materialism. Thirdly, there is a subscribed religion which states what they socially believe. Normally these three vary within an individual. That in itself is quite an index of the hypocrisy within people. Where the three religions that a person has happens to be the same, you have a rare individual, actually a very highly religious individual. So, religion is there personally, socially and within a person's thinking as far as what they are acting on. Where are many definitions

for religion. Adrian Huxley defines it as having nothing to do with the supernatural but solely man's definition of himself and his relationship with his fellow man. Other people have defined it as having to do with the supernatural. I think that it embraces both. There is the obvious distinction between religious philosophy and religious practice and religious endeavor. (There is also the field of metaphysics which happens to be a science.) Religion has spanned the scale of human existence in that it has been the basis for the ultimate inspiration as you read in William Blake, the Greeks, Christianity or within any religion. Religion codifies and defines transcendental experience, recognition not only of an overself but a commonality (a primal ground, so to speak). It is supposed to make things available not only to human consciousness but human awareness. So, it has degenerated to its present remnant form where the symbols are all that is left of what used to be a spiritual experience. In religion presently, people are bowing and going through all kinds of social gestures. It has taken on an addictive quality and can act like an opiate or drug. So, a religion itself spans the area of complete freedom at the top to complete slavery at the bottom.

External to one are those four subdivisions of religious philosophy, practice, endeavor and science. Internally, religion is (1) personal belief, (2) personal philosophy, and (3) social affiliation. I prefer to define religion in the aforesaid manner because to bring in the subject of organized religion would severly contaminate even the definition of the word, religion. Organized religion and personal religion, although they are not diametrically opposed, are many times mutually exclusive. This is an unfortunate fact of life which has resulted in so many religions being on the planet. There will probably be new religions as there are new flowers every spring. All in an attempt to purify the previous best attempt (which was an attempt to purify the previous best attempt) to state man's relationship with himself and his fellows and other awarenesses.

The Greek Gods And Christianity

In Greece, their mythology, Socrates, Plato and Homer is as important to them as the Bible is to the Christians. The majority of what is written about the Greek gods is probably true and probably exaggerated, according to Will Durant and various other outsiders. My personal opinion is that it is extremely accurate. The premise that titan or superhuman type of beings manipulated and caused supernatural events to occur I find plausible. A spirit can deal directly and cause occurrences within the physical universe by non-physical means, thus a human can't see how it is being done. That is probably the last major demonstration of that which we have in recorded history. The Greek gods eventually had affiliations with mortals. Populations of upward of 30,000 mortals who had some of their abilities. Their continued intermingling with these mortals caused them to drop into mortal states. Then, we have a subsequent and supernatural event of Christ rising after his death. Both of these events seemed to mark our calendar. We had the thinking-culture going from polydeism (many gods) to monodeism (a single god) being worshipped under the Christian faith. Contrary to much widespread present opinion, I sincerely doubt if the fundamental ideas of Christianity came directly from the Egyptian, Tibetan, Buddhist or Persian line of historical thought. There is too much evidence that Christian philosophy came out of the secret school of the Essene, which was one of the nine monasteries at that particular time. The Essenes, with four of those monasteries, relied heavily upon the Greeks. So, my point here is that there is a direct relationship between the worship of the supernatural which goes not only to this monodeism, Christian concept, but that seems to be the final hour and the final demonstration of supernatural events which occurred during the Greek-god times. You can trace supernatural occurrences back through the Egyptian and Indian histories. And, of course, they have occurred since; but, society is not well read or educated on such matters. There have been many supernatural events subsequent to the time of Jesus. By comparison, Jesus activity was much less as far as a demonstration or manifestation of direct spiritual power than that manifested by the Greek gods. Our earliest recorded experience of extreme spiritual power on a co-operative basis (instead of on a 8010 basis, in other words, a single individual) goes back to the Greek gods. The planet has not since known a time of supernatural states and demonstrations occurring on a harmonious and co-operative basis in recent history.



A Review Of History

It is absolutely asinine for me to try to abbreviate history because by abbreviation the substance, nature and soul of what has occurred becomes lost. Will Durant tried to abbreviate, as did H.G. Wells, and there is no way that it can adequately be abbreviated. However, there are some salient points of understanding that are quite necessary for an individual to know. What I wish to cover is what is omitted within modern education. Usually, the wars and the political leaders names get studied and the substance of what was actually occurring, as far as the evolution of a culture, generally gets omitted except upon superficial or symbolic level. We have a pretty clear cut record of history going back to about 1344 B.C. that is covered by Mr. Durant, Mr. Wells or Spengler. The reason we don't have much history prior to 1344 B.C. is some unusual events occurred at Crete. We have sketchy history on the Egyptian period.

Where is more than adequate evidence that extra-terrestrial activities occurred on the planet during the Cretian period. In fact, one of the hottest areas, if you were to counsel people (take their past areas of trauma off), would be the period from 1500 B.C. to 4,000 B.C. Another hot area is approximately 14,000 years ago. You'll have the end of Atlantis at that time. Due to sudden geological changes it disappeared off the face of the earth, sunk into the ocean after about 17,000 years of its existence. Concurrent and concomitant with that, there was 52,000 years of Lemuria's existence. Lemuria as a civilised society had citizens which earned citizenship and reached levels of technological development far beyond the comprehension of anyone in this present society. Unfortunately, due to the nature of man and society, there were various dark influences, religious opportunities and adventurism which led towards a cult worship of people who had a desire to return to an Eden type of state. Those promoting this particular idea, that the common man could become interested in attaining higher spiritual states gained political control. People were lured into religion with fancy churches, fancy music, fancy wine, fancy bread, pleasant sensations, robes and all sorts of tomfoolery. This activity was unfortunately widespread and the lower classes became so enthralled with it that the priests which were administering the program saw an absolute empire at their fingertips. Then, these people no longer wanted to work or exchange or be honest or anything, they just wanted to return to a state of non- production and bliss. So, the political and social solution to this was to ship them all out of Lemuria to a land now known as India. In India, the caste systems, Hinduism, religious mysteries, the abuse and the profiteering off of ignorance have survived to this very day. I am amazed that traditional wisdom is so often traced to India (where unfortunately from today's point of view it did proceed); but prior to that it was only the remnant, worst of religious activity which had been banished from Lemuria.

The mechanical people within Lemurian society were so interested in mechanics, the artisans, that they likewise ended up leaving Lemuria and built the Atlantis civilisation. Probably an even hotter area to address on people, as far as a history of mankind, is approximately 12,000 years ago, People had their ecology of social order. extremely disturbed. Higher awareness beings were severely educated under duress down to lower levels to where they would all think that they were 'only ones'.

You won't find this being taught in high schools or universities. They won't be talking about how the pyramids were really built or what their tradition has been as far as knowledgeable people or extra-terrestrial activity. But recent history, that is the last 70,000 years, has been so extreme on individuals that without question, they have chosen to forget it, since they have had no way of handling how to remember it. So far that has been the wisest choice. Of course, in this book I will be offering an alternative to forgetting these traumas and running these remembrances out to where a person is no longer the effect of them. But, you can walk down the street and you will see people acting out the Lemurian culture or the Atlantean culture or the education they received under duress making them feel solitary and aware only of themselves.

Moving forward up into recorded history, we have, about the 5th century before Christ, Moses, Anaxagoras, Buddha and (in the Persian culture) Zoroaster. There were so many brilliant, golden thinkers of this century that it was called the Golden Age. Shortly afterwards there was a breakdown of those particular cultural achievements from which there was no recovery to present. As ideas and philosophies get translated into religion, degradation occurs, for religion is usually manipulated by business. Governments are usually candy stores for business. I don't mean to be critical of business because probably nine-tenths of any problem is financial (this was stated by Karl Marx, and ironically it was implied by George Washington).

This country was based up tax revolt. George Washington was the largest landowner. People don't like to admit the commercial aspect of history, however, it is very obvious.

Hopefully, people would study history and not repeat their mistakes but we have seen no evidence of that. The rapid inflation/economic chaos we are experiencing now, the social/economic moves people are making and the traditional government responses occurred three times in France, five times in Britain, five times in Rome and three times in Greece. It's a very predictable situation. Yet, you can read the Wall Street Journal, Fortune magazine, the American Banking Association or professors at Harvard and they say it's an unpredictable situation. And yet, there is your history stating it is a completely predictable situation.

We have very rapidly developing cultures in very recent times which seem to have reached their pinnacles in 1966 from the standpoint of growth physically. It is just approaching its third stage of final growth intellectually. spiritually and emotionally. Mankind is finally coming out of his chains as far as the ultimate frontier which happens to be subjective.

So, the history of man recently is that he has had great leadership, good days in the sun, good civilisations and lived peacefully for brief periods of time. But due to religious oppression, economic factors, bad ideas, inability to educate and transmit wisdom, he habitually and repetitively falls into dark ages. And if that is the past history of man, it is quite possibly the future history of man.

To discuss the coming dark ages is not conjecture, they have already started. All you have to do is examine the decrease in the scores of college entrance exams. They are consecutive 20 years in a row, they have gotten less in 18 years in a row. The more you study history the more you can see what is going on. The more you see what is going on the more you will be aware of history. It is no accident that the past and present have direct relationships on each other and they are more than just extrapolated relationships. If one could modify history, then one could modify the present. If one could modify the present, one could modify history. This may be a wild idea but they are directly related because a time stream or time continuum is a consecutive series of cause and effect events and if you could change one leaf 5,000 years ago from falling, you could change the course of events for all of mankind.

So, when a person comes along and has supernatural abilities and can change one leaf from falling today or move an ashtray around the room (if this is all pre-recorded or predestined adventure within which people have ultimate freewill) then that person would have to know it all start to finish, past, present and future. The numerous examples of which relatively, ordinary individuals have been able to move an ashtray, lift a refrigerator, lift a car off another individual, these supernatural abilities in action abound in human experience.

So, the more one studies history the more one has a grasp of the present, the more one knows about the present, the more you know history. They are both tied together on a time continuum. People have an ironically bad habit of repeating histories. If they understood those histories they probably wouldn't repeat them. We have a number of forces in conflict throughout history which boils down to individual self-interest conflicting with group self-interest. Cultures come and go, civilisations come and go, governments come and go, but the people remain. The condition of the people and their lives is unfortunately hampered by this turnover of civilisations and philosophies and religions. The reason civilisations, corporations and governments die is that they are based on lies, illogical data which becomes accepted as truth. When you get enough lies going, people can't even believe them anymore and so the spiritual thrust just evaporates out of the culture and new one gets born. It's a terribly expensive way to live for mankind but that is what he has been doing.

If any summary conclusion about mankind's histories were to be made, they would be that churches, philosophies, forms, organisations, governments, territories, geography, sociology, customs, morals, ethics, rise and survive, denigrate and vanish, taking real live people with them and then people get to start all over. This particular cycle of action or the -wheel-of-existence for the group has made the history of this particular ball of dust one of considerable sorrow. The fact that civilisation continues to reappear, that is, man building and evolving, has given people hope and pleasantry.

Life certainly must be worth living because the average suffering versus happiness ratio in an individual is probably 99 to 1 looking over the last 3,000, 30,000, or 70,000 years. Life is essentially a pleasurable experience now for many

individuals. I don't think the list of such individuals is too long. It is simply people capitalising on their just 'deserves' because there has been a lot of suffering in the past. One should not begrudge the pleasure of another. They certainly have earned or stolen whatever good things that they have. They may have not even earned them in this lifetime.

So, for a thorough review of history, one should read other texts. At a bare minimum one should understand that mankind has been on this planet for a very considerable length of time and as fast as written history goes back. One can go to the Golden Scripts in the monasteries in Peru or Tibet. One can read the Rig Veda or a number of other texts which go back about 12,000 years before Christ and there were advanced societies at that particular time. You will find references to extra-terrestrial activity, visitation, nuclear energy, most of Christian Science, some of the material of Buddhism, Scientology, Christianity. So, wisdom has been here a long time under a lot of names.

I'd like to summarise recent history now. There were agrarian people at around 5500 B.C. in Egypt, Phoenicians at 3,000 B.C., Viking activity around Sweden. They were all building cultures. Soon after that one finds cultures rising up in Persia, Egypt, India, China and Japan. Around the year 2000 B.C. there was the Greek activity, Greek gods, Egypt developing further, Babylonians, Jewish history starts to pick up at that particular point, you have very small nations rising. The printed word coming out strongly around 300 B.C. There was a lot of science, astronomy, bronze, the wheel, cultivation, cosmetics, perfume, education as a full-time activity, class structure, commerce, extensive navigation, maps and mathematics were in full bloom about 500 B.C. Various empires developing extensive territorial bounds such as the Persian Empire by 323 B.C.

Socrates, who was reinterpreted by Plato, who was unfortunately reinterpreted by Aristotle, appears around this time. Practical science, unfortunately, was replaced by abstract science, and metaphysical cults developing at this particular point, and fragmentation of these particular cultures and empires. Alexander the Great, approximately at this time, took the Persians and 20,000 soldiers-on-horses in one day, reached almost as far as India, had trouble holding it by force so he got to do it again with 40,000 versus 2 million which took 2 days. Being Greek he surrendered to the pleasures of the flesh and various opiates that were well furnished in a manipulated fashion by the king of Persia who wanted his empire back. The net result of Alexander's conquest was a unified language, communication channels were opened up with the Orient, Persia, Greece, parts of the European community, North Africa, all speaking the same Sanskrit type of language. Commerce opened up, you have the majority of the world in communication with itself at that particular point (with South America and North American continents being an exception). Greenland and England were an exception, but only slightly so, because you have the filtration of the people of England coming across to France and a filtration of the French communicating down through Turkey into the brief Alexandrian empire.

Greece was going through its rises and falls and it finally fell to a force, yet a highly-organised culture. The gods supposedly just pulled out of Greece. Romulus/ Remus and the rest took on the Italian population. Thus, we had the Roman empire from possibly 1500 B.C. to 500 A.D.

It would be unfair not to mention the Hebrew heritage which had a relatively capricious divinity, Jehovah, who through Ruth and twelve sons started a race of very bright people which have had an unusual history since then. They introduced the idea of supreme intelligence over l,000 years before Christ and ran quite well with it and actually have to this day.

Anyway, returning to Rome, the Romans conquered the world by force and tried to hold it by force. They considered Non-Romans in the perspective of mystery cults. They felt mystical experiences and the occult to be a difficult area. They had a magician in Rome named Selenius and he could raise the dead and heal the sick, cast out demons, move objects around so they had no compunction about publicly persecuting the Jewish magician named Jesus of Nazareth at that time. Selenius was well paid and well honoured by society, sold courses, did counselling and so forth. So, the Romans felt that they had Selenius right there in front of them so there would be no great historical consequences of killing this Jew named Jesus.

Ironically, they were wrong because Christ broke Rome in half. It just took awhile. The little tricks Christ had of healing, casting out demons, raising the dead, enlightening people, he transmitted to his disciples.

This is essentially a culture at this time that couldn't read or write. They didn't even understand words.

It was a very backwards culture but there was a man that viewed history and saw his opportunity to make his maximum mark and he took it and thereby broke Rome. Quality always conquers quantity.

Any person aware of the way history fits together, any one individual armed with the truth can conquer all the armies in the world and always does without exception.

The responsibility level of someone doing this is extremely high.

There is a degree of personal sacrifice in doing so because of the backflow from the people has a tendency to stick the individual into time into that particular identity.

People are scared to death of someone acting in such a lively fashion so they don't really want that fellow around in present time so they get together every Sunday and reaffirm their great understanding that he lived back then and was great back then, but they certainly don't want him wearing a business suit walking around today.

With that particular cost of influencing history that individual decided to make that move anyway, turned history around, broke Rome in half which he did, and his healing powers, his technology and all his writings spread quite well far and wide.

So, there was a period of healing and growth for about 323 years. Very interesting window there, 323 B.C., you have Alexander opening up communication lines and 323 A.D. there was the Council of Nicene making the decision the way Christian religion was going to print, enforced and ruled. They had a choice between 33 books which stated things a certain way and 33 other books which stated things another way.

The Council of Nicene took the 33 books which stated that Jesus was a man that wanted everybody else to be sons of God also and they promptly burned them and took the books where it was said that Jesus was God incarnate and everyone else should just worship this fellow and published the hell out of them. The net result of this, of course, was that there was no more healing after that and ironically there was no more real Christianity after that. So, the word was lost. So, from 323 A.D. on we see Rome turn the corner and die due to a number of events.

That is followed by approximately 900 years of dark ages when there was intense disease, very little awareness, and very hard times for the majority of the people.

Around 1190 A.D. there are historically a lot of flying saucers in the sky, some new people being dropped or whatever, but we have a Renaissance, the Magna Carta which is a great change. It is where the common man wanted the right to vote, to judge his own affairs, and to determine policy. That is the crucial point where men wanted the freedom to determine their own affairs and took that away from the kings. They did that in England. They never took the wealth away from the kings and ironically the wealth to this day remains with the royal families. At least the right to govern was taken into ones own hands.

Then, you have the Italian Renaissance and a tremendous number of ideas, tremendous Arabian mathematics, astronomy, astrology and so forth entering into the culture as trade routes opened up. The supposed religious wars which were basically over trade routes.

Then, the rise of imperialism where countries such as Spain went out and stripped the wealth of the Americas. Europe rose to great power and dominated the world with growth intellectually in Germany, Holland, France, etc. The Catholic Church which had ruled mankind during the dark ages continued to grow in power up to Martin Luther's time, the Church of England broke away from Catholicism. These events occurred between 1400 and 1700, The religious oppression became so strong in the 16th and 17th centuries and opportunities were so bleak that people were willing to risk their lives and go face Indians and smallpox just for the opportunity to think and feel the way they chose. So, a new nation was formed, called the United States of America. Somewhat based on a tax revolt, breaking away from England, but essentially based on freedom of religion.

There were vast migrations, half the people of Sweden, 20% of the people of Poland, half the population of Germany. Intellectuals all pouring into it over a 100 year period, between 1800 to 1900 and the U.S. was settled.

Britain reached its peak in imperialism, the French revolution shouldn't be ignored. It was an amazing series of events where tyranny became overthrown and the common people decided to stop the paper money and use a little silver. There was a changed government and the Age of Reason began there. This was followed by industrialisation in the 1800's and a whole lot of German ideas were imported into this country. There was a rapid expansion in productivity and consequently material well being of people in wealthy countries (the U.S. and Europe). So, the mechanical age began, with Russia and the Orient continuing in its feudal oppressive religious medieval condition.

On the Amsterdam stock exchange the railroads crossing the U.S. were financed and 98% of the people in Congress were secretly given stock, positions, and land adjoining the railroad. Towards the close of the;1900's we had a number of marvellous inventions coming to the fore.

It seemed to be a golden period for people because the world had been spared a war for nearly 60 years. The U.S. barely survived its civil war. The British empire fell over, I suppose partially because it put a third of the world back on drugs, extracting $55 billion and that's an ounce of gold for every $20, to define what a dollar was then, 55 billion in gold bullion 3,000 years of China's savings by putting China on drugs and growing it in India. Of course, the money never ended up in the British treasury. That type of spiritual event certainly didn't do the British empire any good. A number of other technical factors occurred within the British empire to where it began to collapse.

In the later 1800's, America's power continued to escalate. There was quite a golden period as far as human thought occurring from 1870 to 1910. Einstein, Maxwell, Marconi, Tesla, Edison and the Wright brothers appeared. The telephone, electricity, automobile, submarines, and steam ships appeared. Then, the world broke out in a world war. Ironically, the peace that occurred prior was no accident. The Rothschilds delivered the wrong news on the Battle of Waterloo and made a goodly fortune on the London Stock Exchange in the early 1800's and are overly remembered for that. However, they were the source of keeping the peace in the world from 1830 to 1910. By 1910 the apex of financial fortunes changed. There was the start of Montbatten's career. The world ended up in the World War I which was quite devastating and unpleasant for all those involved.

The settlement of World War I was unjust to the Germans. Thus they proclaimed on signing the peace treaty that -this war will have to be fought all over again. Vast quantities of reparation payments were required from the Germans to make up for the harm they had done. The Germans had to print worthless currency and there was starvation in the streets. There was complete economic chaos to where people got paid twice a day and used wheelbarrows for paper money that was only printed on one side. An ounce of silver was worth a billion marks by 1923. Real rates of exchange in the country were a package of cigarettes equalled a fifth of whiskey equalled a piece of sterling silver equalled a loaf of bread. So, there was some bitterness that developed there and they decided to fight the war again. Of course, Hitler came to power, and Science went forward underground.

There was a depression in the U.S. blamed on overspeculation in the stock market. How people could ever come to that conclusion amazes me. What happened was that there was no long term financing during that period. People didn't feel like sleeping in the rain so they bought homes. The longest term mortgage one could get was for 5 years. The only way one could pay off a mortgage in 5 years was to speculate in the stock market or bootleg liquor, etc. So, an excessive degree of speculation occurred and there was the market collapse. There was a world-wide depression in the 30's. Franklin Delano Roosevelt felt that the creation of debt to ease the country through the period was a logical thing to do, which he did. Liberalism in the free world via debt was launched into being 50 years ago and continues to this day despite Reagan's too-little, too-late pabulum.

Liberalism had earlier roots from Woodrow Wilson. He was one of the wildest academic idiots the country and the world has ever seen. Woodrow Wilson championed and got income tax voted in. That is against the U.S. Constitution. The bill was only passed by one vote in the Senate on the basis that it would be repealed immediately after WW1 was finished.

Under extreme conditions, out of expediency, you can get one to do something bad once and then you have them forever, I suppose that is the thinking.

The U.S. went off the silver currency in 1965 because it couldn't pay its bills from the Viet Nam war.

WW II came along. There was a guy named Schiller flying every week between India and Germany. He advised Hitler and his astrologers. They played games with the supernatural, like setting the Schornhorst out versus dozens of battleships, forty submarines, 3 light cruisers and 20 destroyers. They sent this one little ship out (a medium size cruiser) and it took 11 hours. They were staying up all night playing supernatural games. The Schornhorst sunk 10 times its tonnage, took over 40 torpedoes and took 11 hours before it finally started sinking.

There is a point to which a man can be crazy, just as Adolph Hitler was, yet have such spiritual power. The fact is well documented elsewhere.

The English actually bore more in the war than any nation. They were the first nation that Hitler couldn't conquer. One reason he couldn't conquer them was that they waived all civil rights Churchill turned the country into more of a socialism than anything history has known since the times of Sparta (when it was fighting Athens).

I suppose strategic bombing, radar, atomic weapons, bad astrology, other spiritual influences and bad strategy turned the tide of that war. It was a lot of unpleasantness: 10 million deaths,* 800,000 in air. It will be debated forever whether the air war was justifiable or not. The most hideous thing this country did was not at Hiroshima, Nagasaki or unleashing the atomic age but the Dresden raid which was intentional on the Pentagon's part where about 300,000 people were driven into shelters. That was the largest bomb raid in recorded history. After the people were in the shelters, incendiary bombs were dropped to where they were all suffocated to death. The German high command finally got the severity of the U.S. seriousness in this conflict. So, WW II had a dirty conclusion which brings us into the Cold War which goes up to present time. *Some estimates are 50 Million.

The Viet Nam War was America's turning point because it is a country based on the idea that people within sovereign borders have the right to self-determination. We went in there with the pretext that we were going to assist them in that and took on the man Ho Chi Men. He broke the French in 1954. We could have helped the French but John Foster Dulles took the most expedient way out of handling Indo-China. So, we backed out of Viet Nam. The cost of that was $300 billion and that is owed as a debt and has never been paid. The interest has never been paid. The interest just keeps compounding. It ushered in the new era of world-wide debt in government, bigger currency. Viet Nam caused derision's: spiritually, morally and socially. War was no longer a patriotic, admirable or honourable activity.

That particular war probably occurred (not because it takes 7 years for a rubber tree to come on line) because some official lines were drawn in the Pentagon in 1933 - 1937 as to where the Chinese had to be stopped. They had to be stopped someplace before they arrived at the metal resources of Africa. Due to this particular arbitrary, there was a conflict upon the pretext of assisting people in self-determination. Socially, the Viet Nam War proved to be a turning point for this particular country because to engage in a non-winnable endeavour makes no sense. It is nuts. That sentence is so simple. That war made no sense because we had no, intention of winning it. There was no possible way that we were involved to win the war. We could've won the war quickly and rapidly but the decision was never made.

A couple of other curious things: the forces which led to that particular war didn't care for Mr. Kennedy, so he was irradicated. The man was a little mythically worshipped as some type of hero by a number of people in the country. The business establishment didn't care for him too much.

The Pentagon's strategy of containing the Chinese within their own borders so that they would eventually either starve themselves to death or cannibalise themselves due to their over-procreation makes no sense. Issuing them prophylactics would make more sense but there are a lot of trends, things, projects and activities that don't make any sense. Much of man's behaviour is irrational. It is a pity that as far as the large things in life, many insane, ridiculous and illogical things are done (instead of what a 5 year old child naturally would do or anyone that was sane would do). Helping the Chinese with their population explosion, the Pentagon can't understand; anymore than the government can understand paying farmers to grow food instead of paying them not to grow food. Of course, then you could give the food to the poor and you wouldn't have to print up money which has no backing so the people could buy food. Of course, it doesn't 'make any sense' to do that correctly. Likewise, it doesn't 'make any sense' to take sea water and let it soak through the desert, then drill a well, then have pure water. Like-wise, it makes 'no sense' to develop electricity from the heat under the earth. There are a lot of things which 'don't make any sense' to crazy people, so you have many practical, easy solutions to problems, but people are not up to solutions. They are used to old ways of thinking. This line of

irrationality and habit ruling the societies of this planet continues. You will find it in all points in history.

Where a nation starts to deliberately act in an evil fashion openly to the detriment of other nations, you have strong nationalism occurring. Where there is strong nationalism occurring with trade, you have peace. We have strong nationalism with restricted trade. Surreptitious, selfish and nationalistic motives severely limiting trade lead to war. The real reason for war is that whoever starts it is actually committing suicide to destroy his own culture.

So, that is a review of history in its simplest terms as far as what is generally omitted from traditional education. It is a bare minimum nutshell of knowledge you may find useful in clearing up a subject, on yourself or others called "the past".

Magic In Modern Times

We have had an abundance of magic at any point in recorded history.

There has been an ever increasing amount in the last 150 years. Whether you examine Thoreau, Emerson, transcendental New England people, Christian Science, or Yeat's secret little group in London. The appearance of Scientology and Dianetics in the early 50's (as the Eisenhower regency ends), the Don Juan books by Castaneda, Illusions and Jonathan Livingston Seagull books by Bach gained broad public acceptance. In the developing countries there has been a tremendous increase in exorcism. So, there has been a lot of magic in modern times and it is increasing with the Uri Geller's bending of spoons and increased interest in ESP. The USSR is spending and doing ten times as much as the U.S. with ESP. They have people in rooms writing down what we have in files in the Pentagon.

There was a book entitled The Dawn of Magic which sold millions of copies in Europe and England and was republished as The Morning of the Magician in the U.S. with two French authors who trace magic throughout the ages. But we have a recent outbreak of magic interest and it is probably a healthy sign.

Historically, it accompanies periods of economic decline and social chaos as there is a breakdown of traditional, moral and ethical values. There is no relation between the two phenomenon. Magic and interest in it does not rip apart society. The Inquisition thought so, and most wrongly.

A Valid History Of Scientology, Dianetics, L. Ron Hubbard: Its Rise, Fall and Extinction By Default

The majority of this work concerns necessary data which is partially published under the copyright of Scientology. It is almost a misnomer because truth can't be copyrighted. Yet, it is in this particular instance, some aspects of it. This chapter is probably a little longer than the ones you have been going through, so far. First of all, let us cover the history of Scientology, Dianetics and L. Ron Hubbard; I'll be explaining the technology, philosophy and ownership of this particular religious movement in other chapters. I simply want to cover the history briefly here of these three things.

They are three separate things. There has been much written that is incorrect and untrue about all three.

Scientology was defined as a science of knowing how to know answers. It was an outgrowth of the 1954 Church of American Science in Phoenix. It was an outgrowth of Dianetics, which was defined as a psychotherapy meaning "through the mind".

It was developed by a man named L. Ron Hubbard who was an explorer, a science fiction writer and decorated WW II hero. I suppose it would be best to give a brief, valid history of the man first.

L. Ron Hubbard's biography is listed in the Who's Who in the SW. He was born in 1911, Tilden, Nebraska, ran around the hills of Montana. As a youngster, he had a lot of curiosity and saw extremities of weather and social conditions of

Montana. He saw a dog get hit by a school bus when he was 10 years old and he stayed to see the dog come by daily. The dog wouldn't go by where he was hit, but each day he would get a little closer. So, he realised that the accident-memory stuck with that dog. By the time he was 10 he started to ask questions like "what is a man?" which no one could answer. Due to his travels in India, in his teens, he spent some time with some very wise men and picked up some ideas. By 1930 he directed a motion picture and became a science fiction writer, and published 15 million words.

By 1938 he had written a book named Excalibur, of which a copy was stolen by the Russians. I understand fully this book, which he tried to sell in the 1950's, for a healthy price. He still has a copy and the Russians still have a copy; there is a copy in LA and in a Virginia safety deposit box. This book was about a two-edged sword and in it he used psychological and existing language. He did not invent any new terms. He essentially defined what he thought were the parameters extant regarding his philosophy to repair man's condition: where a person would be all right in the ultimate sense of the word. I mean all right forever.

So, a review of this particular book shows that for every paragraph in the book, he in later years developed thousand of pages of data. It is very difficult to find anything he developed from 1950 to 1980 that wasn't mentioned in that book. So, he had a blueprint in mind (or recalled from mind as the case may be) of which direction he was headed as far as the world of ideas. In WW II he became a decorated hero. The play Mr. Roberts is about one of his particular experiences. He had been blinded with burned retinas at the end of the war and received a disability pension from the U.S. government.

He worked out of Hollywood and did some research with a registered nurse, lived up in Bainbridge Island, Seattle, had a marriage, I suppose it was his second, had it annulled and worked on the Original Thesis of Dianetics which was published in 1948 in Astounding Science Fiction magazine. All the copies sold out very rapidly. He put forth 200 fundamental axioms which a universe could be built on, wrote it up as "what if the universe was built this way?". There were thousands of letters and a lot of correspondence that the universe is built this way. He enjoyed his own personal life and his research being a student and being heir to a lot of the state of Montana, via a relative of his, an industrialist, Albert Hubbard. The man enjoyed his sailboat cruises. He really didn't like a lot of human contact much less conduct. So, to evade the frustrations of all this mail and questions from people, he decided he would just sit down and write book to answer everyone's questions.

He wrote Dianetics: The Modern Science Of Mental Health and took it to a publisher. It was about 100 pages, the publisher didn't believe people had mental image pictures which could overpower them, so he took the publisher's wife and put her through a remembrance of giving birth to a child in front of the publisher. The publisher now thought that there was some validity to this phenomenon, but insisted that the book didn't have enough sex and was too short. So, he rewrote it in a week to where it was 400 pages long instead of 100 pages. Any educated reader notices that everything is said 4 times and there is sexual material in the book. On May 9th, 1950 the thing was published. It went to the top of the New York Best Seller list and up to 1 million people were briefly practising Dianetics.

Psychologists and psychiatrists didn't care for this, the KGB didn't care for it, Communists didn't care for it. So, the Witchita Foundation was just overrun with criminals, communists, in fact, the FBI found the place full of people there to mess it up. Hubbard has been paranoid ever since then. A number of (later to be influential) very intelligent people (Renz Hoffman, George Hunt Williamson, Don Breeding, etc.) showed up around Elizabeth, N.J. where he did some tapes and some more studies into the nature of man. So, after Wichita and Elizabeth, N.J. he ended up in Phoenix. He had done enough research into past lives and the mind that it became totally evident that man was a spiritual being. He formed up a church, First Church of American Science, incorporated Scientology as an outgrowth, then, Scientology was registered and he opened a church in Washington, D.C. in 1955.

Churches were opened up over all the continents, so, for next five years, Hubbard lived in the D.C. area from 1955 to 1959, out in McLean, Virginia and Silver Springs, Maryland. In 1954 he married a Texas girl who insisted on marrying him (I don't know if she ever asked or if she just insisted), Mary Sue Whip, a spooky, very bright girl with a very colourful past. She studied hypnosis on a telepathic level for three years in Texas. She graduated with a number of degrees from the University of Texas at age 19. They had some children, went to England about 1959. Somewhere around 1961 he bought St. Hill Manor, 30 miles South of London and started a course called the St. Hill Special Briefing Course, started training people up to higher levels of proficiency. He got involved with electronic

measurement devices of human thought in the early 50's and by the early 60's he had (with the help of Don Breeding) a transistorised device which would measure thought instantaneously. So, there were 30 or 40 people there learning about this mind, but it was still essentially a tiny movement in the early 60's. He lost a small fortune between 1955 and 1961, between $9 and $13 million, I believe. The number of students on course went up to 90 or 100 in the early 60's in the D.C. area. Churches started getting formed around the U.S. So, he lectured weekly or more often up to 1965 and then he finished lecturing in 1966. He came out with the internal church judicial system, he called -ethics in mid 1965. They started excommunicating people out of the church and declaring other people to be trouble sources. He basically started denying religious service claiming he never felt it was owed. That particular turmoil began and he came in conflict with a number of large beings at this juncture. He had come into conflict with some middle size beings 1959 through 1961 and some pretty strong ones 1965 to 1966. One of them predicted that he'd go out and buy a pile of boats, put on a WW II uniform and form up a navy - all of which he did. That person was thrown out of the church for a year.

The religion continued to grow and spread. Product line continued to be expanded. Medieval management techniques became the rule of the day. Dianetics was essentially forgotten from 1952 to 1969, Scientology was heavily promoted from 1952 to 1969. So, he rode around in his boats until 1973. I believe the diesel bill for boating was $474,000 in 1969 alone. Then, in the mid 70's they purchased a base in Clearwater, Florida and he was down there until 1976 or 1977 and then he left there and went to Southern California. He's been there ever since. That is a brief history of the man's activities.

A brief history of Dianetics is it was a rapid fad from 1950 to 1952. It sort of withered away after that. It had a slight rebirth in 1963 which probably penetrated into the lives of a maximum of 20,000 people but most probably had a meaningful effect on only 4,000 people. That subsided by 1965. Dianetics was sort of re-released and modified in 1969 under such a heavy hand that Scientology became all but forgotten for a 3 to 4 year period, by then the number of people involved was hundreds of thousands. It became modified further in late 1978 to early 1979 as 'New Era Dianetics' and continues to be modified to this day as a psychotherapy.

The history of Scientology starts around 1954 and grew to its height in 1977 as far as numbers and cash flow. The actual evolution of the technology of Scientology seemed to zenith somewhere around 1972 1974 with nothing new being introduced after that of substance or consequence.

So, that is the truthful history of Scientology, Dianetics and L. Ron Hubbard.

It actually reached its peak as far as overall activity around 1974, if you are measuring its activity by either the number of people, quantity of students studying or quantity of people being counselled. It declined from 1974 to present. The reasons for its decline are: (1) the continued friction with various governments, (2) bad public relations, (3) not keeping its promises it had made to its practitioners, (4) heavy handed, incorrect, internal judicial actions against people within and outside the church, (5) excessive emphasis on the Sea Org itself as a senior management structure, (6) medieval administration, (7) very little interest on the development or encouragement of people studying the religion of Scientology and (8) not knowing or having the correct technology.

It finally reached the absurd situation in the late 70's when there were over 600 people on staff in the Guardian Offices which were protecting the church, making sure that the church would be there, fighting governments, during that period of time when there were less than 600 people who were studying, applying and even receiving Scientology counselling. Three-fourths of the people in the church were in administrative positions. In the little churches, like Washington, D.C., Seattle, Denmark or Toronto, they had 50 people handling the paperwork and 2 people doing the counselling or auditing, and a few people on the courses. The Clearwater facility had a number of people on courses and counselling, and very high cash flow. It is essentially a status religious retreat where a lot of funds change hands and essential Scientology services are merchandised in such a manner that parishioners get traditional services and pay a substantial amount of money.

It is ironic that people will pay almost any amount of money for real service. The Clearwater facility is prohibitive of people receiving service unless one is extremely wealthy.

So, the para-military organisation, its bureaucracies and the cult worship of the man himself filled in and replaced the religion itself which disappeared throughout the 70's.

The religion became extinct by 1978. Hubbard's son, Quentin was extremely distraught over this for years. He actually lost his will to live over this particular subject and died. His continued appeals to his parents fell on deaf ears.

The symbols, the legal structure and (most certainly) the wealth of the church have survived but the religion itself has completely vanished from 1975 to present.

It has vanished in the sense of being there for anyone to walk in, find out about themselves, get cleaned up and raise their awareness to higher states.

Thus, the religion of Scientology, the psychotherapy of Dianetics and the man himself have recently become extinct by default. It appears that all three got eaten up by their postulates.

They considered their neighbours to be so mechanically conscious (that there was actually no other life out there other than themselves) that they ended up being so.

I'm sure L. Ron Hubbard or anyone else involved with the organisation of Dianetics and Scientology would disagree with these particular remarks but unfortunately they happen to be the truth.

Anything that is grounded in truth doesn't vanish. Only lies erase. That church erased.

Instead of Scientology data being discovered and used, it was remembered and sold instead. Without exception, people within the church (especially L. Ron Hubbard) had extreme difficulty in applying what he copyrighted.

He has an outstanding church policy to copyright any incoming idea addressed to his desk or addressed to the church and a lot of wisdom from others has poured in for 30 years through the mails.

There is no evidence that he or anyone in the church is capable of understanding one-tenth of what has been published under his name.

A number of individuals quite close to the man have so often proclaimed -he should read this, he should know this, if he only knew. It is an irony that he's not taken the time to read the books that made him over $100 million. Apparently that was his choice. Madness and genius in a single character is a curious brew of qualities.

Vested Interests And The Nature Of Man

Each person, family, group, nation or whatever has a terribly strong tendency to act in their own self-interest. There are a number of strong vested interests. It is the nature of man to act on behalf of his own self interest. When the self-interest of an individual comes into conflict with the vested interest of a group and the group is more powerful, the group will win out. So, it is within mans nature to avoid such confrontations which result in loss, to stay clear of conflict with existing vested interests within society. (Whether they be another individual, a family, a family member, company, corporation, industry, the governments nationality or international interests.) One might be wise to not come into conflict with ones close associates, any organised religion, any branch of the government, any branch of the underworld or the oil lobby.

Normally, a group is just looking after itself and individuals that stand in the way are -expendable as a group attempts to go from A to B.

If you are going to operate in a similar sphere of activity where a group is already operating and you wish to avoid conflict, you can either run the risk of operating secretly (which I would not recommend) or you can clearly define that you are in no way a threat to the group.

The nature of man has been subdivided under many philosophies and labels. In summary, man acts as an animal in a

competitive fashion, yet, he also has the capacity for self-fulfilment, growth, spiritual aspirations and inspiration. These two factors, the desire to just survive/do well and the desire to grow make man a unique creature in the animal kingdom. The animal aspects of man all concern negatives.

It is the lack of food, money, adequate supervision, proper company policy in administrations the lack of adequate contacts or tolerable environment which move man to act in an animal fashion and to join up with other animals who create such things in and as groups.

The positive motivational factors for an individual (drives, recognition of physical, emotional, mental and spiritual needs, recognition by the group, awards within a society, self-esteem, self-actualisation) do not cause an individual to form into a group. They are the content in one's life in positive direction; they have nothing to do with context.

You have your negative factors which are hygiene factors (which are the work context) and your positive factors (which are what one gets done and where one is going which is the work content) which are the motivational factors. This comes from Fred Herzberg's work into the nature of man.

A small minority of society was identified (by a Harvard professor, McClelland) as self-motivated achievers. All they care about was self-esteem and self-actualisation. They make bad managers, they are not good group members, they are extremely successful as salesmen, entrepreneurs and leading their own companies. A self-motivated achiever really doesn't care about esteem from others, he is only interested in achieving his own self-stated goals.

In the field of industrial psychology there are, of course, Theory X and Theory Y types of management. Theory X says that man is an animal and only responds to being beaten on and the other, Theory Y, says he responds to being given freedom to achieve. So, one says you should be hard on people to get work done and the other philosophy says that if you are very nice to people you will get much more done. These two philosophies are in conflict and about 97% of the companies in America are on a harsh animal management line (as is the Church of Scientology). Yet, these few Theory Y companies (some insurance companies out of Connecticut) have shown remarkable increases in profits (100% per year). It is quite amazing that if you treat people well, they perform well.

Industrial psychology studies of Herzberg and others show that people are operating around 5% of their potential capability. 95% of it is wasted because they are not moving in the direction of and along lines which are real to them.

The nature of man is that if he is given the chance, he does well. If he is treated as a slave or animal or bad person, he will perform accordingly. So, upper management and the ideas and philosophies which enclose upper management are directly reflected in the company's or country's work force. So, you see the nature of man get distorted by bad education. It all does add up to bad education. It is ironic that someone can go to high school and hear that somehow we just accidentally took all this land away from the Indians. If they go to college and they learn that settlers put smallpox germs on blankets and gave them to the Indians to eliminate 50 or 60 tribes there in the states of Massachusetts and New York. Where the truth finally gets told later in life, performance starts to occur. Where it never gets told, very little gets done. So, man is a very flexible creature and to the degree that he is properly managed, he does well; to the degree that he is improperly managed, he does poorly.

Managers manage well to the degree they understand the rudiments of industrial psychology: (1) if there are too many obstacles, the goals are set too high, (2) if unrealistic goals are set, then frustration occurs, (3) where peoples purposes are blunted, frustration occurs, (4) if they can't direct the frustration and hostility directly towards the people that are causing it, they have no choice but to displace the hostility, (5) if they displace their hostility, they either join some crazy religious kook organisation, take up alcohol, beat their wives or eat their little hearts out and (6) to the degree that the frustration level of an individual is increased and he is not allowed to express it, he will eventually end up pinning it on himself.

So, you have management restricted by their ignorance of these particular factors and being taught to manage wrongly. There is such a thing as negative management, in other words, less is done because the manager is there (with no manager there at all the firm, country or the church would run better).

Any manager who uses scapegoats to reduce the frustration level within the organisation is a negative manager. He

would be better off not even existing.

The Scientology churches uses the government as a scapegoat. The white Southern sharecropper used the Negro as a scapegoat. Hitler used the Jews as a scapegoat. It is all very poor management and you can see that in all instances that management is very short lived. It doesn't work. There is not lasting productivity under negative management.

That kind of situation itself can be blurred from being viewed in some instances (like the Scientology churches) they have a 90% turnover of personnel every 18 months. If you constantly have new blood and new organisation the U.S. Army by drafting people had a constant influx of personnel) then you can frustrate the hell out of people and furnish them a scapegoat only if there is enough force and duress on them that they work off their particular legal obligation and leave.

In summation, conflicts with vested interests should be avoided and the nature of the individual is animal and spiritual. You should be constantly aware that if you treat a person as an animal, they will certainly become one very quickly, and if you treat someone as a spiritual entity, being, awareness that is involved with the business of living for the purpose of learning, then you will certainly have that on your doorstep.

Penetration And Control Through Non-Physical Means

An individual which has had enough education, training, philosophising, thinking, looking, learning, counselling can reach a state to where they can penetrate into physical universe events, identities, even groups and can control what occurs by decision. This particular state was defined in Christian Science as knowing the truth and was defined in Scientology as the state of Operating Thetan.

In other words, a "thetan" (being, a spirit), (one) would simply operate directly as a spirit and not have to run a body around, speaking English words to get something done. One would just think a thought and it would occur, mind over matter. The degree to which one can do this is beyond description or detail. It is actually not a safe subject to discuss with people because they have a terrible tendency to either crucify, murder or blame all their problems one anyone that has these abilities.

Suffice it to say, this state has been attained stably on dozens of individuals (inside and outside of Scientology). Until people come up to recognising that that is what did, does and will control the world, then it will have to be done in an obscure, private fashion.



THE FLIGHT

The Technology Of Scientology And Dianetics

This will be most obviously the longest chapter in this book. I was asked by Fred Hare 15 years ago to write down the technology of Scientology and Dianetics and to rewrite all the books because Scientology is defined as not as a textbook science but as a consecutive set of research papers, tapes and bulletins.

To put it all down in a clear, concise order was an idea which L. Ron Hubbard, its supposed founder, had in 1965. He thought he could find a writer who wrote well, put him in a room for 6 - 7 months and that would be the end of that. So, I and another individual were approached with this particular task, which we were supposed to do for the love of mankind. I refused.

There are supposedly 25 million words of chat involved in this research line endeavour and how they come to those numbers is beyond my imagination.

I calculate it to be closer to 21 million words which I'll have to boil down here in this chapter. We will only be covering what is essential, need-to-know and must-know information in the technology.

There are separate chapters after this review of the technology covering the philosophy, the church, the owners of the church, the hidden secrets and the tragedy. The majority of the book is about to unfold here in these next 400 pages.

If you understand subjectively what I will state here in this chapter, get your own confusions and aberrations cleared up on the areas mentioned (in other words, get your own case, fixations or electrical energy run off yourself where you are no longer confused or swayed in these areas), then you can understand this information.

If you understand this information, you can apply it and help other people in a very lasting fashion. Although I have seen an almost unlimited quantity of lip service towards doing so, it seems that no one else can quite arrive with a complete understanding of this technology, whether it be Hubbard himself, or the tens of thousands of people which have studied this subject intensely.

I would suspect you could trace their inability to comprehend and apply this technology to their own unrun cases: their own aberrations and ignorance on the subject matter addressed.

It is ironic that it is their ignorance of areas outside of Scientology and Dianetics technology which throws them off of their studies into delusions.

I have attempted to cover all extraneous areas outside of the technology which might effect it in this one volume so that when exception occurs in the application of the technology, the individual will not be thrown off course, off guard or be overwhelmed by extraneous information. Extraneous information inevitably comes across ones path if one pursues the application of this particular conglomeration of wisdom.

An individual's ignorance is generally the result of living in a culture rampant with tremendous ignorance, thus people trying to study, learn and understand Scientology and Dianetics are alluded by two almost impossible factors. They are already ignorant and already aberrated. They aren't up to knowing that, much less suspecting it, much less perceiving it. In other words, people are ignorant and they are aberrated; that is, if given an opportunity of going from A to B, they will go to C instead.

One logical path out of this paradox is the multiple-pass approach on a subject matter clearing up the aberration and the ignorance as one goes. You just read the material over and over. As far as a complete and accurate assimilation of the technology, this path would not work until all this aberration is gone.

The bootstrap-limited approach (teaching people about Scientology and Dianetics prior to them having all of their aberration run off) has proven historically unworkable. Not only because people do the wrong things, but there is no way they will ever rise above being dumb and ignorant and prefer truth and sanity until their aberrations are gone. They would simply see no point in it. These particular ideas (in fact every idea in this book) can be subjected to objective tests and be found to be true.

The model way or the ideal way happens to be the only workable way. Someone had to have their case completed first before they could understand and apply the technology.

This oversimplification is only one in the issue of why no one can understand and apply the technology with any degree of consistency, accuracy and success. The other issue is, in spite of these determinates of why data can't be transmitted, knowing the materials objectively has no relationship to understanding. Once the information is known personally, it can be applied. Knowingness is a personal matter. Operating on another person's knowingness has very limited workability. It is only valuable to absorb, digest and work with other peoples knowingness in order to develop ones own. There is no record of all this information being assimilated and developed as a personal knowingness which the existence of the church or the study of the religion. These three determinates: (1) peoples affinity and unawareness for remaining aberrated, (2) their own unawareness of their high degree of ignorance, and (3) their complete lack of any personal knowingness -- add up to failure on not only the average student, but <u>every</u> student that has adventured on this particular road of truth.

99% of something is not a whole. Even if someone had attained 90% understanding, which some Public Relations Officer somewhere might promote as an idea, would be a complete asininity. There is no way anyone could have absorbed more than 10% because there are no records within the church of anyone ever running extremely high aberrations off a case.

There is a way of measuring electrical discharge of mental masses off of a person which is tone-arm divisions an hour. The best work ever done in the church within the organised religion, is about l0 - 15 divisions on the tone-arm in an hour. Any person who knows the technology or if any person were to know 99% of it, they could average over l00 and up to 500 divisions an hour.

What holds back accurate, decent application of the subject is the case state of the practitioner, not the person being consulted.

These precursory remarks about the technology had to be made in order to clear the record because out of the 21 - 25 million words which contain dozens of technologies, there is actually a single, decent, workable and perfect way to assist other individuals quite markedly at about l0 - l00 times the rate, more than anything ever mentioned or suspected within those 21 - 25 million words.

The probably reason for this particular variance is that this technology existed before this particular time on what is known as the past track in its pure form and only vague remembrances have been reconstructed through the very personal and very brilliant recollections of L. Ron Hubbard.

Unfortunately, the sloppiness and disorder and general casualness which surrounded this 30-year research line have completely obscured the salient factors of its application.

So, an abundance of research was done but as far as the applicable elements of that research being put in orderly fashion, Hubbard went the same route as Jesus: those that have ears to hear, can hear and those that have eyes to see can see. In doing so he fathered only one complete transmission.

Hubbard has remarked that he has released only 15% of what he knows and sees no point in releasing the rest of the information in that no one has caught onto the 15%. I seriously doubt that that is true. However, if there is validity to it, I can comprehend the wisdom of his limited disclosure. Within this text I have confined my remarks to a small percentage of what I am aware of as a courtesy. The degree of disclosure of vital information is too simple a variable to judge an individual by. The work which results from events which occur as a result of ones writings are a better judge. I am quite sure that there are some ignorant idiots out there that challenge my remarks. It is a sign of ignorance to judge

instead of look and groups are full of people prejudiced against truth. In fact, groups are probably formed by mutual disagreement instead of mutual agreement and are held together by that disagreement.

Ending up in this unique position, may or may not have been my design. I found it quite unbelievable 20, 15 and 10 years ago. About 5 years ago dozens of people became aware of my unique position in knowing the technology. They not only brought it to my attention but to the attention of many others. When approached by people of station, I have generally explained that I am essentially doing my own thing, guided by my own conscience and immune from the positive and negative forces of traditional human society (power, position, influence and threat on bodily life).

I trust these preliminary remarks will provide an adequate background from which we can start to discuss the application of the scientific method towards the humanities, philosophies, religion, the occult, the nature of existence and many other areas which are the determinates in a person's past, present and future awareness level, intelligence, sanity, health, well-being, capability level and the individual's power relationship towards other life. We will address this fixed-quantum time continuum, the individual's stability, integrity and his ability to determine his own space, thoughts, position, non-position, certainty and his ability to co-operate (or not) with other freely-determining individuals through all man's awarenesses including those beyond perception; and lastly, the individual's integrity, decency, truth level, individuality, co-existence ability and ability to not be. Not be is a magical ability in a unrestricted, new, fresh, non-responsive, original and creative sense.

Much of what you will read will appear to be simply codified and synthesised common sense (which it is) which you may assume you already know. You may understand it, but I doubt that you know it. If you are not using it, you do not know it. What a man knows he uses. When a man understands, he simply understands and discards.

What people think, what people feel, and what people do are three different things. To the degree that those three things align, they are rational. To the degree that they are different, they are nuts. The order of importance is critical. You can only judge a man's bottom line by his actions, which are direct reflections of his deepest thoughts. Emotions are completely separate activities.

Thinking has nothing to do with thoughts. Thinking is 2 + 2 = 4, it is formulated, it is done within time, it is consequential, it is cause- effect, and it is computing. thought is just that, a pink elephant, a thought. It is not thinking.

However, some of you may insist much of this is codified common sense and 'I know that' and 'I use it', so congratulations to you for that. There will be information which is new. Take your time with it, play with it, test it and find out if it is true. I happen to know it's true, but that is my truth which does you no good. Only your truth does you good. This is not only my idea or L. Ron Hubbard's idea, or Buddha's idea, or Lao Tse's idea. It has been said often.

The whole subject of history or origins of information is an absurdity. Once an idea is known and stated to another, it is then everyone's and then people act on it. Much more is accomplish by writing this book than someone reading it. Someone reading it alone accomplishes more than however many other people read it. I believe it is called putting something in the physical universe, then everyone gets it and has it to draw upon. So, let us begin:

If one were to be very wise, then you should obtain and study on ones own, the Technical Dictionary of Scientology, Dianetics Today, the Tech Volumes (which are the Red Books of Scientology), The Book of Scales, 0- 8, 8:8008, 8-80, The Creation of Human Ability, The Fundamentals of Thought, The Phoenix Lectures, How To Choose Your People, Dianetics, and Science of Survival in that particular order. However, since that outside reading can only be suggested, I'll have to be clearing and explaining the words as I go.

From a technical viewpoint let us first define Scientology. It is a science of know to know answers, and also a science of life betterment, a science of understanding, a science of communication, an applied philosophy wherein a person discovers for himself that he can become aware over any problem and solve that problem himself.

One dictionary defined it as a system of organised axioms resolving problems of the spirit, life and thought developed through the application and methodology of the exact sciences to the humanities by L. Ron Hubbard, American engineer and philosopher.

A seventh definition might be the science which raises a person's ability to be aware and act.

An eighth definition is philosophy and technology which when applied correctly results in peace of mind, real security and attainment of some degree of final truth.

It is a history of the technology as Mr. Hubbard himself basically developed some philosophies about life and other developed philosophies about life which they freely gave to him. Anyway, it all came out under his name. People found this interesting and to some degree workable and they passed that fact along to other people. It grew and organisations were formed to unify and direct its growth.

Let us define the fellow, Hubbard, more succinctly. Although. it may seem a departure, I'd like to read or state what is listed in Who's Who In The South And Southwest, because the personal life of L. Ron Hubbard, fortunately or not, directly influenced what the technology was and is: born Tilden, Nebraska, March 13, 1911, H.R. & Ledora May Waterberry H., student Waverly Prep School 1929, Woodward Prep School 1930, B.S. in Civil Engineering, George Washington University 1934, student Princeton School of Government 1945, P.H.D. Sequoia University 1950, married Mary Sue Whipp, writer of aviation and travel articles 1930 -, writer of novels 1936 -, explorer 1934 -, commander of Caribbean Motion Picture Exhibition and West Indies Minerals Exhibition 1935, Alaska Radio Exhibition 1940, writer for 90 national magazines, Hollywood studios of radio, licensed commander glider pilot, master of motor vessels, master of sailing vessels (all class), radio operator, Mem. 16 3rd Infantry, Montana National Guard 1927 - 1928, 20th Marines, Marine Corps Reserves 1930 - 1931, served as Lt. USNR 1941 - 1946 commanding escort vessels and navigator in all theatres, Fellow Oceanographic Foundation, President Founding Church of Scientology, Washington, D.C., Clubs: Explorers (NYC), Capital Yacht. Author: Buckskin Brigade, Final Blackout, Rebellion, Dianetics: The Modern Science Of Mental Health, 20 other volumes on Dianetics and Scientology, also motion pictures, magazine fiction and two texts on psychology.

One of the premises on engaging upon the technology of Scientology is to acknowledge that there is adequate quantity of human misery to work on and resolve. There are a number of people who feel that everything is fine just the way it is and nothing really needs to be done about anything because it won't effect them personally. This is a rather short term, selfish viewpoint regardless of how prevalent it is.

The facts are that one-third of the world will be dead in 8 - 10 years from starvation; in the last 80 years l00 million people have been killed, that is, they did not die natural deaths; 60% of the South American population is illegitimate; at present, the U.S. has over 40,000 nuclear weapons and the exact figure is possibly twice that; France, England, China and a number of others have atomic weapons; the U.S. has made public to all nations the plans for constructing nuclear reactors for public power 15 years ago. Later it was released that the waste products from these reactors do make excellent bombs. There is no way to keep the bombs secret anymore, practically anyone can build a bomb. Estimates on defence expenditures total an incredible amount of money. A significant portion of the defence budget goes toward the development of gas and biological systems of war. The neutron, or enhanced radiation device, bomb is spreading throughout the world, Crime and divorce rates continue to rise; drug addiction has been rising at an unprecedented rate and is beginning to consume society. The population increase over the next 120 years is a sobering prospect. These are not pessimistic, random and undocumented statements. They are facts which can be verified.

Many more things could be said on the subject of human misery and social chaos which have been outlined by many other authors: Bertrand Russell, Aldous Huxley, Julian Huxley, Erich Fromm, Robert Lidner, Philip Wylie, John Stormer, etc.

I simply want to make the point that it is an essential part of the Scientology technology to recognise that we are living in an age of relative chaos in which misery is multiplying in an exponential sense. Newspapers and magazines are completely saturated with it to such a degree that the public accepts it without comment. It has become an accepted thing. No one has, or very few people, seek to do much about these conditions.

The next underlying tenet, or element, or background idea that one must be aware of in addressing Scientology technology is civilisations in themselves destroy themselves. Despite all their great benefits, they are inadequate. Civilisations coincident with other civilisations struggle and destroy each other. They communicate at a bullet level in war. Our present civilisation, as it stands now, is declining towards more chaos, and has an economic system that is

declining faster than society, and has an inadequate education system which promotes mechanical duplication and robotism instead of certainty and/or judgement. Present society is characterised by sciences that classify as their goal. Many of these sciences are non-heuristic, non-predictable and non-workable. Present society is also characterised by irresponsibility towards its fellows. There is a breakdown in the traditional values and value systems. There is a breakdown in natural values and natural value systems.

The public media, that is, newspapers, magazines, radio, TV and movies continually promote the commodity of chaos and people continue to buy it. Look at the news-stands and you get an impression of where the world is headed. Whether this is actually true or not is another subject. People buy chaos, believe in chaos and as a result (to a degree) live in chaos. This broad survey is made on a relatively pessimistic note (which is also a superficial note because progress and decline are both rather illusionary upon intense inspection). However, the point is made that society is in general in a down-trend and if the individual is to survive as an individual ones chances are reduced markedly by remaining in the bandwagon of society, playing out societies roles and the bandwagon apparently has no steering wheel. Thus, the conclusion can be drawn that there is more chaos coming and becoming aware of chaos is a higher state than pretending that it isn't there.

One has to recognise that it is there in order to help order it. So, in other words, if there is a snake in the road and you see it, you will walk around it instead of stepping on it. Chaos is similar to that. Civilisation is declining toward more chaos, unprediction, and uncontrol with the majority of individuals tagging along in total agreement with this decline and if you are in agreement with it you will decline with it and you will become what it is becoming. I would suspect that people have been talking about Doomsday since time immemorial and they have been in most instances wrong. However, cursory inspection of the present ratio of wisdom to power in society can be disturbing. So, in order to survive above and beyond the group level of a savage civilisation degrading towards extinction, one would have to become more aware than one presently is, at least more aware than society is, learn more than society has learned, know more than society knows, and be able to act faster than society can.

Furthermore, in order to avoid becoming an effect of an inadequate civilisation, a person must be able to predict that civilisation, in other words, to be able to see when, and where and how it is falling apart, at least enough to get oneself out of it in good condition. One should take care of oneself, then perhaps after one has taken care of oneself, he can do something about others and for society in general.

It is also part of the technology that one should recognise that we can do something about ourselves and others, particularly if we gain more knowledge and ability than we presently have. One can do a lot for oneself and others by raising ones ability to know and act. So, to increase ones ability to survive, one needs to increase ones knowledge and his overall ability level.

Scientology technology is based on these particular set of assumptions and therefore Scientology technology is a science of gradients or levels through which a person can increase his knowledge and ability. By knowing more, one can predict more; by being able to predict more, one can either control or avoid others control. By doing so one can win and by winning one attains some degree of self-satisfaction, happiness or growth.

So, Scientology technology could be summarised as a ladder out of human misery and the inadequacies of civilisation to greater states of awareness and understanding which hopefully would result in health, happiness and immortality.

The technology properly applied is a way of getting up and walking without stumbling down the road to truth.

There is an element within an individual called a subconscious mind, a reactive mind, which works on a stimulus-response basis. Another person says "So and so is stupid", or "I don't like his personality", or "Bill can't be reasoned with", or "So and so has no good intentions", or "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned", or "You can't reason with the Russians". You are talking about minds in each of those cases.

The study of the mind is a highly relevant and important matter. Perception, understanding, taste and ability to act are all monitored by, and usually limited by, the mechanics of the mind. If the mind is so important, so basic to everyone's existence and activity, the question arises why don't we know enough about the mind to control and improve it? The answer to that question is that we don't know because we assume that someone else does.

People have a tendency to act like governments when there is something that needs to be known, instead of finding out about it, they study it and form committees.

People have agreed that there is a specialised field that has been set to study the mind, hence the existence of classification science known as psychology and psychiatry. Psychology is actually a set of theories towards handling neuroses and psychiatry is a science of doing something with the severely mentally ill. This is a pretty presumptuous line of attack. assuming we don't need to know about the mind because someone else does, but this assumption is prevalent and this assumption doesn't help us unless we investigate their field. Psychology and psychiatry are classification sciences and thus their workability, depth, and penetration are somewhat limited for they do not produce uniform, quick or remarkable results. Doubling a person's ability, income, or IQ is just not a commonplace occurrence. The reason for this is that they don't have enough scientific understanding, data and knowledge about the mind.

If a person can heal a man, or if one can get one who is thoroughly mixed up and feeling like they are at the bottom of the well into aligning his confusion, straightening his whole life up, then, you know something about the mind. If you can't heal and can't straighten people out then you don't know what is happening in the mind. So, our not-knowing about the human mind doesn't help us, we suffer as individuals because we do not know and the classification sciences in the subject of the human mind offer little but explanations of why they can't help.

There is a dangerous misconception that knowing about the mind is a dangerous thing. The fact is exactly opposite. One of the most dangerous things a person can do is not know about the mind, to simply not learn anymore about it than he already does know. Everyone does know something about the mind because one deals with them every day no matter what you do. If you don't learn about the mind, if you don't know about it, you will become an effect of it, your own and other peoples. So, if your life or yourself is controlled by your mind because you don't know about it, at the very least you could be described as being in a pickle. Not knowing, not handling the human mind brings about the precarious state of a Pandora's box of ills: drugs, alcohol, psychosomatic illness, excessive medication, justification, rationalisation and abandonment of purposes, or all the above would result in people having a mental framework within which they can't get better or change anything. This mental framework is called a "case" or a "bank".

After years of continued living at the effect of the subconscious (reactive) mind and other peoples' subconscious (reactive) minds, one attains a state of "being reasonable" about everything, calling the mess that he is in "living". Such individuals think that aberration and problems are "normal", unsolvable and make excuses for insanity's. A person even ends up making excuses for himself. Such a man has totally failed at his own goals. Not-knowing about the mind and being an effect of the mind will cause your demise. You will even die because of it. That is such an acceptable fact that it isn't even shocking. People say, so what. Death is a step up for them, they mistakenly think. The idea even filtered into Christianity.

Failed goals and frustration may be accepted as "normal", as average by the majority, but to accept life in this way, to "adjust to it all" is ignorance and apathy. This sort of attitude is what has gotten us into the marvellous position which we are presently in to be able to wipe ourselves (4.3 billion people) out in 30 - 40 minutes. The creation of that particular mechanic is just a minor example of what comes from peoples' not needing to know about the mind. This what comes from the assumption that people that study things know something about them. Society and science have reach a state of inadequacy in knowing about the mind.

Believe it or not, there are actually people out there walking around that have the idea that the mind is a hunk of meat in the skull of a meat-body. These peoples' notions of improvement is cutting pieces of it up with knifes, destroying parts of bodies. This type of biological work, biological assumption, in other words, of sawing the mind up, resides as part of the human body, is a very unscientific and amazing premise. I'm not just pointing out critical remarks here. I'm trying to say something. What I'm saying is that because of generally accepted lies about the mind, each individual is subject to the probability of further degradation and misery. So, we might as well get into the subject and look at it.

The mind is somewhat covered in a book entitled Dianetics. What we would genereally call the reactive mind is not you, is not the person. A person is not a mind, a person has a mind. A person can look at a mind and looking requires some type of distance. You are you, a mind is a mind.They are two different things. By believeing that you are a mind, by being a mind, instead of looking at one, you can get yourself into a fantastic amount of confusion and difficulty. By

recognizing the difference between you and your mind, by looking at instead of being a reactive mind, you can increase your intelligence and ability to a heretofore undescribed and fantastic state.

The mind can be classified into three parts. The first would be the analytical mind which is the person, the individual, you, the awareness of areness unit. It receives and retains experience data to compose and resolve problems and directs the organism along the ares of survival. It has differentiational abilities and can think in similarities. It solves problems not by facsimilies, for instance, mental image pictures in total, but by present time perception also.

The second part could be called the reactive mind. It is that portion of the mind which files and retains physical pain, painful emotion, counter-emotion, counter-effort and counter-thought and aesthetics. It seeks to direct the organism solely on a stimulus-repsonse basis by using the above type facsimile and/or other mental masses to survive with and to align data. It thinks only in identities; it has little to no differentiational ability.

The third part would be the somatic mind. It is that portion of the mind which, directed by the analytical mind or the reactive mind, places solutions into effect on the physical level within the body (heartbeat, metabolism, etc.).

To simplify, the first part is you and differentiates data easily, the analytical mind. The reactive mind is a stimulus-response mechanism that thinks only in identities, it can only associate. It has been called "the subconscious". This is the mind that reduces one's ability and makes one act irrationally. Number three is the somatic mind that regulates the body and motor functions.

In Scientology, one becomes less and less an effect of the confusions of the reactive mind by first, learning and understanding the composition of the reactive mind, second by learning how to handle his own reactive mind and the reactive minds of other people, third by disconnecting himself from it and temporarily moving himself away from it (releasing), and fourthly, by erasing the reactive mind totally (clearing). Doing this raises the awareness and ability of the individual to a state previously unattainable, a state difficult to describe or even imagine because of the immense quality of subjective personal freedom, perception enlightenment and happiness. The state of Free Being that poets and prophets glimpse is a very poor comparison. Scientology defines this state crudely as that of the state of Clear when one has been cleared of his previous misconceptions and no longer uses yesterday's answers to solve today's problems.

Theoretically, a person that was Clear would not miscompute.

A Release is a person who is temporarily Clear. This state is quite temporal. Most people hit this state of Release for a few seconds when they cognite, in other words, regain an awareness that they previously had. This happens at least once a week on people. On people that are in good shape, it is happening hourly. On Clears it is happening each second. Words such as inspiration, vision describe the clarity of awareness at this level of freedom.

To get a closer look at these states by doing the first step, let's get a good idea of what a reactive mind is made up of, how it operates and how it affects us.

So, let's review the definition. It is the part of the mind which files and retains physical pain and painful emotion. So, this thing files facsimiles (mental-image pictures containing all perceptics and considerations) of As incidents containing pain, physical, emotional and spiritual. All "traumatic" incidents are filed by the perceptions of the incident (sight, hearing, motion, whatever), phrases in the incident, and considerations about the incident.

Example: baby on a blue blanket is approached by a roach and bitten. Mother yells, "Oh God, a bug! a roach! See what happens when we live in this cheap place!"
This incident is filed in the reactive mind of the child. The child's emotion during the incident is fear, he wanted to communicate "Help!...help me somebody!", the date was 1950, August 10th for the incident.

So, the incident is filed:

By time: August l0, 1950
By emotion: Fear
By consideration: "Help!...help me somebody!"

By visio: Blue blanket, roach, the room, mother
By phrase: "Oh God!", "a bug!", "a roach", "See what happens", "We live", "When we live", and "This cheap place".

All incidents that are filed by the reactive mind are retained. The physical pain and painful emotion is retained in the reactive mind by the use of facsimiles, that is, mental image pictures. Examination and activation of the August 10, 1950 facsimile ten years later will make the young man feel exactly the same emotional and physical pain. The reactive mind is made up of facsimiles containing pain and counter-emotion, counter effort, and counter-thought. Counter-emotion could be defined as any emotion that the individual has not yet taken responsibility for or for which he has given up responsibility. Counter-effort is any force for which the individual has not yet taken responsibility for or for which he has given up responsibility. Counter-thought is any thought for which the individual has not taken responsibility for or for which he has given up responsibility. This means that anything that occurs to an individual for which he does not take responsibility for, that is , he does not exercise his ability to be cause and confront it, in the form of the emotion, effort or thought is filed and retained by the reactive mind.

"It seeks to direct the organism on a stimulus-response basis..." When something in the present-time environment approximates an incident of pain in the past, the exact solutions, emotions and considerations in the past incident will be forced on the individual for him to execute in present- time. Traumatic incident "A" is solved by solution "B". From then on difficulties similar to incident "A" will cause the reactive mind to dictate to the person that "B" is the answer to the problem.

(1) The degree of similarity of the two incidents, (2) the amount of pain in the original incident "A", and (3) the strength of the individual in present-time will determine the amount of effect this phenomenon has on the person's behaviour in the present situation. This bringing up of old solutions and emotions to current situations by the reactive mind is called restimulation. It may be so mild that you do not notice it and simply smile and continue watching the movie or so powerful that you become permanently stuck in one incident. We call people in such a state psychotics.

"By using the above type facsimiles to survive with and to align data." The reactive mind works solely on a stimulus-response basis by using these mental-image pictures of past incidents of pain and irresponsibility for the purpose of increasing its survival and aligning data in confusions.

"It thinks only in identities." Everything is equal in the reactive mind. It actually doesn't even "think", it only identifies and associates; it doesn't decide, it only re-acts.

"It has ... no differentiational ability." It can't see differences. It can't discriminate. It can't separate. -Woman in the reactive mind can be restimulated by any woman in life. -See in the reactive mind can be restimulated by the ocean. An incident with a girl friend may be restimulated by a sergeant's phrase. It has no differentiational ability.

The Axioms: The Axioms of Scientology are definite, precise axioms which Life follows in the material universe. There are very close to an absolute, "practically absolute". The first two axioms are very close to an absolute, the remaining 56 axioms are those which apply to Life as it exists in this physical universe. So, the Axioms of Scientology are the rules of life that we all live by, that all life plays by. Not only are they self evident, they are all, each and every one, scientifically provable.

The first one states that Life is basically a static. A Life static has no mass, no motion, no wavelength, no location in space or time. It has the ability to postulate and to perceive. This is a definition of what something isn't doing, isn't being and isn't having. Second: The Static is capable of considerations, postulates and opinions - second axiom. Third axiom: Space, energy, objects, form and time are the results of considerations made and/or agreed upon or not by the static and are perceived solely because the static considers that it can perceive them.

Axiom 4 - Space is a viewpoint of dimension.
Axiom 5 - Energy consists of postulated particles in space.
Axiom 6 - Objects consist of grouped particles and solids.
Axiom 7 - Time is basically a postulate that space and particles will persist.

Axiom 8 - The apparency of time is the change of position of particles in space.

Axiom 9 - Change is the primary manifestation of time.

Axiom 10- The highest purpose in this universe is the creation of an effect.

Axiom 11- The considerations resulting in conditions of existence are four-fold.

(a) AS-IS-NESS is the condition of immediate creation without persistence, and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction, and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

(b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore, time and

(b) ALTER-IS-NESS is the consideration which introduces change and therefore, time and persistence into an AS-IS NESS to obtain persistency.

(c) IS-NESS is an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an AS-IS-NESS. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

(d) NOT-IS-NESS is the effort to handle IS-NESS by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanquish an IS-NESS.

Axiom 12- The primary condition of any universe is that two spaces, energies or objects must not occupy the same space, when this condition is violated, a perfect duplicate, the apparency of any universe or any part thereof is nulled.

Axiom 13- The cycle of action of the physical universe IS; create, survive (persist), destroy.

Axiom 14- Survival is accomplished by ALTER-IS-NESS and NOT-IS - NESS, by which is gained the persistency known as time.

Axiom 15- Creation is accomplished by the postulation of an AS-IS NESS.

Axiom 16- Complete destruction is accomplished by the postulation of the AS-IS-NESS of any existence and the parts thereof.

Axiom 17- The static, having postulated AS-IS-NESS, then practices ALTER- IS-NESS, and so achieves the apparency of IS-NESS and so obtains Reality.

Axiom 18- The static, in practising NOT-IS-NESS, brings about the persistence of unwanted existence's, and so brings about unreality, which includes forgetfulness, unconsciousness and other undesirable states.

Axiom 19- Bringing the static to view, AS-IS, any condition devaluates that condition.

Axiom 20- Bringing the static to create a perfect duplicate causes the vanishment of any existence or part thereof. A perfect duplicate is an additional creation of the object, its energy and space, in its own space, in its own time, using its own energy. This violates the condition that two objects must not occupy the same space, and causes a vanishment of the object.

Axiom 21- Understanding is composed of affinity, reality and communication. (Abbreviated ARC.)

Axiom 22- The practice of NOT-IS-NESS reduces understanding.

Axiom 23- The static has the capability of total knowingness. Total knowingness would consist of total ARC.

Axiom 24- Total ARC would bring about the vanishment of all mechanical conditions of existence.

Axiom 25- Affinity is a scale of attitudes which falls away from the co existence of static, through the interposition's of distance and energy, to create identity, down to close proximity but mystery. By practice of IS-NESS (Beingness) and NOT-IS NESS (refusal to Be) individuation progresses from the Knowingness of complete identification down through the introduction of more and more distance and less and less duplication, through Lookingness, Emotingness, Effortingness, Thinkingness, Symbolizingness, Eatingness, Sexingness and so through to Not-Knowingness (Mystery). Until the point of Mystery is reached, some communication is possible, but even at Mystery an attempt to communicate continues. Here we have, in the case of an individual, a gradual falling away from the belief that one can assume a complete Affinity down to the conviction that all is a complete Mystery. Any individual is somewhere on this Know to-Mystery scale. The original Chart of Human Evaluation was the Emotion section of this scale.

Axiom 26- Reality is the agreed-upon apparency of existence.

Axiom 27- An actuality can exist for one individually, but when it is agree with by others, it can then be said to be a Reality. The anatomy of Reality is contained in IS-NESS, which is composed of AS-IS- NESS and ALTER-IS-NESS. IS-NESS is an apparency, it is not an Actuality. The Actuality is AS-IS NESS altered so as to obtain a persistency. Unreality is the consequence and apparency of the practice of NOT-IS-NESS.

Axiom 28- Communication is the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from source- point across a distance to receipt-point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt- point a duplication of that which emanated from the source- point. The formula of Communication is: Cause, Distance, Effect, with Attention and Duplication. The component parts of Communication are Consideration, Intention, Attention, Cause, Source-point, Distance, Effect, Receipt-point, Duplication, the Velocity of the impulse or particle, Nothingness or Somethingness. A non communication consists of Barriers. Barriers consist of Space, Interposition's (such as walls and screens of fast- moving particles), and Time. A communication, by definition, does not need to be two-way. When a communication is returned, the formula is repeated, with the receipt-point now becoming a source-point and the former source- point now becoming a receipt-point.

Axiom 29- In order to cause an AS-IS-NESS to persist, one must assign other authorship to the creation than his own. Otherwise his view of it would cause its vanishment. Any space, energy, form, object, individual or physical universe condition can exist only when an alteration has occurred of the original AS IS-NESS so as to prevent a casual view from vanishing it. In other words, anything which is persisting must contain a -lie so that the original consideration is not completely duplicated.

Axiom 30- The general rule of auditing is that anything which is unwanted and yet persists must be thoroughly viewed, at which time it will vanish. If only partially viewed, its intensity, at least will decrease.

Axiom 31- Goodness and Badness, Beautifulness and Ugliness, are alike considerations and have no other basis than opinion.

Axiom 32- Anything which is not directly observed tends to persist.

Axiom 33- Any AS-IS-NESS which is altered by NOT-IS-NESS (by force) tends to persist.

Axiom 34- Any IS-NESS, when altered by force, tends to persist.

Axiom 35- The ultimate truth is a static. A static has no mass, meaning, mobility, no wave-length, no time, no location in space, no space. This has the technical name of "Basic Truth".

Axiom 36- A lie is a second postulate, statement or condition designed to mask a primary postulate which is permitted to remain. Neither truth nor a lie is a motion or alteration of a particle from one position to another. A lie is a statement that a particle having moved did not move, or a statement that a particle, not having moved, did move. The basic lie is that a consideration which was made was not made or that it was different.

Axiom 37- When a primary consideration is altered but still exists, persistence is achieved for the altering consideration. All persistence depends on the Basic Truth, but the persistence is of the altering consideration, for the Basic Truth has neither persistence nor impersistence.

Axiom 38- 1. Stupidity is the unknowness of consideration.
2. Mechanical Definition: Stupidity is unknowness of time, place, form and event.
1. Truth is the exact consideration.
2. Truth is the exact time, place, form and event. Thus, we see that failure to discover Truth brings about stupidity. Thus, we see that the discovery of Truth would bring about an AS-IS-NESS by actual experiment. Thus, we see that an ultimate truth would have no time, place, form or event. Thus, then, we perceive that we can achieve a persistence only when we mask a truth. Lying is an alteration on time, place, form or event. Lying becomes ALER-IS-NESS, becomes Stupidity. (The blackness of cases is an accumulation of the case's own or another's lies.) Anything which persists must avoid AS-IS NESS. Thus, anything, to persist, must contain a lie.

Axiom 39- Life poses problems for its own solution.

Axiom 40- Any problem, to be a problem, must contain a lie, if it were truth, it would unmock.
An "unsolvable problem" would have the greatest persistence. It would also contain the greatest number of altered facts. To make a problem, one must introduce ALTER-IS-NESS.

Axiom 41- That into which ALTER-IS-NESS is introduced becomes a problem.

Axiom 42- MEST (matter, energy, space, time) persists because it is a problem.
It is a problem because it contains ALTER-IS-NESS.

Axiom 43- Time is the primary source of untruth.
Time states the untruth of consecutive considerations.

Axiom 44- Theta (the static) has no location in matter, energy, space or time. It is capable of consideration.

Axiom 45- Theta can consider itself to be placed, at which moment it becomes placed, and to that degree a problem.

Axiom 46- Theta can become a problem by its considerations, but then becomes MEST. A problem is to some degree

MEST. MEST is a problem.

Axiom 47- Theta can resolve problems.

Axiom 48- Life is a game wherein theta as the static solves the problems of theta as MEST.

Axiom 49- To solve any problem it is only necessary to become theta, the solver, rather than theta, the problem.

Axiom 50- Theta as MEST must contain considerations which are lies.

Axiom 51- Postulates and live communication not being MEST and being senior to MEST can accomplish change in MEST without bringing about a persistence of MEST. Thus, auditing can occur.

Axiom 52- MEST persists and solidifies to the degree that it is not granted life.

Axiom 53- A stable datum is necessary to the alignment of data.

Axiom 54- A tolerance of confusion and an agreed-upon stable datum on which to align the data in a confusion are at once necessary for a sane reaction on the eight dynamics. This defines sanity.

Axiom 55- The cycle of action is a consideration. Create, survive, destroy, the cycle of action accepted by the G.E. (the genetic entity) is only a consideration which can be changed by the thetan making a new consideration or different action cycles.

Axiom 56- Theta brings order to chaos.
Corollary: Chaos brings disorder to theta.

Axiom 57- Order manifests when communication, control and havingness are available to theta.
Definition:
Communication: the interchange of ideas across space.
Control: positive postulating, which is intention, and the execution thereof.
Havingness: that which permits the experience of mass and pressure.

Axiom 58- Intelligence and judgement are measured by the ability to evaluate relative importance's.
Corollary: the ability to evaluate importance's and unimportance's is the highest faculty of logic.
Corollary: identification is a monotone assignment of importance.
Corollary: identification is the inability to evaluate differences in time, location, form, composition or importance.

The majority of these axioms are correct. It is good to know them; they are a crucial part of the technology. The majority of the Logic's and Pre Logic's are incorrect.

Although I will be coming back to the Axioms later, correcting them, it is good to go ahead and learn them as they are. They certainly provide ample opportunity for a lot of thought.

The next thing we should take up are the Factors. The Factors are a descriptive statement of the creation of the physical universe and the creation and existence of individual universes. In some instances, they conflict with the Axioms, but the majority of them are true.

The Factors are:

1. Before the beginning was a Cause and the entire purpose of the Cause was the creation of effect.
2. In the beginning and forever is the decision and the decision is TO BE.
3. The first action of beingness is to assume a viewpoint
4. The second action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint, points to view, which are dimension points.
5. Thus, there is space created, for the definition of space is: viewpoint of dimension. And the purpose of a dimension point is space and a point to view.
6. The action of a dimension point is reaching and with-drawing.
7. And from the viewpoint to the dimension points there are connection and interchange. Thus, new dimension points are made. Thus, there is communication.
8. And thus, there is light.
9. And thus, there is energy.
10. And thus, there is life.
11. But there are other viewpoints and these viewpoints out-thrust points to view. And there comes about an interchange

amongst viewpoints; but the interchange is never otherwise than in terms of exchanging dimension points.

12. The dimension point can be moved by the viewpoint, for the viewpoint, in addition to creative ability and consideration, possesses volition and potential independence of action; and the viewpoint, viewing dimension points, can change in relation to its own or other dimension points or viewpoints. Thus, comes about all the fundamentals there are to motion.
13. The dimension points are each and every one, whether large or small, solid. And they are solid solely because the viewpoints say they are solid.
14. Many dimension points combine into larger gases, fluids or solids. Thus, there is matter. But the most valued point is admiration, and admiration is so strong its absence alone permits persistence.
15. The dimension point can be different from other dimension points and thus can possess an individual quality. And many dimension points can possess a similar quality, and others can possess a similar quality unto themselves. Thus, comes about the quality of classes of matter.
16. The viewpoint can combine dimension points into forms and the forms can be simple or complex and can be at different distances from the viewpoints and so there can be combinations of form. And the forms are capable of motion and the viewpoints are capable of motion and so there can be motion of form.
17. And the opinion of the viewpoint regulates the consideration of the forms, their stillness or their motion, and these considerations consist of assignment of beauty or ugliness to the forms and these considerations alone are art.
18. It is the opinion of the viewpoints that some of these forms should endure. Thus, there is survival.
19. And the viewpoint can never perish; but the form can perish.
20. And the many viewpoints, interacting, become dependent upon one another's forms and do not choose to distinguish completely the ownership of dimension points and so comes about a dependency upon the dimension points and upon the other viewpoints.
21. From this comes a consistency of viewpoint of the inter-action of dimension points and this, regulated, is TIME.
22. And there are universes.
23. The universes, then, are three in number: the universe created by one viewpoint, the universe created by every other viewpoint, the universe created by the mutual action of viewpoints which is agreed to be upheld - the physical universe.
24. And the viewpoints are never seen. And the viewpoints consider more and more that the dimension points are valuable, And the viewpoints try to become the anchor points and forget that they can create more points and space and forms. Thus, comes about scarcity. And the dimension points can perish and so the viewpoints assume that they, too, can perish.
25. Thus, comes about death.
26. The manifestation of pleasure and pain, of thought, emotion and effort, of thinking, of sensation, of affinity, reality, communication, of behaviour and being are thus derived and the riddles of our universe are apparently contained and answered herein.
27. There is beingness, but Man believes there is only becomingness.
28. The resolution of any problem posed hereby is the establishment of viewpoints and dimension points, the betterment of condition and concourse amongst dimension points, and, thereby, viewpoints, and the remedy of abundance of scarcity in all things, pleasant or ugly, by the rehabilitation of the ability of the viewpoint to assume points to view and create and uncreate, neglect, start, change and stop dimension points of any kind at the determinism of the viewpoint. Certainty in all three universes must be regained, for certainty, not data, is knowledge.
29. In the opinion of the viewpoint, any beingness, any thing is better than no thing, any effect is better than no effect, any universe better than no universe, any particle better than no particle, but the particle of admiration is best of all.
30. And above these things there might be speculation only. And below these things there is the playing of the game. But these things which are written here Man can experience and know. And some may care to teach these things and some may desire to employ them to make individuals and organisations more able and so give to Earth a culture of which we can be proud.

There are a number of errors throughout the particular Factors I will take up at another time, but likewise with the Axioms, it is good that this information be understood. It is inherently a part of applying the technology of Scientology. If you have great difficulty with #29 and #30, you don't have to push yourself over the edge because they are both quite ludicrous and highly incorrect.

Next, I'd like to take up the Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart of Levels of Scientology. There is a minus scale that a number of people are on. As far as what is published, it goes down to -34 levels. There are 13 lower ones. So, we will take it from the bottom.

Levels of Awareness

-48 Awareness of religion
-47 Awareness of evil
-46 Awareness of survival
-45 Awareness of money
-44 Awareness of groups
-43 Awareness of things
-42 Awareness of people
-41 Awareness of ideas
-40 Awareness of self
-39 Awareness of love
-38 Awareness of fortune
-37 Awareness of luck
-36 Awareness of fate or destiny

-35 Awareness of chance

Those were not published or/and perhaps not known, though I doubt it, by Scientologists. I might add that reason- for them not publishing them: There is a remark made on a tape that there are probably a dozen lower levels, and (probably the reason is obvious)that these were not published was because they are certainly not going to flatter people to indicate that these awarenesses which the majority of people are walking around in, are junior to most things that people consider bad. People have these things backward, which makes these lower awarenesses look like North when actually they are very South. This is a problem caused by harmonics, where something gets dense and then lighter, dense and then lighter, a person's general direction can get confused and therefore, these bottom awareness levels, people seek them as the greatest thing going and they actually think that that is what is going on and it isn't. -34 is Unexistence. A person would have to be aware of not even existing at all to fall into those lower awarenesses.- They would have to be aware of other non existence. This is supposedly a very low state according to Scientologists, however, it is a very high state for most individuals. Anyway, let us continue with the minus awareness scale:

-34 Unexistence
-33 Disconnection
-32 Uncausing
-31 Criminality
-30 Disassociation
-29 Dispersal
-28 Erosion
-27 Fixidity
-26 Glee
-25 Elation
-24 Masochism
-23 Sadism
-22 Hallucination
-21 Secrecy
-20 Duality
-19 Detachment
-18 Oblivion
-17 Catatonia
-16 Shock
-15 Hysteria
-14 Delusion
-13 Inactuality
-12 Disaster
-11 Introversion
-10 Numbness
- 9 Suffering
- 8 Despair
- 7 Ruin
- 6 Effect
- 5 Fear of Worsening

We have now covered the minus awareness levels and that is where 96% of humanity is. On only 4% of humanity will we find in the remaining higher states of awareness. People can be talked with back and forth and moved up and down this scale, you can also erase engrams off of people and move them up these scales. An engram is a mental image picture of a previous moment of pain and unconsciousness. I will be describing and defining each of these lower minus awareness scales later in this book with each of them having the unusual ingredient of being able to define each one in terms of power, in other words, power and awareness are synonymous in the English language. All wisdom has been very cleverly cluttered into language itself so that the wisdom would not be lost within the cross definition of words. Proceeding up the scale:

- 4 Need of Change

In a recent survey (1980), Forbes magazine found that 3 of the people in American want change. 97% don't.

- 3 Demand for Improvement
- 2 Hope

I must pause here to remark that this has to be the most prevalently marketed and clever traps around. Hope is a substitute for knowing anything, or understanding anything. There are a lot of people just hoping. One should understand as far as an overall category of awareness that that is what I'm talking about when I say 96% of the people are on the minus scale. A person can be higher or lower than their overall condition or position on various subjects, like a person could be in hope on the economy and yet his overall viewpoint on life would be elation. This would be your happy individual. So, just because you see a lot of hope going on certain selected areas doesn't mean that a person is aware of hope.

- 1 Help

And that completes what I would call the Human Range. On these lower four levels of awareness you can apply Scientology immediately. If they are lower than - 4 Need of Change, you can bring a person up to that occasionally with group processing in Scientology. If Need of Change, you start by repairing a persons life using what is known as a Prep Check. It is a list of buttons (questions) which you clean off (get all answers to) and this cleans off a person's upsets by restoring cyclic communication, cyclic affinity, cyclic reality and cyclic understanding. These cycles have broken down and the vitality of an individual has not been restored after a loss or an upset. In doing a Life Repair you fix all these up and a person can attain the state of Demand for Improvement. Through Recall Processes you can restore Hope, through the use of Dianetics you can bring a person up to being aware of Help and that would complete your Dianetic range.

On Grade 0, Communication Release, the awareness level of Recognition is attained.

On Grade I, after the problems of an individual, not only the ones he is aware of, but the ones he isn't aware of, have all been eradicated, he is aware of communication and perception.

After a person's mishaps at being cause or effect are clarified on Grade II, then a person attains the state of Orientation, Understanding and Enlightenment.

On Grade III, where you are cleaning up major upsets on changes and the subject of change itself, a person becomes aware of Energy, Adjustment, their body, space, their connection with the physical universe.

The awareness levels of Prediction, Activity and Production are clarified on Grade IV where Service Facsimiles (which are people's attempts to make other people wrong and whatever type fixed habit patterns they have there) are eradicated.

The next levels of awareness are Result, Correction and Ability. These are obtainable through the use of Expanded Dianetics which is specialised processing where the evil impulses of an individual are erased.

The next levels of awareness are Purposes, Clearing and Realisation which are attained on Power Processing.

Awareness of Conditions is the next one which occurs. That can occur on Power Plus or before, also known as VA.

Through the use of Grade VI on which auditing of timeless, installed habit patterns and urges within the individual are addressed, a person becomes aware of their whole track, that is, their personal recordings of their experiences through time, all of it. That may or may not bring about the 20th level of awareness which is Existence. If it doesn't, the Clearing Course will. Normally the correct Clearing Course erases the fundamental core of the Reactive Mind, which is certainly not pictures. It floats timeless for the being.

The published materials which are supposedly confidential of the Church of Scientology in this area are incorrect and are unfortunately just an average of what 42 people found on a research project from September 3rd, 1965 through February 2nd, 1966. Hubbard asserted that he was already Clear and he didn't go through this particular type of programming, when he actually did. Those people all came up with different material, I personally made four different suggestions at the time which were verified by the people researching the Clearing Course. I just finally gave up contributing to the research because the materials appeared to be in such poor order. None of the 42 had decent recall or scientific research data that they were working out of. I suppose the final sentence in this matter is that the earlier

beginning to the materials only exists in Hubbard's personal private safe. So, anyway, if the correct materials were ever issued and published properly, they would produce a State of Existence for one as an operating being.

No one has ever tried that within the Church. Of course, I have tried it dozens of times on dozens of people. It works quite well. If you issue the proper materials, people attain the proper state.

Anyway, a person becomes aware of Existence after that and goes on and does what is known as OT I which brings a person back into communication with the environment. They become aware of themselves as a source-point as an individual, not so much a point, but more an origin of life and themselves.

On OT II one attains the ability to confront the whole track, likewise these materials are incorrect as published by the Church. The proper materials not only produce the ability to confront the whole track but also the ability to perceive the entire whole track. So, OT II properly done, a person produces immaculate recall and perception.

If the 21st level of awareness of Source isn't evident at that point then it will come in at OT III where there is a return of full self-determinism and freedom from overwhelm. As in the Clearing Course and OT II, on OT III the earlier beginning to this particular set of materials, the later ending and the dates are incorrect. However, the majority of it as published by the Church is correct.

OT IV doesn't produce any different awareness other than certainty of self as a being which is a higher awareness state.

OT V creates a refamiliarity of a thetan distinctly separate from the physical universe.

OT VI extends a person's ability to move out of their body and travel freely with some degree of perception throughout the physical universe and it extends their ability to influence other individuals and the universe of other individuals and extends their ability to cause effects in the physical universe.

On OT VII a person becomes aware of Power, that's an awareness level, and of freedom. It rehabilitates a person's ability to project intention.

At OT VIII Freedom is the awareness level, here a person's ability to be cause knowingly over thought, life, form, matter, energy, space and time on a subjective and objective, also other people's subjective, basis is what is achieved there. The Church doesn't sell OT VIII or market it. There is little to no research or paperwork, even in the files of L. Ron Hubbard on this level. The freedom from the inability to be totally free and at total cause as a being gets handled on this level.

This particular set of materials has been worked out, tested, and proved. It is no part of the existing Church but I suppose the whole subject of Scientology, is no part of the Church.

The two (Scientology and the Church) are not only incompatible but are at very cross purposes with each other, to say the least.

So, that is overall the awareness characteristics, the levels on what is known as the Grade Chart of Scientology.

The next thing I'd like to take up is a broad subject called understanding. I'm covering a lot of philosophy while explaining the technology of Scientology and I have to do that because there is a fundamental amount of philosophy involved with this technology. One needs to know it or one cannot apply the technology. There is a separate, short chapter in this book on philosophy.

People are as happy and successful as they are able to communicate and understand. People seek understanding, nations seek understanding. People seek understanding, nations seek understanding. Understanding is the process and action and goal which life is engaged upon and striving towards. Understanding something well, means that you can predict it, and being able to predict it, you can control it, and being able to control it, you can either reduce or increase its effect on you, as you so desire. Thus, the more understanding you have, the more predictable your life will be, the more free you will be to live and win.

Problems are made up of confusions, unprediction and unawareness. Understanding reduces confusion, increases prediction and awareness. By understanding a person has fewer problems and a better life, by increasing ones understanding one should have a proportional reduction of problems and a proportional increase in living, or livingness, if you will.

If you understand everything about a problem it is not a problem. Every problem contains elements that are not understood. Any problem can be solved by locating and understanding these elements which were not previously understood.

The Reactive Mind lowers ones ability to live because it lowers ones understanding.

Understanding is made up of three things: Affinity, Reality and Communication.

Affinity is a consideration of distance. High affinity is closeness; low affinity is greater distance. "Love" could be described as high affinity; "hate" is the desire for less affinity. Affinity is a gradient (relative) quantity. The greatest affinity would be beingness where there would be no distance between the two terminals. The introduction of more and more distance would decrease affinity more and more. So, two dots close together (._.) would be high affinity; two dots farther apart (._____.) would be lower affinity. So, the closer you are, to whatever you want to understand, whether it be a person, problem or thing, the greater your understanding will be. This is covered with much more precision in Axiom 25. The closer you are, the more willing you are to be near to something, then the greater your understanding will be; conversely, the farther you are from it, the less you will understand it. People are quite aware of the affinity that others extend towards them.

Reality: People have been going off the deep end about this for thousands of years by rigidly trying to find out about everything. I'd like to just treat it in a light way, at this time. Reality is basically agreement. If you can agree with that which you seek to understand, then your understanding will increase. It might worth noting here that all a case is is disagreements, in other words, all a Reactive Mind is, is a person's disagreements.

This third part is Communication. Communication is the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from source point across a distance to a receipt point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication of that which emanated from the source point. This is covered in greater detail in Axiom 28. That is the mechanical communication formula. Communication can exist senior to mechanics and certainly does. In life, communication has been described as a universal solvent. The most effective communication is that communication which is best duplicated.

These three components of understanding are abbreviated:

```
Affinity, Reality, Communication = ARC
```

Some people use the same amount of ARC for everything that they encounter in life. This is very ineffective. One should be able to change the amount and type of ARC that he uses to communicate with different people and things. Communicating with ones wife, boss, President or neighbour with the same amount of ARC is disastrously ineffective. One should be able to vary the amount of ARC one uses in each individual life situation in order to best understand that situation.

When there is a sudden drop in ARC, known as an ARC Break, it can be remedied by putting A and R back in. Increasing two of these components brings back up the third. Example: there is an argument and a sudden drop in ARC. This can be patched up by talking (communicating) about an agreeable subject (the weather, movies) with an expression of a little affinity. Of the three, communication is the most important, in that, it is the doingness, the activity part.

A person is to some degree in Affinity, Reality and Communication with his body, his mind, the physical universe, himself and other beings.

What is a man? A man is composed of three parts: a body, a mind and a soul. The body is a carbon-oxygen machine

which the person uses to communicate and perceive from and with.

The mind is a physical thing located in matter, energy, space and time which contains electrical masses of energy and significance's.

The soul is the person, the individual, that which decides, is aware, perceives and feels. A person doesn't have a soul, he is the soul, People who say that they "have a soul", or refer to "their soul" should generally be asked, "ho are you?"

The 8 Dynamics: The goal of all life is survival and the individual is to some degree surviving in all the areas of existence. The areas in which each individual is seeking to survive, to some degree, are known as the Dynamics, which are defined as urges towards which one is striving.

1. Self
2. Sex, family
3. Groups
4. Mankind
5. All life forms
6. The physical universe
7. Thought
8. God, Infinity, Supreme Being

Other dynamics are listed in the Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary and then there are upper dynamics that are far senior to anything listed here, they will be covered later in this book.

Everyone is to some degree surviving on all of these 8 dynamics. A person's condition can be measured by the number of dynamics he is surviving on. A person who can be cause over and handle the 1st dynamic, can move on to the second and be successful at it, and can then, one by one, go up to #8.

If one does not follow this ladder of expanding spheres of causation, one will have a much more difficult time of it and will probably fail. By skipping the first two dynamics and attempting to be cause over the third dynamic Communism has doomed itself to failure. Yogis, mystics and various Eastern religions by skipping the first six dynamics and trying to survive only on the 7th dynamic are on the whole quite unsuccessful. The better solution to any problem is that which will offer the most survival to the greatest number of dynamics. The best solution would offer infinite survival for all dynamics.

Severe failures on a dynamic lead to an inversion:

1. Failures on the 1st lead to extreme attention on the 8th. (The individual lives of religious fanatics are poor.)
2. Failures on the 2nd lead to extreme attention on the 7th. (Examine the sexual and family lives of artists and mystics.)
3. Failures on the 3rd lead to extreme attention on the 6th. (This is the one America is on. It wants lots of physical things - cars and so forth because of its inability to handle groups. Not only other countries, but also groups within the U.S. and U.S. itself as a group. So, all their attention goes on matter, energy, space and time, money. Note their inability to operate in a co-operative fashion.)
4. Failures on the 4th lead to extreme attention on the 5th. (Ask any extreme pet lover how they really feel about mankind and make sure when you do that you have a door close by, possibly a trash can, you may be needing both.)

Now, I would like to take up the Tone Scale. This is covered in great detail in 300,000 words in a book entitled Science of Survival by Mr. Hubbard.

The emotional Tone Scale, starting from the top, in the human range is:

4.0 Enthusiasm
3.0 Conservatism
2.5 Boredom

You could draw a line under these and in these ranges a person is more responsible, cause, winning, perceptive, happy and analytical. Now, under this line a person is irresponsible, effect, losing and reactive. The way that scale looks is:

1.8 Pain
1.5 Anger
1.1 Covert Hostility
1.0 Fear
.9 Sympathy
.5 Grief
.05 Apathy
0.0 Death

Emotions above 2.0 on the Tone Scale tend to increase and go up tone toward greater survival; those emotions below 2.0 tend to go down tone towards succumbing. Those above 2.0 are creative and further Life; those below are destructive and tend toward Death. So, they are both exponential in nature, or compounding in nature. Anything below this line is going to end up towards Death; anything 2.0 or above the line is going to end up enthusiastic.

Parts of the Tone Scale are characterised by a desire to change and others by a desire to maintain the status quo:

4.0 Stable
3.5 Unstable
3.0 Stable
2.2 Unstable
1.5 Stable
1.1 Unstable
.05 Stable

The Tone Scale measures relative degrees of survival.
The Tone Scale measures relative degrees of affinity.
The Tone Scale measures relative degrees of reality.
The Tone Scale measures relative degrees of communication.
The Tone Scale measures relative degrees of responsibility.

Ones general, overall position on the Tone Scale is not always fixed; it varies. Falling in love can put a person at 4.0; a death of someone close can put a person into .05, Apathy.

Ones tone can vary per dynamic or subject, in other words, a person could be at boredom on sex and anger on politics. People do go all over the Tone Scale depending on the subject, and their tone and mood at the time. To communicate effectively with a person and bring him up tone, one can assume a tone that is a tone above his position on the scale. You will be cause over that person. To communicate effectively and bring a person down the Tone Scale, one should assume a tone that is a tone below theirs. You will become effect of that person.

People go down the Tone Scale only because their higher toned communication was unsuccessful. It didn't get through, so they try lower and lower tones until their communications are acknowledged and produce a result. People of different tone levels that communicate at length (husband-wife, brother-sister) generally tend to equalise their differences in tone. An enthusiastic husband and an angry wife, after 20 years of marriage will both assume a tone of boredom.

By associating with higher tone people than oneself, one can raise ones tone; by associating with people of a lower tone than ones, one will bring oneself down the Tone Scale.

People usually have one basic emotion that they most commonly express. This is one way of placing a person on the Tone Scale. Possibly a better way is to put an individual under high stress, then you will find out what their true Tone Scale position is.

In society, the level of social machinery is usually very high on the Tone Scale, 4.0 - 3.0, but the people are actually much lower, usually below 2.0. Individuals above 2.0 on the Tone Scale are very responsible and at the very least, quite

rare.

Perhaps a greater problem then position, being low on the Tone Scale, and being low on the Tone Scale is certainly a problem, is the tendency to become fixed at one position on the Tone Scale and becoming inflexible in adaptation to other tone levels when it would be advantageous to change tone. Being stuck at Enthusiasm is just as ineffective as being stuck at Apathy. Through Scientology technology a person can gain the freedom to use whatever the situation calls for, and thus ones overall tone does improve.

By locating a person's position on the Tone Scale, one can predict very accurately how that person will act.



The next area I'd like to go over is The Anatomy of Confusion.

Confusion is characterised by uncertainty, stupidity and insecurity. In this universe, confusion is random motion. A confusion is only a confusion as long as all the particles are in motion. A confusion is only a confusion so long as no factor is clearly defined and understood. By knowing the anatomy of confusions, one can decrease them, that is, become more intelligent. Education fails because of confusions. Behind every failure, there is a confusion that wasn't stood up to and taken apart.

In order to lower the confusion in the random motion of particles, one should select one particle from which to locate the motion of the other particles. A confusing motion can be understood by conceiving one thing to be motionless. If there are 10 phones ringing, pick one up and answer it. By selecting one datum, one factor, one particle in a confusion, the confusion continues but the thing selected becomes a stable datum for the remainder.

All confusions, no matter how big, are composed of data, factors, or particles. They do have pieces. Grasping one piece lowers the confusion level. Grasp one piece and locate it thoroughly. See how the other pieces function in relation to it until the confusion is solved in its entirety. The piece that you grasp becomes a certainty that is predict relation to it until the confusion is solved in its entirety. The piece that you grasp becomes a certainty that is predictable; the remainder is unpredictable, uncertain. The ordering of confusions is a process of picking one element of it and making that a predictable, stable thing that you know about and using this element of stability to stabilise the remaining random elements. The remaining elements are stabilised by observing their relationship to the first stable point.

Certainty could be defined as a lack of confusion.

Intelligence is the ability to handle a confusion.

Security is attained by bringing order to a confusion.

Instead of ordering confusions, some people depend on -luck, uncontrolled chance. Depending on luck is abandoning control, that's Apathy.

Because of the great quantity of uncertain, stupid control that is extant in society, some people are inclined to think that control is a bad thing. Control is not a bad thing. People that say that control is bad are saying that industrial, aeroplane and automobile accidents are good. Control is necessary if one is to bring order to confusions.

Good control is positive, certain, predictable; bad control is an attempt, but it is not really control - it is uncertain, unpredictable. One either controls things or one does not. One must be able to control things, his body, his mind, his thoughts to some degree in order to accomplish anything.

A confusion is an uncontrolled randomness. People who exert some control of that randomness handle confusions, instead of confusions handling them. People who do not exert control over confusions breed more confusions.

When one becomes master of confusions, ones attention is freed for constructive activity. When one is surrounded by confusions and does not handle them, he will develop a destructive attitude in living because of his desire to destroy the confusions around him.

Now I would like to discuss Stopping a Confusion.

Confusion is held ineffective with an ordering datum, that is, a Stable Datum. Examples are the dictionary, gravity, -me Tarzan, you Jane, and the rising and setting of the sun. One handles the confusion of standing in the rain with the stable datum of opening an umbrella, or of going inside, or with holding a newspaper over ones head, etc. There are many stable data. A stable datum is that which stops a confusion and solves a confusion.

Example: After an argument with his mother-in-law, a man is confused and stops his confusion with a stable datum, the

decision that "mother's-in-law are evil". This, whether right or wrong, orders the confusion. When the man gets into trouble and a woman helps him out, then the original confusion returns to him because the stable datum has been shown to be invalid.

Example: After studying the data in universities for 10 years about the various problems of existence and the world and solving this confusion with the stable datum of "Nothing can be done about these things but study them and speculate", an educated person meets someone who is capable of understanding and action and he demonstrates that something can be done, thus the first man's stable datum that resolved his confusion is now shaken and he will feel confused by that person.

Seeing the falsity of a stable datum that was used in the past brings the confusion of the past up to present time.

One can have many friends by accepting and acknowledging their stable data; you lose friends by devaluating and not accepting their stable data; you loase friends by devaluating and not accepting their stable data. You can confuse and literally kill people by invalidating their major stable data - it will bring their big confusions up to present time upon them. The most decent, ethical thing one can do when people offer their stable data is to simply acknowledge them.

Stable data aren't necessarily true - they are simply adopted. When an old stable datum can be seen to be untrue and the old confusion comes up to the present, a new stable datum must be adopted, or the old stable datum will be put back in place.

Some stable data are more effective than others. Scientology technology itself is a somewhat effective stable datum for solving confusions about life.

I'd like to now take up Control.

An executive controls more than a workman; a wealthy man controls more than a poor man.

People who say that control is bad are saying that accidents are good.

People who try to control, don't control; attempted control is not control. One controls or one does not.

There is no such thing as bad control; one doesn't control but simply tries and then labels this "bad control".

The anatomy of control is Start, Change, and Stop. One must be able to do all three of these to control.

Life consists of Cycles of Action (Start, Change, Stop).

The apparent cycle of action for the Physical Universe is Create-Survive Destroy.

People in good condition do not resent good, positive control and can administer good, positive control to people and objects. People in poor condition resent casual directions, and are not able to handle people and objects. So, these people are inefficient and do have difficulty in life.

If you don't control a car, you will end up in a ditch. The ability to Start, Change and Stop ones body, ones activities and one environment - this is their ability to control.

If you don't control a machine, like getting angry, it controls you. Control over ones Reactive Mind would stop it from controlling you.

The ability to make stable data is the ability to stop; the ability to control is the ability to order confusion.

Incompetence and inefficiency are both the inability to start, change and stop things.

Some people are stuck in starting things. They do little, make lots of plans and talk enthusiastically about big schemes.

Some people are stuck in change. They must keep everything going. They do not like new ideas or new machinery.

Some people are stuck on stop and will try to stop everything.

Artists start things, which leads to a creative society.

Business people change things which leads to an enduring society.

Military and policemen stop things which leads to a destructive society.

The inability to control which results in confusion and insanity is contagious.

To be happy, one must be able to control his environment which includes the inability's of others.

Control is not the answer to everything. One needs barriers to have a game and to be happy.

One must not let his area of control extend beyond his own life too far; we must tend to our own house before tending others.

The willingness not to control is as important as control itself.

The next thing I'd like to discuss is Self-Determinism.

By learning and applying Scientology data and by using Scientology processes, a person raises his self-determinism, his ability to determine his own existence. Self-determinism is not selfish determinism for self determinism embraces responsibility. Self-determinism is the ability to play one side of a game, it is the ability to act and be cause. By becoming more self-determined, by running ones own life, one can achieve more of ones goals. Achievement can be translated into happiness.

Now I'd like to discuss Wins.

What is a win? A win is getting a goal and doing it.

If someone else gets your goals for you then you won't win much. You can do 10 times as much in an area that you like as you can in one which you dislike.

People who do not set goals cannot win, they do not have any future. Goals imply future time. No goals imply no future. People don't win because they do not set goals or they set unattainable goals giving themselves a loss.

To win, set a goal you can do and do it. Then, set a larger goal.

Society often "forces" one to set higher goals than he could naturally achieve. In order to "keep up" he attempts to do something he can't. This may be the agreed-upon-fact in society, but it is certainly not the way to win.

Winning requires:1. Awareness and honesty about what you can do.
2. Awareness that it doesn't matter where you are on a gradient scale; it matter very much whether you are going up (winning) or going down (losing).
3. Setting goals you can achieve.
4. Achieving them.
5. Setting new goals. That is all there is to it.

Most people aren't up to this simplicity. Most people have -failed at some time in the past and have decided to quit and not set goals any more. Stuck back in that failure they -just exist without a future, spending the years in front of a TV set. Conservatively speaking, about 90% of the U.S. is in this condition.

I'd like to talk about Games next.

Games require barriers, freedoms and goals. They may require players or a player.

The game of Life uses the physical universe as a barrier. Matter is a barrier (walls, mountains). Energy is a barrier (electricity, explosions). Space is a barrier (a man in New York can't meet a man in California). Time is a barrier (one can't change yesterday or live tomorrow today).

Each person is in ARC with the physical universe. When he has an accident, that is a physical injury, his ARC with the physical universe drops. By getting the person into communication with the physical universe after he has been hurt, one can often turn the pain and the condition off significantly The best thing to do is to get the person into ARC with you. This is known as an Assist . Anyone can do them without needing to know how they work. I know a number of people who are critical and sceptical of Scientology, but whenever they have a headache turn on, they give themselves an Assist and they like that very much.

An assist takes a person's attention off the loss and puts it on a win.

People have too many barriers because they don't know enough. If they did know, they could predict and win. Here's what usually happens:

```
Person: ______?/lose ______?/lose ______?/lose ______?/Decision to Quit.
Time: ------------------------------------------->
```

After enough losses a person will decide to quit his external game. Having quit playing an external game, what does he do? Every person has a level of game that he likes to play at - more game than this level will confuse him, less game than this level will cease to hold his interest. This is his level of randomity, the ratio of confusion to order. The ideal state would be to be able to adjust to any level of randomity, but most people, unfortunately, because they have Reactive Minds, are stuck at one level. To maintain this level after they have quit playing an external, objective game out in life, people will start an internal game, they will start to play a game with themselves.

There are many ways to play a game with oneself because one doesn't want to play or has decided not to play an external game. One can think, think, think; one can explore the realms of the imagination. One can wonder about the pact, one can think about ones friends; one can worry about the future, and so forth.

People that are highly introspective and "reasonable" have already failed in life. There is not enough randomity to hold their interest in the present or there is too much randomity for them to confront. So, they deny themselves from having any exterior game.

People don't allow themselves an external game because they can't have one. They have lost, they have hurt others. They know they will lose, that external games are too unpredictable, so they don't play them.

Where there are too many barriers, that is, too much challenge, too much unpredictability, too many losses, a person is then unable to have or even be.

How to have a game: One must be able to be before one can do before one can have.

Be, Do, Have. In that order.

People are thoroughly mixed up on this sequence. America by having things and doing things is trying to be something. That's backwards. "Playing the role" to learn something or be something, like going through the motions of a housewife in order to be one, is backwards. Acting beautiful, or glamorous, or charming won't make a person any of these things. Making love without being in love won't advance you towards love. That's backwards. The cycle for games is BE-DO-HAVE. Those are also the components of Experience, but that's not defined in Scientology, but I'll define it here. BE-DO-HAVE make up a triangle known as Experience.

This is a bit obvious that one would have to be before one could do, and then one would have to do in order to have. Scientology enables a person to be and increases his ability to do by raising his awareness and prediction. He is then able to have.

Play a game that you can be in, you can do in, so you can have in, in other words, pick an agreeable gradient where you can comfortably be on. If it is being 20 feet from the opposite sex, well fine, do that. Then try 19 feet. Give yourself wins, so you can have things that are predictable. Give yourself wins by picking predictable things. Gradiently increase your ability to have a game.

In society, unfortunately, people play unpredictable games "by ear", people try to find love by doing, people set high goals that they can't handle or have, and are unwilling to play a small game that they can have and handle. It is the idea that keeping up with the lavish, uncontrolled and overwhelmed Jones's is something important. In processing, a girl who had been sleeping with everyone in a frantic effort to "find love", discovered that her level of being, doing and having was that of a mild kiss - anything beyond that was beyond her having it. By playing a game she could have and increasing her game, she can now be and live. She isn't jumping gradients because of the Jones's. She is now satisfied and happy which is more than one can say for the Jones's that she was trying to imitate.

Next I'd like to talk about something that is grossly misunderstood inside and outside of Scientology, crudely called karma, and defined in Scientology as the Overt-Motivator Sequence.

Overt Act: An action or non-action that harms another dynamic and is - justified. Example: you hurt someone by hitting them because they hit you. Your hitting them is the overt act and the - because they hit you is the justification.

Motivator: (justification) An act received from any dynamic and considered harmful, and is a justifier to commit overt acts.

Man is basically good. When he harms another, he cuts down his own survival because of this. If you commit overt acts, that is, hurt other people, then they will hurt you. Kids actually do this. After Bill has hit Tom, he holds out his hand and asks Tom to hit him back so everything will be all right.

Why do we hurt other people and what happens when we do?

Here's the sequence:

1. Confusion
2. Overt Act
3. Motivator, Justification
4. More Overt Acts
5. Withholds (not communicating about the overts)
6. Criticism
7. Withdrawal from that area

This sequence is always present wherever anyone has withdrawn from any area in life because he "didn't like it anymore", or "couldn't handle it". This why people quit school, get divorces, move away from home and in many cases, die. Man is basically good and if he has been hurting others around him, he will leave those people so he won't hurt them anymore. This sequence is always present when a person is highly critical of someone. He either has overts on that person or someone that is like him.

This sequence is always present if a person has withholds, that is, doesn't like to talk about various things. There are always overts if a person is justifying, in other words using "because" and explaining why he has done what he has done. So, an indication of any part of this sequence means that all other parts of the sequence have occurred. Motivators, justifications, withholds, criticism or withdrawal always indicate the existence of overt acts.

A person will continue pulling motivators, in other words, bad things happening to him, "bad luck", as long as the overt is left unconfronted, as long as the person refuses to take responsibility for what he has done.

People spend a fantastic amount of time justifying, trying to explain away what they have done. These justifications just pull in more overts.

Criticism of other people and other things is a motivator for further overts that they have on that person or thing or on someone or thing associated to that criticised.

An overt is NEVER justified. Confronting and taking responsibility for an overt is the only way of ridding oneself of it. People justify in an attempt to attain a feeling that what they did was OK. People generally degrade and criticise that which they have harmed. If they have harmed it enough, they leave.

This idea that everybody gets what is coming to them is overworked in the areas of literature, movies and religion. Good acts do not justify bad acts.

People are critical of those things in others that are similar to the overts that they have and are committing. Used car salesmen object to Scientology because "it's a racket", beatniks object to Scientology because "it's a personality cult", unemployed people object to Scientology because "it doesn't work", and university professors object to Scientology because "it is just vague, meaningless abstractions".

This is not an overriding, universal law; it's a mechanical sequence which can be processed out of people to where they are no longer subject to it. In other words, there is a senior level of understanding and a person can rise above this treadmill.

I'd like to go into Study now.

One must be present to study. There must be two terminals (you and that you learn from) and space in between them. By present I mean the person and his attention being there, not just his body being there. Beingness precedes doingness. One must be before one can do.

Study follows the communication formula:

1. Consideration
2. Attention
3. Intention

One should consider that he can study first, then put his attention into study, and the. put intention into studying.

Study is the activity of understanding (ARC) data and significance's. It is the process of going from a non-comprehension and confusion to (1) the attainment of the ability to duplicate (although most stop here, this is simply mechanical and a mental trick), to (2) the ability to understand and comprehend, to (3) the subjective realisation and awareness of knowing, to (4) the ability and willingness to apply and use what one has learned.

The first step is the duplication of data. This is the usual custom, but it is not always necessary in learning. Governments "study" things instead of finding out about them. It is the activity to fill time and delay doingness. The basic thing that is cutting down understanding, study and the ability to act is the Overt-Motivator sequence, that is:

1. Confusion (misunderstood word or symbol)
2. Overt Acts (not studying, not listening and criticising the subject).
3. Justification ("The teacher is just an idiot". He may be, but it's still a justification.)

4. Withholds
5. Withdrawal from study

By locating the misunderstood words, one can triple ones ability in the area of study. One needn't do anything but find the words that one has misunderstood and look up their meanings. You just make up a list and look them up.

The bypassed definition (misunderstood word or symbol) occurs right before you lost interest and/or things started going bad. Example: a man gets confused half-way down a page and doesn't want to read anymore. He has bypassed a definition of a word at the top of the page. Looking up the definition of that word will order the confusion and his

interest will return.

Bypassed definitions in an area similar to that you are now studying will confuse you. Example: one is confused about Scientology and has just heard a few things about it, but has already taken a course in Psychology or Indian Philosophy. One has bypassed definitions in these associated areas.

There is a gradient of randomity in study where there is sufficient randomity to hold interest without overwhelming and bypassing the person studying. The length of approach to a subject should be short enough to avoid failure, in other words, make it simple enough so that people understand it and yet long enough to avoid skipping a gradient. Enough should be learned so that the subject is covered thoroughly and in order. Don't start too high on a gradient. Start at a gradient that the person can be at and study at.

Teachers need students present in order to teach them. Not just the body, but the person's attention.

If someone can't learn, he has missed a lower gradient. If studying produces physical reactions, he has missed a lower gradient of study in that subject.

Study is a concentration of certainties, a string of confidences that lead to competencies.

One should teach the student so that he can understand the subject and use and apply it. If a person does not use and apply what he has learned, then he has not really learned it. The responsibility of the student's attainment of a subjective reality is upon the instructor.

I'd like to comment here that non-application of what one has learned indicates that there is something wrong with learning. That particular datum is valid evidence 100% of the time. No one alive, excepting myself and perhaps a few others, have in any way learned or grasped the technology of Scientology because no one else can apply it purely.

Cultures are the result of education.

Dead study has no purpose; live study has a purpose. It can be applied towards a doingness. The relative importance and applicability of the data studied is important. Without application, there is no purpose and one has pedantry instead of study.

School	Education
1. Pedantic	Seldom pedantic
2. Not necessarily concerned	Oriented by application with applicability
3. Pompous	Non-pompous, aware, sincere, natural, dedicated activity
4. Deals with pure significance's	Doesn't concern itself with significance's that are not related to mass.
5. Separates significance's and action	Is concerned with doingness, mass and the reason one engages in doingness (significance).

One could have a school that did not educate, a school which would fail to add mass and doingness to a significance. Too much significance and too little mass or doingness leads to introversion. To teach a man about balls, give him a ball, not its history. The extreme of all mass and doingness and no significance also will lead one to failure in education. The sign of a professional is his ability to do. One doesn't have to have done everything to be a professional. Doingness can be overstressed.

Education should deal with enough significance's to handle a significant future.

Education should be an activity of relaying an idea or an action from one being to another in such a way as not to stultify or inhibit the use thereof. One should allow the other fellow the right to think and develop on the subject, in other words, to where he comes up to judgement, his own ability to judge and know and apply the subject becomes available.

Scientology developed this and the technology of study so that the initial experiences of teaching and de-aberrating the

very ignorant could be handled smoother and quicker in their advance through the gradient levels of Scientology towards truth, and applied it in some instances 1964 - 1974 in some of their churches.

The next area I'd like to look at in study is sociological history.

Civilisations rise and fall. Civilisations and their cultures fall partly because they lose their technologies. They lose their technologies because people don't study technologies and can't study technologies. People can't study because they don't know how to study. There have been no technologies for education. Until now there has been no technology of study.

One of the reasons you quit studying is that you study false things. Another thing is that there is an absence of judgement or evaluation. People think that duplication alone is study. If is simply a mechanical step, mental feat. Duplication without sense is deadly. Duplication is not the way to study. The world's chaos is the result of these mental feats, training minds instead of people. The world is desperately deficient in educated people. Study has nothing to do with mental feats; it is concerned with people, not their minds. Study has to do with understanding, with another person's willingness to know.

A person can't learn if he doesn't see that he doesn't know, if he - already knows about it. A person who doesn't recognise their own ignorance can only pretend to study.

Before you can study, you must consider and be aware that THERE IS SOMETHING HERE TO LEARN. Ones lack of understanding and inability to study leads to fixed slavishness to things and fixed opinions to safeguard oneself. Fixed ideas and prejudices are based on ones inability to understand.

If a person knows his subject, he won't be the victim of every little bump in his way. Conditions won't monitor whether a person attains results. (I could not stress the last two sentences enough. Those two sentences are the keys to godhood.)

General problems that people have that prevent their learning:

1. They "already know all about it".
2. They employ and claim to need fixed opinions to protect their own stupidity.
3. They let their idea about their knowledge be altered because of difficulties in attaining results.

You see, only after acquiring the freedom of knowing what you do and don't know about a subject do and don't know about a subject can you acquire judgement.

Tackle the words before you tackle the subject. Never leave a word behind in studying.

Care has no relation to speed. Time is an individual consideration and is highly subjective.

Familiarity with the subject is attained after gaining a familiarity with the words.

I'd like to now briefly discuss Scientology Processing as an overview.

Scientology processing is the application of a precise technology based on principles about communication, the human mind and life, in which one person (an auditor) aids and listens to another person to "clear" that person of confusions. It enables the person being cleared (a pre-clear) to increase his ability to be, live, perceive, experience, understand and act by freeing his attention from confusions. It can be applied at any gradient of awareness and through it a person can solve his difficulties in life and thought.

The goal of processing is to bring a person closer to the state of "clear" where he ceases to act irrationally (re-act), is total cause over his existence if he chooses to be, and can handle anything that he is confronted with.

Clears have fewer problems, better health, higher IQs, higher perception, quicker reaction time, are more stable, more oriented and have better personalities by traditional standards. They are highly individualistic. The state of clear is in no

way an absolute, it is a subjective and objective, obtainable and attainable reality.

The next area I'd like to take up here is some data that has been sensationalised by the press.

The press and the public occasionally confuse and sensationalise practically any significant event that occurs and Scientology has been to some degree a significant event.

The facts are that:

1. Dianetics was a million selling book explaining the human mind and has been a psychotherapy that embraces the first four dynamics, in other words, self, sex, family, groups and mankind.
2. The Hubbard Electrometer (E-meter) is an electronic device for measuring the state and change of state of humans. It is about the size of a cigar box and is used in processing to measure masses surrounding the human body and thus locate areas of confusion. It measures unconscious and pre-conscious data. It works, in fact, it always works. The use of an E-meter is a precise skill. A trained operator can find out anything with it. It operates by measuring body resistance and changes in body resistance which is monitored by the energy mass (usually having significance's attached) in the pre-clear's reactive mind (an individual universe of matter, energy, space and time which surrounds and passes through the body).
3. Past lives and pre-natal memory. Pre-natal memory is excessively validated in Dianetic research. The validity of past life phenomena is observed uniformly in Scientology processing, however, the present life is probably the most important life to the pre-clear, although the chances of him viewing it that way are minute. Objectively speaking, the life one is living is the most important one, but most people are living it from another life point of view, unbeknownst to them.
4. Scientology as a Religion. It probably was one from 1954 to 1969. During those years, it dealt with man as an immortal soul and as a being, and operated off some degree of religious philosophy, tenets, some degree of religious, philosophic tenets. The supposed realm of Scientology is that of religious wisdom, not of religious practice. Its church creed states that "all men have inalienable right to their own religious practice and their performance".

After 1969 the majority of the actions of the church were to deny that previous part of the church creed with the introduction of something known as the Sea Org which is a para-military organisation of excessively dedicated individuals, preoccupied with a power struggle against governments. Scientology as a religion during the 1954 through 1969 period did not condone or adhere to any form of belief. It was concerned with Knowingness, Certainty and Awareness. Thus Scientology, in its purest form, embraced all religions; a person's religious beliefs and practices were his own business.

Likewise, there was no political affiliations of Scientology during the 1954 to 1969 period. During those years, Scientology asserted a desire to maintain a society in which it could operate from and had a number of suggested plans for world peace.

The next thing I'd like to take up is the definitions and words. Before we can understand the technology or study the technology of Scientology one must know the meanings of the words and we will be taking that up in very exact detail quite soon. I'd like to clear up the majority of the important words that you will need to understand to where you can follow along. So, this is a definition sheet:

Affinity - is a consideration of distance.

Chaos - all points in motion, no points fixed.

Effort - the physical force manifestation of motion.

Energy - postulated particles in space; condensed space.

Environment, objective - the environment everyone agrees is there.

Environment, subjective - the environment the individual himself believes is there and it is not necessarily agreed upon.

Facsimile - an energy recording of a finite period of time which can contain all perceptions; a mental image picture.

Gradient scale - a scale of differences between zero and infinity.

Matter - grouped particles in space,

Randomity - the ratio of unpredicted motion to predicted motion.

Reality - the agreed upon apparency of existence.

Space - a viewpoint of dimension.

Time - a postulate that space and particles will persist.

Stable datum - a datum, not necessarily factual, which an individual uses to align a confusion.

Responsibility - willingness to be cause and willingness to confront.

Intelligence - the ability to perceive, pose and resolve problems, and to create solutions.

Work - activity with a purpose.

Happiness - the overcoming of known or not unknown obstacles towards a known goal and also the contemplation or indulgence in pleasure.

The next 200 definitions of Scientology words and concepts are not in alphabetical order but should probably be studied and learned in the order that they are presented.

Missed withhold - an undisclosed contra-survival act which has been restimulated by another and/but not disclosed.

Withhold - an undisclosed contra-survival act,

ARC break - the assignment of responsibility for a sudden drop in affinity, reality or communication.

Clearing - a qualitative return of confidence in self, not a quantitative erasure or handling of bank (reactive mind).

As-is-ness - the condition of immediate creation without persistence and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

Alter-is-ness - the consideration which introduces change, and therefore time and persistence into an As-is-ness to obtain persistency.

Is-ness - an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an As-is-ness. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

Not-is-ness - the effort to handle Is-ness by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanquish an Is-ness.

Reality - the agreed upon apparency of existence.

Stupidity - the unknowness of consideration.

Truth - an exact consideration.

Barrier - a consideration or idea that limits other considerations or ideas. This, of course, includes emotional and physical universe barriers.

Blanketing - this is an incident consisting of throwing oneself as a thetan (spirit) over another thetan or over a MEST (matter, energy, space and time) body. Blanketing is done to obtain an emotional impact or even to kill. It is strongest in sexual incidents where the thetan throws two MEST bodies together in the sexual act in order to experience their emotions. This sexual lust comes from the Halver. (The Halver was an incident of being split in half supposedly.). The fullest effect - MEST itself.

Chain - a series of similar engrams, similar locks, similar secondaries or anything going backwards or forward in time filed in the mind.

CDEI scale - (Curious-Desire-Enforce-Inhibit) a scale upon which life exists and proceeds.

Delusion - things not of ones own creation or of the MEST universe which locate one in time and/or space.

Dimension points - the first action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint points to view, which are dimension points.

Dirty Needle - that erratic agitation of the needle on an E-meter which covers less that 1 inch of an E-meter dial and tends to be persistent.

Enmest - MEST that has been enturbulated by entheta or crushed too hard into theta and thus rendered less usable.

Entheta - theta which is enturbulated with MEST in an inharmonious combination.

Ethics - rationality towards the highest level of survival of the dynamics.

Evaluation of data - a datum is as understood as it can be related to other data.

Exteriorize - the act of moving the thetan outside the body Time - a postulate that space and particles will persist, however, a better definition is; a consistency of viewpoint of the interaction of dimension points.

Figure-figure-figure - after a thetan (spirit) has been unable to separate himself from a group or object for a considerable length of time he begins to believe that whatever it is, it is something which he must have. He will then figure-figure-figure a reason why he has this object. A person who is firmly convinced that he is a body and is therefore being a body always has to have a reason for a significance. Hence, we get figure-figure-figure. Given a fact, there must be other facts. And in this wise, we get somethingness added to greater somethingness.

Freedom - ability to create and position energy and/or matter in time and space.

Future - on the time track, that area later than present time; perception of the future is postulated as a possibility. The creation of future realities through imagination is a recognised function.

Game - a game consists of freedoms, barriers and purposes. Life can be viewed as a game. It may contain a player or players, a playing field and a weenie, that is, an object to be obtained.

Happiness - could be defined as the overcoming of obstacles towards a desirable goal.

Habit - a stimulus-response mechanism similar to the training pattern but set up by the reactive mind out of the content of engrams. It cannot be changed at will by the analytical mind.

Havingness - the ability to duplicate which can be and is decreased by a person having withholds. Also, it is the concept of being able to reach. One does engage in action in order to have (futurity, time oriented).

Illusion - any idea, space, energy, object or time concept which one creates himself.

Insanity - an unknowing games condition. (Games condition is defined as a game where there are winners and losers.)

Intelligence - the ability to perceive, pose and resolve problems.

Invalidation - a word or action that casts doubt on or denies the truth of a person's thoughts, actions or perceptions.

Worry - contradictory engram commands which cannot be computed,

Lambda - symbol for the living organism.

Lie - a second postulate, statement or condition designed to mask a primary postulate which is permitted to remain.

Man - thetan, genetic entity (that spirit which runs the body), the somatic mind (that mind which runs the body), the analytical mind and the reactive mind.

Para-Scientology - that branch of Scientology which exceeds the reality of the individual, in most instances, and that branch which contains the uncertainties of Scientology.

Parts of man - Body, Mind and Soul.

The Past - on the time track, everything earlier than present time.

Perception - any means of communication below the level of knowingness.

Pleasure - action towards obtaining the procurement of survival,

Present Time (PT) - a response to the continuous rhythm of the physical universe resulting in a hereness and a nowness.

Problem - two or more purposes in opposition

Scientology - the science of how to change conditions, The science of knowing how to know answers.

Viewpoint - a point from which to view, The first consideration of a thetan in creation is the assumption of a viewpoint from which to view that created

Symbol - anything having mass, meaning and mobility.

Theta - the only known static (Life). (There may be more than one.)

Thinkingness - the potential of considering.

Truth, ultimate - a static.

Recall - the re-experiencing of the perceptions of past incidents.

Postulate - a decision regarding a state of beingness.

Psychotic - a person completely out of present time and out of agreement with his environment and those around him.

Randomity - the ration of unpredicted motion to predicted motion.

Organism - a physical manifestation of Life; a material form organised and controlled by theta

MEST - matter, energy, space and time

Matter - grouped particles of energy located in a relatively stable relationship to one another.

Effort - force with direction. A physical effort in the MEST universe.

Energy - postulated particles in space.

"I" - the thetan, the centre of awareness, that part of the total organism that is fundamental cause.

Dichotomy - a pair of opposites such as black-white, good- evil, love- hate. Consideration - the highest capability of life, taking rank over the mechanics of space, energy and time.

Charge - energy being held in present time in relation to an incident or chain of incidents.

Analytical mind - that part of a person's thinking machinery and memories over which he has relatively full control.

Aberration - a sub-optimum or other-determined condition or consideration which a person is unable to change at will.

Culture - the pattern (if any) of life in the society. All factors of the etc., whether economic, society, social, educational, creative or destructive. The culture might be said to be the theta body of the society.

Anchor point - anything from which to view or perceive, and also defines spaces, masses and particles.

Assessment - an inventory, an examination, a calculation or evaluation of a pre-clear.

Automaticity - anything that the thetan perceives or not, and is not under his direct control.

Cause - origin or source; can also be a source-point.

Chaos - all points in motion, no points fixed.

Circuit - a pseudo-personality out of a facsimile strong enough to dictate to the individual and to become identified with the individual.

Communication - the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from a source-point across a distance to a receipt- point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication of that which emanated from the source point.

Communication Lag (Comm.-Lag) - the time intervening between the posing of a question or a command and the exact answer to that question or the exact execution of that command.

Consideration - a continuing postulate, not necessarily ones own.

DED - an act done to any dynamic and considered harmful with no justification for the act.

DEDEX - an act done to any dynamic and considered harmful with the justification for the act attempted to be placed after the act.

Dimension point - anything which defines dimensions.

Dynamic - the central drive of an individual.

Effect - receipt-point.

Effort - the physical force manifestation of motion.

Implosion - particles going towards a common centre.

Energy - postulated particles in space, condensed space.

Engram - an energy recording of a finite period of time, containing pain and unconsciousness, with a real or imaginary threat to survival, and containing command value, and containing a compulsory exteriorization.

Environment - the surroundings of a person from moment to moment, in particular or general; anything he perceives or believes he perceives.

Environment, objective - the environment everybody agrees is there.

Environment, subjective - the environment the individual himself believes is there and not necessarily agreed upon.

Explosion - particles going away from a common centre.

Five-way bracket - you for yourself; you for another; another for himself; another for you; others for others.

Gradient scale - scale of differences from zero to infinite

Havingness - the ability to accept, reject and permit to remain masses, spaces and particles.

Lock - an incident of greater or lesser enturbulance of theta which approximates the perceptics of an engram or chain of engrams, and therefore becomes trapped due to the physical pain recorded in the engram and remains an encystment of theta.

Perfect Duplication - an additional creation of an object, its energy and space, in its own time, using its own energy.

Postulate - a conclusion, decision or resolution made by the individual himself, on his own self-determinism on data of the past or present, known or unknown. It is made upon the evaluation of data and/or perception of the individual or an impulse without data or perception. It is a conclusion, decision or resolution deciding on problems, solutions or observations in the present or past or sets a pattern for the future.

Psychotic, computing - one who is running on a circuit.

Psychotic, dramatising - one who dramatises one type of engram or facsimile and continually plays one engram or facsimile.

Psychotic - a person completely out of present time and out of agreement with his environment and those around him.

Secondary - a lock of such magnitude that it must be run as an engram; a lock of great magnitude and entheta, but not an engram.

Service Facsimile - a non-survival situation contained in a facsimile which is called into action by the individual to explain his failures; the non-survival action is considered by the individual to be the optimum way to survive; it is the pattern which is the chronic psychosomatic or mental illness of the individual; it is complete with all perceptions.

Straightwire - the action of creating a straight line of communication between the individual and his past, and the environment and people around him in present time.

Thetan - awareness of awareness unit and/or energy production unit.

Cycle of action, actual - create, create-create-create, create-counter create, no creation, nothingness.

Invalidation - All thought, emotion or effort or action which overcomes the freedom of choice of the individual.

Evaluation - any attempt by the auditor to impose his stable datum or another stable datum upon the preclear. It is also an attempt to locate another in space and time.

Ridge - a mass of particles held in suspension and is caused by two opposing forces.

Present Time - the agreed upon position of particles that form the MEST universe at any given instant for that instant.

Communication Bridge - an application of two-way communication to minimise the potential effect of a change of process, command or location during an auditing session.

Communication Terminal - any terminal that is used for communication purposes.

Stable Datum - a datum, not necessarily factual, which an individual uses to align a confusion.

Confusion - an unpredicted mass of particles; many points in motion and only a few points fixed.

Responsibility - willingness to be cause and willingness to confront.

Blame - the assignment of responsibility with the consideration of wrongness.

Reactive Mind - that portion of the mind which files and retains physical pain and painful emotin, and counter-emotion, counter - effort and counter-thought, and seeks to direct the organism solely on a stimulus-response basis by using the above types of facsimiles to survive with and to align data. It thinks only in identities; it has no differential ability.

Analytical Mind - that portion of the mind which receives and retains experience data to compose and resolve problems and direct the organism along the 8 dynamics. It has differential ability and can think in similarities. It solves problems not by facsimiles in total, but by present time perception also.

Altitude - the trust and confidence a preclear has in his auditor, and also to the degree that he respects the auditor and his judgement and is willing to follow directions of the auditor.

Occlusion - the part of the person's memories that are hidden on the track and are at the moment unknown to him but have previously been known.

Necessity Level - this is a person's ability to key out his Service Facsimiles and to cease using the reactive bank for short periods of time when there is an immediate and ominous threat to his survival or the survival of others around him.

Tone Scale - a gradient scale of survival.

Tone - a person's ability to handle his Reactive Mind.

Axiom - a statement of a self-evident truth; an established principle which is universally received.

Ally - a person from whom sympathy came when the preclear was ill or injured.

Counter-effort - the force which counters ones own survival. Counter effort is an effort for which you do not accept responsibility.

Emotional Curve - any drop on the Tone Scale from above 2.5 to apathy and can occur within seconds, minutes or hours; also, a sudden rise of that magnitude.

Result - to proceed, spring or arise as a consequence, effect, or a conclusion. terminate, end or effect.

Production - the creation of utility, to cause to have existence or to happen; making, yielding.

Activity - liveliness, agility, physical motion or exercise of force.

Prediction - forecast, prophecy.

Body - the physical organism

Adjustment - functional and often transitory alteration, adaptation.

Energy - the imaginative or effective force (effective in work), vitality.

Enlightenment - the state of being in harmony with the laws of the universe, the realisation of ultimate universal truth.

Grouper - words or phrases in an engram or lock which collapse the time track bringing similar incidents together.

Valence Shifter - any phrase received during a moment of unconsciousness that causes the individual to shift into an identity not his own.

Clearing - the process or activity of raising the self- determinism of the individual by removing his confusions,

Realisation - -to become real, the process of changing from imaginary to actual, the regaining of a previous awareness.

Power - the ability to compel obedience, to be able, a position of ascendancy, capable of acting and producing an effect.

Purposes - an end or aim to be kept in view, resolution, determination.

Ability - proficiency, competence, to be able.

Review - to look over with the intention of improvement.

Understanding - Affinity, Reality, Communication; a gradient means by which theta survives in MEST.

Orientation - the act of determining ones bearings or setting ones sense of direction. Familiarisation, awareness of the existing situation which reference to time, place, form and event and identity of persons.

Perception - the act of taking possession, power of apprehension, direct or intuitive recognition, appreciation, insight, that upon which a being engages with other beings and MEST.

Communication (redefinition) - the movement of a particle from a source point to a receipt point with the other beings and MEST.

Communication (redefinition) - the movement of a particle from a source point to a receipt point with the intention of the communication being duplicated at the receipt point.

Recognition - knowing or feeling that a certain object has been seen before. To perceive something previously known, to acknowledge.

Help - assistance, aid, the furthering of survival for an entity or entities. To give support to. Remedy, cure, relieve, save, extricate, benefit, promote, mend, prevent. Awareness of a responsible action that promotes survival.

Hope - to cherish or desire with expectations, to place confidence or trust in, desire, trust, reliance. Awareness of an expectation of a better future.

Demand for Improvement - an insistence or firm declaration for betterment, gain or increase. Awareness of a reach for betterment.

Need of Change - the necessity and obligation of alteration, modification, conversion, or transformation. Awareness of a desire for a difference.

Fear of Worsening - the attempt to go, the distress, dread, anticipation of decline, degradation, reduction. Awareness

that more things (quantity) could get worse.

Effect - receipt, other-determined, uncontrolled, the person being a result of his environment. Awareness of a being that something else has brought it about.

Ruin - falling down, decay, collapse. Awareness of having fallen down.

Despair - to lose hope utterly, to give up expectation, domination by feelings of hopelessness. Awareness of being without hope.

Suffering - submission to affliction, pain, loss, distress, or hardship. Awareness of bearing up or being forced to endure. Awareness of pain in the past and the future.

Numbness - reduced sensibility to touch, perception, or emotion. A stupor. Awareness of emotion or sensation being taken away.

Introversion - continually looking in instead of looking out Awareness of things or happenings applying only to oneself.

Disaster - calamity, catastrophe, cataclysm. Awareness of a sudden unwanted happening caused by an other-determinism.

Inactuality - unactual, unfactual, or unreal. Awareness of misinterpretation of what is.

Delusion - misleading of the mind, abnormal mental state, false belief, or persistent error in perception. Awareness of the misinterpretation of beliefs.

Hysteria - conduct exhibiting unmanageable fear or emotional distress. Awareness of rapid evacuation of the body.

Shock - a state of profound depression of the vital processes, mental dullness. Awareness of too much impact,

Catatonia - negativism, muticim, catalepsy, underlying thinking disorder, accompanied by hallucinations and delusions of omnipotence and occasioned by a state of violence. Awareness of negatives only, no sensation, false all-power and rare violence striking back.

Oblivion - an act of forgetting, forgetfulness, being forgotten. Awareness of something being in the way of awareness.

Detachment - separatism, unworldliness. Awareness of portions from a larger mass or whole and being separate from them.

Duality - doubleness, being dual, made up of two elements. Awareness of the condition of two-ness (no gradient here).

Secrecy - mystery, the habit of keeping secrets, seclusion. Awareness of the state of being hidden.

Hallucination - perceptions of objects with no reality. A state of completely unfounded and mistaken impressions or motions. Awareness of misinterpretation of the senses.

Sadism - the infliction of pain upon a love object as a means of obtaining sexual release. Delight in physical or mental cruelty. Obtaining pleasure through the observation of the suffering of another. Awareness of pleasure in others abuse.

Masochism - awareness of the direction of aggressive, destructive tendencies towards oneself. Gratification through identification (self-caused pain). Awareness of pleasure in being abused by oneself or others.

Elation - self-exaltation, vain glory. Awareness of being picked up or lifted up by other-determinism.

Glee - high-spirited joy accompanied by exuberant outward display over others' misfortunes or failures. Awareness of

uncontrolled joy.

Work - activity with purpose.

Fixidity - the state of being fixed. Awareness of being fastened.

Erosion - disintegration or destruction of the surface substance. Awareness of destruction by slow degrees.

Dispersal - the result of going different ways. Being scattered. Awareness of being scattered in random directions all at the same time.

Disassociation - to detach or terminate association. Awareness of detachment from close proximity.

Criminality - the act or state of being seriously offensive and guilty of a crime. Awareness of continued violations of known laws.

Uncausing - simply not causing. Awareness of nothing brings about anything.

Disconnection - the act of severing the connection between, detaching. Awareness of severing the connection of or between something.

Unexistence - absence, non-existence, not-ising is-ness. Awareness that there is no awareness of anything existing.

Chance - awareness that mathematical probabilities determine events.

Fate - awareness that sub-awareness agreements control the outcome of random events.

Destiny - awareness that sub-awareness agreements control individuals and events.

Luck - awareness that random mathematical probabilities, regarding matter, energy, space and time blended with sub-awareness agreements determine events.

Fortune - awareness that favourable conditions and events occur on a predetermined or encoded or accidental pattern or fashion.

Love - although there are probably eighteen different definitions because the Greeks had eighteen words for this, as an awareness level, it is an awareness level of identification affinity, harmonics of recognition, harmonics of co-existence and mutual beingness as a substitute for comprehension in many instances, particularly, if it's a chronic awareness level.

Self - awareness of only oneself.

Ideas - awareness only of ideas.

People - as an awareness level, awareness only of people. Things - as an awareness level, awareness only of things.

Groups - as an awareness level, the only awareness is of that of a group.

Money - awareness of symbolic measurements of effort and/ or criminality from past havingness.

Survival - awareness of conflict, death probabilities and inescapability. A non-awareness of non-games conditions and an excessive awareness of persistency's in a game containing a high degree of persistency's.

Evil - as an awareness level, awareness of destruction only.

Religion - as an awareness level, awareness of belief, other determinism and severe overwhelm, banding together out of fear and escapism in the individual's final attempt to maintain stability after unduplicatible impacts or losses.

So, these words having been cleared, I'd like to take up the subject of auditing which is the actual Scientology processing for the improvement of the person.

The ability to do auditing is broken down to five areas. Under "gross auditing errors" you find listed the five major areas of auditing. On a tape and bulletin entitled -Out- Tech (September, 1965) it lists the five areas of auditing and in the ethics codes of Scientology it lists that there are only five high crimes as far as applying the technology.

No one in the Church has apparently taken any significant note of this. 100% of their attention is on the crimes, which are nuances, misdemeanours and details involving auditing. If you commit a misdemeanour, you get frowned upon by the Church; if you commit crimes, you have to do a little retrain cycle in an afternoon (which is entitled a Cramming Action where you study the little point that you erred on); but if you commit a high crime, they are supposed to throw you out of the Church and cancel your certificates. The latter doesn't happen. Since 100% of the Church is obsessed with playing with crimes and misdemeanours, they don't ever notice high crimes, or do anything about high crimes, and unfortunately commit them 100% of the time. There is no evidence within any of the churches files that the five fundamentals of auditing were ever, in any instance, by any individual, applied.

The first of the five fundamentals is the communication formula, (these are also known as training routines) TR-0 is being there, not doing anything but being there, TR-1 is the ability to communicate naturally to another person to where he receives the communication. TR-2 is acknowledging a communication which completes it to where the communication no longer exists for either of you, you have moved along in time. TR-3 is the ability to repeat a question until it is completely answered. TR-4 involves ignoring comments which is where the bank has taken over an individual, getting all the person's origination understood and clarified to where their attention can come back to the process. So, the first fundamental in auditing is using a communication formula and an auditing communication cycle; understanding that this is cyclic and using the formula in auditing.

The second fundamental, a simply area in auditing, is using a repetitive communication formula, in other words, asking the same question over and over until it is not producing change anymore, in other words, using a repetitive communication cycle. This is also known as flattening a process. There is no evidence of this being done to any great extent within any of the churches or outside of my own investigation and research.

The third area is getting and keeping a preclear in an auditing session. This simply means getting and keeping a preclear in an auditing session, nothing more to it than that. In other words, one has preclears, they arrive. I think getting one is kind of a step down. They should come to ones doorstep on ones knees if you're doing the first two. If you're actually using a communication formula on a preclear and flattening questions there is no question that they are going to be sending in everyone they know. Getting preclears is never a problem if you do the first two things.

The churches' solution to getting a preclear is promising the world to them and as far as keeping a preclear they do it with intimidation.

Keeping a preclear is handled by the second area of flattening questions. If you flatten a question, a person will finally find the truth and there is no problem in keeping a preclear then. If they are finding truth, the only keeping that will be done is that you are going to have to keep them away to where you have some time for yourself or time for other preclears.

There are rare occasions, I'd say 1 out of 2000, where you would actually have to use a communication bridge to encourage a preclear to continue their particular endeavour. I'd strongly recommend an auditor not doing that, I'd recommend an auditor clearing up why the preclear has any degree of doubt or reservation about his own self-discovery. So, getting and keeping a preclear is practically an unnecessary action, but it is printed within the technology of Scientology that it is a necessary action. It is a high crime not to get and keep PC's. Personally, I find it absolutely impossible not to have preclears and I have found it unnecessary to keep them. They keep themselves around and they arrive on their own volition.

The fourth simple area of auditing is knowing how to use an E-meter correctly and we will be taking each these areas up in detail later. This is a skill which you could probably train into any monkey or dog, but people make it far more

complicated than it is. It is a trainable skill which if a person is highly intelligent or highly confused, they could take up to six months learning how to do it. (I was both 20 years ago and it took that long.) An average individual, properly taught, can learn how to use an E-meter in, after they have been processed up to the Solo Course area, about 3 days time. It takes about 20 hours to train the skill in.

A person walking in off the street that hasn't had any processing, it would take them about six months because people coming in off the street can't understand or comprehend or believe the simplicity that if a needle moves at the end of a question then you should do something regarding that question. You should run the process. If it doesn't move, well then you don't run the process. So, the ability to use an E-meter is the fourth area.

The fifth area is probably the most lengthy, complex and turns into an albatross for a lot of people: that is the ability to apply the written materials of the technology of Scientology, as far as what process to run, what to do in the session, and so forth.

So, the first four make up what is known as your basic auditing skills and you could apply these to anyone and use practically any question on them and they would probably get better on a short-term, limited basis and if you apply the fifth area well, they are just going to have the time of their life. At the very least, it will exceed their expectations and imagination both of which are determined by the reactive mind. You are doing something that is senior to the reactive mind so it's got to be better than anything they imagined it to be.

Likewise, in these fourth and fifth areas there is no evidence of any ability to read an E-meter or apply the written materials within the church, historically or presently.

So, what I'd like to do is take up in a less than abbreviated fashion what these five skills are. In driving a car you have to know how to handle the gears and the steering wheel and the brakes and the accelerator, turn signals, instruments and rules of the road; you have about seven things to watch for there and you learn each one them separately, then you start to blend them in and pretty soon driving a car is pretty easy. In auditing, you have about the same number of factors because you have these five factors of the (1) communication formula, (2) repetitive communication formula, (3) getting and keeping PC's, (4) the E-meter and (5) applying written materials. You have two other factors in the session which will be that the preclear as a spiritual being and the preclear as bank.

One final factor is you are keeping adequate administration, in other words, paperwork. So, it gives you seven or eight factors to work with in auditing. The analogy to driving a car is quite appropriate because as one gets better at each of these skills, it becomes more and more natural and more and more easy. If a person understands these five skills, well the overall activity of auditing is too simple to believe. It actually turns out to be a great pleasure, at times an amusement and eventually as natural as rain.

So, first of all let's take up training routines which are necessary part for good auditing.

The first one is TR-0. This is a drill where the student and the coach sit apart from each other and the student is coached to simply be there comfortably and confront, not do anything but be there. One is coached on that until one can simply be there. After you can do that, then the coach starts saying things which would normally upset one from being there and flattens those things off to where a person can be there regardless of what one has to confront. One uses this skill in auditing of simply being there with a preclear.

TR-1: one simply communicates in a natural tone of voice and intends the communication to arrive over the space of the preclear and the preclear gets it.

TR-2 is acknowledgements. This is where the coach reads a line out of a book and the student acknowledges it to where the communication is complete. The comm. cycle is complete to where it is the end of that cycle of action. So, an acknowledgement is taught not as an agreement but simply that it is a method of controlling a preclear's communication and it's a full stop to the communication. One is taught to acknowledge the communication only. One learns not to over acknowledge the preclear to where you blow the whole day away for the preclear; or under acknowledge. If you under acknowledge the preclear it's an encouragement for him to go on. That is known as a half acknowledgement, sometimes it is useful, but generally if you let them ramble and then give them a full acknowledgement, then that ends the

communication for them (it's not there anymore).

TR-3 is simply teaching a person to redeliver the command until they get an answer to it. TR-3 also teaches the student to duplicate without variation a command to where they can give it newly in a new unit of time. It teaches the auditor not to ask a second question until you have received an answer to the first one. In other words, you keep asking the question until you get an answer. So, it teaches you how to deliver a question newly in a new unit of time freshly.

TR-4 is called preclear origination's. It teaches you to, if there is an origination, to fully get it all out on the table to where you understand it, and then return the preclear to the process or the question that you were running. If a preclear's bank turns on strongly, starts aiming comments at you or the room, anything that is aimed you would ignore and not acknowledge. Any origination, which would be a non-sequitur answer, you would take up and clarify to where a preclear doesn't have any stuck attention on it and you can return him to session again.

Obviously, these are all highly useful in life, but if you use these four TRs in sessions, auditing just runs like a dream.

There are some upper training routines which are useful in some types of processing. To summarise these TRs: an auditor is trained on TR-0 so that he will be there with the preclear and can comfortably assist the preclear, TR-1 is done so that the preclear can receive and hear the auditor, not be disturbed by the auditor's manner of communicating, TR 2 is done and practised so that the preclear gets acknowledged and his communication gets recognised and as-ised, TR-3 is done so that the auditor will continue to give the commands and run a process, and TR-4 exists so that a preclear's origination's will be accepted.

The upper TRs are as follows: TR-5 was something that had been deleted from the technology. It was a training routine to teach the auditor that verbal commands are not always necessary in a session. It is kind of ridiculous to train someone in something that obvious but suffice it to say, non-verbal communication does exist, in fact, 88% of what is communicated between people is non-verbal according to the University of Minnesota. One should be highly aware of it when it is going on, it doesn't need to be trained in. TR-6, which is an upper level TR, is simply body control to where you learn to run Start-Change-Stop on another body, just moving it around a room, learning to give the commands. TR-7 is more of the same except the coach is extremely belligerent and tries to upset the student's control. It is sort of an extreme drill because, and it is done on a gradient scale, it is to train an auditor up to where he can handle a rebellious person under any circumstance and can run fine control under any circumstance. It increases the auditor's willingness to handle other people. TR-8 is learning how to deliver a command into an object without any reservation about the command being executed and it breaks up social machinery associated with words. You intend one thing and say another into an ashtray, then yell at the ashtray, then you sit there silently and deliver the intention directly into the ashtray. The best drill is actually a side exercise of placing thoughts and changing thoughts in respect to the ashtray. Properly done, actually one can accomplish physical changes. Twice I was doing the drill asking the ashtray to stand up and twice it stood up with witnesses in 1966. There are three or four other people at times where this has occurred. It requires some hours of work and one gets into very excellent affinity with the molecules of the ashtray. I'll tell you that much about it. TR-9, the final TR, is Tone-40 on a person to where one can communicate with intention to another person without any reservation and getting the intention executed. It is done to bring about in the student auditor the willingness and ability to handle other people and to cheerfully confront other people while you give them commands and run control. It also teaches one to maintain a high level of control in any circumstance no matter what is happening and if you have to use any effort at all, to use it very precisely and kindly, if possible. So, it is sort of a finishing touch.

One practices these TRs until they are comfortable. If you are training them into a student auditor, the proper way to do that is when the TRs are manifest and evident on the person in life after the training, then they have then down cold. If it's an artificial skill that they use only in auditing, then they must not understand that they are dealing with the mechanics of communication and interaction of every day life. The realisation of how applicable all of this is beyond description.

If someone calls you and says "I'm going to be coming over for dinner tonight" and you acknowledge the hell out of his communication, he's not going to show. If someone calls up and says they are coming over for dinner and you half-acknowledge it, I'm sure that they will drive over military tanks to get there. That is just one of nine TRs. How you acknowledge and the degree that you acknowledge is going to affect performance.

So, simply stated those are what the TRs are and they should be used. The communication formula which is used in auditing is that one has to recognise that communication cycles are cycles of action which are start change-stops. In auditing there are a number of start, changes and stops and a number of communication cycles.

If you are more interested in the TRs and communication cycles you can read a book called Dianetics Today published under the name of L. Ron Hubbard. Actually it was put together by a guy named Bill. The people who wrote the book summarised some of Hubbard's other stuff to put the book together. They tried to get Hubbard to read it but he just hasn't had the time. A lot of material in there that would really wake him up if he got around to reading it. The communication formula is a number of comm. cycles that occur in auditing and they are listed out complete with pictures in Dianetics Today but, of course, they omit a few.

The parts of an auditing communication cycle are that the auditor checks is the preclear ready to receive the command, that is the first part. The second part is the auditor gives the question or command to the preclear and the third part is the auditor verifying that the preclear got the command. The fourth thing that happens is that the preclear looks at his mind or his bank and that is known as the Itsa maker line. The fifth part that happens is the preclear gets an answer back. The sixth part that happens is he delivers an answer to you. The seventh thing that happens is that you, the auditor, check to see that he said everything. The eighth thing that happens is you acknowledge him and the ninth thing that happens is that you make sure, inspect that he received the acknowledgement The tenth thing that happens is you check to see that he answered the question that you gave him. So, these are the ten parts of an auditing comm. cycle. There are eight parts listed in the Dianetics book. You should be aware that this is what is known as an auditing comm cycle.

You go through as many of these until the process is flat: it is not producing change on the preclear and the preclear has come up to truth on the subject you are auditing him to and on.

When a preclear is in front of you and you are auditing him, he is in communication with you. There is an auditing cycle going on there. He is also in communication with his bank, that is covered under his itsa maker line and his itsa line back, which is his answer from his bank to him and his answer to you. So, there are two comm. cycles going on. There is you to him and him with his bank. There is also a third comm. cycle and that is he is in communication with present time and the room to some degree.

All three of these lines have to be above 2.0 on the Tone Scale for auditing to occur. You had better keep your line with your preclear very high-toned and make sure that there is nothing low-toned about present time or the room with the guy. I guarantee you that the material that is coming across on the itsa maker, itsa and answer back lines to you is going to aberrated and overwhelming and confusing. Since there are essentially those three lines going, if two of them are in a positive range then you can de-enturbulate this material coming across on this third ARC line. I wanted to point out that there are three major lines on a preclear in a session, one with the environment (room and present time), one with the auditor and one with his bank.

The auditing comm. cycle is used on a preclear and it is used repetitively until the process no longer produces change. This is evident by five phenomenon: the communication lag reduces, the guy figures the subject area out, he gets regained ability, he gets cognition's and a free or floating needle appears on the E-meter. One would have to be dumb to miss it. Anyway, when the process is over, it is over. You either move on to a new process, end off the session or take a break or whatever. That is the second area in detail.

Getting and keeping preclears I have already discussed. That occurs the moment you understand how to audit an individual, people start appearing at your door. There is no such thing as understanding the tech perfectly and not being able to get any preclears. I've heard this absurdity. To the degree you understand the tech and audit well, you will have a backlog of people waiting. For decades I have found this to be true. There is just no exception to it. There are too many people out there who want help and auditing and they have some spiritual perspicacity or perception and if you do it well they will certainly find you. You don't ever have to leave your room to find them. You don't even have to ever tell anybody. It will come out. People smell you out spiritually.

The E-meter, which is the fourth area, is pretty well covered in a book called E-Meter Essentials. If one were to buy a

copy of that and buy an E meter and buy another book called E-Meter Drills and sit down with a coach and do those particular drills then one could use an E-meter. Since that is covered in detail in the two mentioned books I'm not going to detail it here, but I can give you an overall summary. In the "Appendix", both are summarised.

One reaches and withdraws from an E-meter until you are comfortable and not scared of the thing being there. One learns how to turn it on and off and adjust it and set what is known as a tone arm counter to measure the amount of charge that comes off the preclear during the session. One learns how to check the preclear's havingness by can squeeze and metabolism by having them take a deep breath. One then learns how to record tone arm motion, which is simply keeping the needle on the dial while the preclear is talking. One learns how to adjust the sensitivity knob. You also learn how to test the batteries. One learns how to recognise the difference between body motions, such as coughing and squirming in a chair or squeezing the cans, and motions of thoughts. Each of these are separate skills. It is like driving a car, you learn each separate skill then you blend them all together. One learns how to identify a read and get a preclear to talk about it until the read disappears. That is called cleaning a read off a needle. Then one learns the types of needle reactions and what causes each of them to where a person gains confidence by using an auditing communication cycle and handling any bank. For instance, questioning a loss they can learn how to take a fall off an E-meter; or a rise which could be caused by an ARC break restimulation, they could get a PC to talk about that until the rise would come off the meter; or a betrayal, getting a person to talk about a betrayal which causes a stuck needle, they could see that stuck needle go off the meter, and so forth. Then a person learns actively with a coach all the parts of an auditing comm. cycle, the ones I have listed before. A few are omitted from the drill book but they can be added in. One learns how to dirty a needle and clean a needle. Then one puts this all together and uses bracketed questions and learns how to get a date. The coach writes down a date and the auditor ask questions on the E-meter and the coach says nothing. In a short period of time, the auditor announces what the date is. One learns how to take a list and get a preclear to talk about and find which item on the list would be good to audit by what produces the most tone arm action. One learns how to get a preclear to sit there quietly and simply assess a list and take the largest instant read to where one would know what to audit One also learns some general rules such as, if the TA is moving, do nothing and that is senior to acknowledgements, if the TA is blowing down, moving down and the preclear is finished talking you wait until it has blown down before you acknowledge. If the tone arm isn't moving, then you do something, you start asking questions, find out what is going on to get it moving again. You learn that that which blows the tone arm down will produce tone arm motion. So, basically one learns how to use this tool, the E-meter, through those drills and the definitions are in those two books. Much of this material is also covered in Dianetics Today. I refer the reader to those two books towards practical drilling with an E-meter with a number of coaches to where it is as obvious and as easy and as useful as a screwdriver or a mascara brush.

It's a very simple activity, yet a very precise activity. You may possibly be wrong at times as an auditor and your preclear may be in error at times, but your meter is never wrong. A person should remember that the meter, although it is a guide, is an infallible guide, because you are auditing electronic charge off the being. He may be sitting there holding those cans to get all these meanings straightened out, but your job and what you are doing is getting the concrete off this individual. By concrete, I mean the overwhelming electronic charge that is ruining his existence. If you audit only these things which read well and big, then your preclear will be very well satisfied. I enclose the useful drills from E-Meter Essentials in the Appendix.

So, as far as basic auditing goes, I'd like to keep it this simple. It is that simple. There has been a lot of controversial and conflicting information printed by Mr. Hubbard on this subject, all of which belongs in a trashcan. Probably 90% of his comments on auditing shouldn't even be pursued with much seriousness. If one knows ones communication formula and uses a repetitive comm. formula, he gets questions answered and uses an E- meter and applies these materials in any logical fashion, there shouldn't be any problems.

There are QTPs, which are "questionable tech points", through out the guy's writings. There are many direct contradictions there are over 500 of these QTPs in the Red Tech Volumes. It's almost a shame to even study them.

He's very adamant and cheerful and in a very good mood on a tape and he says don't ever under any circumstance give the next command if the preclear has his eyes off of you and has drifted off, he has really finished his answer, you see. And then Hubbard comes along when he is in a bad mood at another time in 1965 and says that you should toss a new question at him. He put a bulletin out there entitled "Comm. Cycle Additives" where he says you should just follow

simple muzzled TR-0, 1, 2, 3, and 4 and that's quite true, you should. It gets a bit unnatural to become completely muzzled as you should maintain live communication for that is what causes auditing to occur.

There are also a lot of bulletins on premature acknowledgements. It would be common sense not to chop someone who is talking with an acknowledgement. Also, it is asinine to invalidate a preclear with a meter or to depend on a meter, you are suppose to be asking a preclear and auditing a preclear, not a meter.

Probably the one thing a person should be warned about is a subject called Q & A. That is where you end up copying the preclear's bank instead of doing your job. There are three common types of Q & A. The first type is double questioning. That is where someone gets into asking about an answer. There is a fine line between this and getting a complete auditing communication cycle. The difference on the fine line is the difference between night and day. For instance, if an auditor were to ask "How are you doing?" and the PC says "Pretty bad", the auditor says "What's wrong?", you are kind of letting the preclear drag you all around with it. You would be a little better off if the PC says "Awful" and you say "You are?" and just look at him. Restructuring your questions around the preclear's answers is bad news, it's a Q & A. Inverting their answer to a question is clean handling.

Changing because a preclear changed is the second type of Q & A. Following the PC's instructions is probably the most absurd Q & A. It's the third type. If you actually don't understand something, it's good to get it clarified; but it's not a very healthy habit to state that you don't understand what someone says.

Q & A is probably best defined as a failure to complete a cycle of action on a PC. (A cycle of action could be defined as a start-continue-complete.) To the degree that you Q & A with a preclear, you are going to reduce the auditing gain.

There is a fundamental rule in auditing: what turns it on, turns it off. If a process turns on something pretty wild you can continue the process and it will eventually turn off.

On the subject of an E-meter, since auditing is supposed to be an essentially joyous experience instead of an excruciating one, a read, which is not properly defined anywhere within the technology, except in an obscure bulletin in 1972, is a fall, long fall, or a long fall- blow down (which is a needle motion instantaneously to the right of either 1", 2" or a downward motion of the tone arm .2 of a division as far as respective definitions). In other words, a read is something the PC can confront. If you would call those things reads and not call anything else a read, they you would be better off in auditing.

The exception to this would be doing a process entitle 37R where you are looking for the opposite of reads which are TA blowups, fast rises or sticks. The only other exception to this particular rule is where rock slams and rocket reads take priority over falls, long falls and long fall blow downs, but those occur towards the upper end of the bridge. Sometimes they occur early in auditing a PC and when they do, they take seniority. It is caused by very prominent information, extremely overwhelming information surfacing and should be handled with kid gloves until those reads turn off.

So, what I'd like to do at this time is take up this fifth area of the fundamentals of auditing. We have already covered the TRs, the comm. formula, the repetitive question where one flattens a process, getting and keeping PC's, what you need to know on an E-meter in addition to what is in E-Meter Essentials and the Book of E-Meter Drills.

So, I'd like to take up applying written materials and put forth all of the written materials you will need except where references are furnished by myself to read certain other materials and hopefully that will be few to non-existent, as a fundamental overview on the written materials of Scientology.

So, I'll take it from the top and it may seem like I'm wandering off of one subject to another, stating something again but I'm not, every drop of the rest of this chapter should be crystal clear and well understood before you sit down, if you so choose to do that, and audit another individual. It is also extremely advantageous to know if you are going to be audited by another.

So, here is the written material you need to know. It begins philosophically. Scientology addresses directly the practical solution of men's problems in the broadest possible sense. It is a body of knowledge which when applied by a properly

trained Scientologist brings about an improvement in people. Its orientation is practical and its theory and application are specific in a series of well-defined terms and axioms and developments from these. In these senses it bears similarities to other bodies of knowledge both scientific and philosophical. Many of the ideas of Scientology are drawn from these areas, however, the effective organisation of these and other ideas in Scientology is somewhat unique. It is perhaps unique also in the effectiveness with which it is able to accomplish these goals.

Scientology is not merely some kind of psychotherapy or academic philosophy, though superficially it has some of the appearances of both. It can best be understood in relationship to its own specific goals or an individual's specific goals rather than through comparisons of similarities or dissimilarities to other disciplines which probably have very different goals.

As has been mentioned, Scientology has practical concern with the solution of men's problems, thus it is also concerned with the development and improvement of an individual's abilities and the development of new abilities in an individual. This improvement and abilities and the consequent solution of problems results in happier, more effective people.

Scientology properly applied wishes to bring people to clearer and clearer states of being. Just as a calculator must be cleared of previous totals and other remnants of previous calculations, so must the mind be cleared of inconsequential buttons and emotionally charged data, otherwise its computations will lack accuracy due to inappropriate data entering into its present computation.

A person who is clear is at willing and knowing cause over his own life, environment and his surroundings without a reactive or subconscious mind. This is a high stated being and one few people measure up to. Many would not dare hope that they could reach such a state, yet it has become a realistic goal and has been achieved. Properly applied, Scientology can produce clears.

Through the application of Scientology technology which is an intricately organised complex of knowledge and observations, the trained auditor uses the TRs, a repetitive communication cycle, an E-meter and approximates what is going on with the PC with his options of written material and removes these emotionally charged areas from the PC.

The cornerstone of Scientology processing is, however, communication. This is a very fundamental human activity. Through communication, we contact our environment both the physical world and other life. It is through communication with the past and present environment that each of us forms our opinions about what really is, what is real and not real, and what is possible and not possible. These opinions have an important effect on the course of our lives, we might contrast the person with a limited environment with a person who has communicated with a wide variety of environments.

A country boy who has never left the country and has had little contact with the more urban elements of our culture most likely has less freedom of choice, for example, in the area of occupation than a well travelled person from the same location as the boy. To the boy having limited communication experiences, only a limited range of jobs seems real to him. He has never really talked about or experienced in any sense many other possibilities. Just as the interior controls of a space capsule, or perhaps even an aeroplane, are outside the experience of some of us and hence unfamiliar to some of us; to that extent they may seem vague and unreal. This is not saying that we necessarily intellectually doubt their existence, but that they may seem unreal in comparison to the controls of the family car and we believe in their existence on the basis of someone else's testimony or logical deduction on our part. We do not know them from direct experience.

This communication broadly defined is responsible for a very important function, the shaping of our notions of the world around us, our own personal reality. Communication also effects our affinities, those things which we are familiar with through communication and thus seem real to us are frequently viewed with more affinity.

A rejection of other ethnic groups than ones own is an example of familiarity bringing about affinity for one set of standards while a lack of communication brings about a lack of affinity for another set of standards. The people with whom we communicate very well become our dearest friends and those with whom we communicate poorly may become, due to our own misunderstanding, unfriendly or even hostile. Areas of thought where we understand or

communicate well with the elements of that area are likely to become passionate interests. The mathematician is different from the primary teacher or the composer. It stems from various abilities to communicate with and to various elements in the environment. Thus, communication determines what seems real or clear to us as well as our affinities and motivations.

The importance of the communication process should be recognised. The communication process has been broken down into the ten fundamental component parts in the communication cycle listed here previously. The elements involved in communication can be handled very precisely. This type of precision handling provides an understanding of how communication can be misunderstood and what may result from continued application of poor communication or the lack of communication.

Clarification of communication difficulties in a person's life patterns generally clear up ones activities, business, families and other groups where communication occurs between individuals and its members.

A second concept the auditor should understand in auditing is that of the stable datum. In light of our discussion of communication, the stable datum will help you understand how Scientology processing properly applied brings about beneficial changes.

Imagine a vast confusion of particles all in motion. In order to resolve any such problem or confusion, it is only necessary to be able to predict its component parts. If we can say where any given particle will be at any given time, that particle is no longer a confusion or problem but rather is ordered and predictable. To predict the motion of particles we need to pick a reference point, a point of stability from which to view the other points and around which to order them. This point is the stable datum.

In our solar system, we view the sun as the stationary object or stable datum and the planets as the moving particles which are considered to revolve and are hence oriented around the sun. We are able to predict the orbits of the planets around the sun and are so able to predict their relationships to each other. They become ordered and predictable, are not in confusion and thus, are not a problem. At one time, however, the earth was the stable datum rather than the sun. Astronomers tried to predict the orbits of planets and the sun and the other celestial bodies by using this hypothesis that the earth was static and everything else was revolving around it. For a time the stable datum worked, but observations occurred to the contrary. At first, many rejected reality and tried to cling to the stable datum of authority at that time, which happened to be the Catholic Church. Eventually, this confusing observation became so well explained by new theories and stable data that the sun was finally accepted by all as the centre of this planetary system.

Communication through improved means and methods has brought new data which has caused the abandonment of old stable data as it is no longer an effective predictor and the acceptance of a new stable datum which does predict effectively. The stable datum was that the planets and the sun revolve around the earth and the prediction was that there would be certain relationships between the positions of the planets. When these predictions proved false a new stable fact or reality, a new stable datum was needed to account for the confusing observations, yet many people tried to hold onto the old, the accepted, the demonstrably false. They were for some reason not able or willing to communicate with the facts of the situation and change accordingly so as to be better able to predict their environment.

This inability to change stable datum is an important point as we will see. Stable data are a phenomenon of our everyday thoughts. We have certain ideas of reality, codes of behaviour, public and private, personal pleasures and fears, etc. They are important whenever we wish to create an effect of any sort, that is, perform any action or make any change for we must know how to do what we want to do if we are to succeed consistently.

If we want to do well consistently in school, business, family life, matters of happiness, or any other area of endeavour, we must understand these areas and know-how to effect and control them to some extent. We must, in short, have ideas about how to go about accomplishing our goals. These ideas predict what action will be effective and what will not. They are statements which attempt to order, to make predictable, to make controllable, to explain the various areas of life experience. They are stable data, they are necessary for real success in any endeavour. As we have seen, it may be that a stable datum does not predict adequately to resolve a confusion. Indeed, if all stable data did predict adequately, everyone would be successful in their endeavours.

Few of us have completely achieved our goals and perhaps even clearly seen our potential goals. This is often due to an individual's attempt to use inadequate stable data which only add more confusion rather than reduce the original confusion. Like the reluctant astronomers of old, we sometimes find it difficult to give up our pet theories even in the fact of contrary evidence. Men can often be observed to rationalise to fantastic lengths to keep intact a belief which they somehow think will protect them from confusion. Sometimes so great is the need for protection from highly threatening problems or confusions, a person cannot take a rational approach to the problem but rather attempts to hold onto the shattered driftwood, the few remains of a defective stable datum crushed by the tidal wave of fact and experience. The drowning man fears to let go of his sticks and swim to land.

An inadequate stable datum, being a poor predictor of reality, is a liability, a barrier rather than an aid to survival. It will produce more confusion rather than more predictability.

It will produce more problems than it will produce any answers.



Scientology technology implies a recognition of the emotional investment in many of these stable data which each individual has in governing their lives. So, carefully trained auditors must carefully use the knowledge of the communication process to permit individuals to comfortably confront their own stable data. The person undergoing processing also confronts in a relatively objective manner the environmental problem or confusion or the solving of which the unrealistic stable datum was originally accepted and formulated. By slowly and gradually coming to view and detail the stable datum, which may have been completely suppressed, and then systematically examining the effects the datum has had on his life the individual undergoing proper Scientology processing, the preclear, is able to access accurately the value or the liability of any stable datum. The preclear is in a freer position to reject, or amend or create a stable datum so that he will be in better harmony with reality and hence in better control of his now more predictable environment. He then has a greater ability to pursue and achieve his own self-determined goals.

A shy person who has learned at age five that it is dangerous to talk too much or to be too open with others (he got whacked for telling family secrets) may find himself becoming more solid as he systematically looks at the results of using this stable datum. Irrational fears may stem from stable data adopted in times of stress as may fierce drives to achieve or gain acceptance. Sexual and family problems may arise from stable data about personal relationships accepted in the confusion of the stressful teen and preteen age period. The solutions to problems adopted in those periods, even assuming that they were adequate then, might not work later in other confusing circumstances even though they might be similar in some ways to the earlier ones. Adjustment to and control of changing situations is often crippled by unchanged stable data from the past.

Proper Scientology processing asks the drowning man to pause for a moment, supported by the auditor, and look carefully and systematically at his present situation, to look at what his piece of driftwood is now, what it used to be, what the environment is now, and what it used to be, and as with the astronomy example, the person comes to see a better, more effective stable datum.

Under proper processing, the preclear will become better able to confront and adequately resolve new confusions that they will meet in the future. The ability to examine one stable datum and the confusion behind it increases to where when a person encounters new confusions, new and more pro-survival stable data can be applied. The auditor never resolves the confusion or interprets to the preclear. His function is to listen and help the preclear to examine thoroughly the area of confusion.

The proper application of Scientology technology would include the idea that if a man were to understand his own problems through a thorough viewing of them, that individual would be able to solve them far better than anyone else, or anyone outside could. At the same time the preclear would learn how to handle and tolerate confusion in the future so that in the future they could pick the best possible stable data for any situation and still be free to change it at any later time.

Scientology processing is not primarily intended for the insane, disturbed or neurotic individual, although it has been proved beneficial in these applications. It is rather intended for the able person who wants to become more able. It would be highly unwise to accept the norm as a basis for concerning man's potential.

The state of clear is generally beyond most peoples goals for self improvement and yet, it is the goal of auditing to eventually reach this state. Thus, the more able one is to begin with, the better once he is clear.

Scientology is oriented towards increasing and creating new abilities in man, not really working to bring a few up to a level close enough to the norm so they could somehow manage to survive. Although processing could be described as available for everyone, it is best applied on those who already have ability and desire even more.

I'd like to discuss briefly Scientology training if it were done correctly. There have been spotty examples where training has occurred correctly. Training to be a Scientology auditor is comparable to the amount of training offered by other disciplines, but the training is accomplished relatively quickly due to the intensity of it. The students live and breathe the subject night and day and everything that they are taught bears directly on the problems they will encounter as auditors if it is properly done.

For instance, on the Dianetics course, instead of reading 600 - 800 pages of bulletins, 95% of which are things not to do, one can actually boil the course down to 60 pages of bulletins of things to do and train a person in 3 - 4 days.

Under proper training, there is no attempt to give any broad liberal arts background as it is essentially practical, technical application activity.

Anyone to become a Scientology auditor must have his own case handled to the degree that he will not harm others and can actually help others which unfortunately means he has to have most of his case run off. The person must also be capable of adhering to certain codes of conduct related to auditing and able to pass course examinations and prove that he can audit.

The attempt to make good auditors out of people which have not had their own cases run off has been a tenet of the church and it has been completely unworkable tenet that caused failure. It was based on the idea that nobody would get any auditing if we had to wait until someone get their case handled which allowed for a lot of research, but as far as any clean run auditing of any major depth such as being addressed in this book here, it just didn't happen. That is because the auditors cases got in the way of him understanding how to audit and therefore they didn't allow their preclear to run deep, well, fast and clean.

I'd like to discuss these communication lines in the comm. cycle where the auditor asks the preclear a question, call it a whatsit line, and the preclear looks at his bank which is an itsa maker line, and then, the preclear gets the answer back, you could call that a reply line, and the preclear communicates his answer back to the auditor, which is called the itsa line. So, ITSA: three major comm. cycles in the auditing cycle: from the auditor to the pc; from the pc to his bank; and from the pc to the auditor. The most important of these is the comm. line between the pc and his bank. If this is not existent, then auditing is not taking place. It could be called the "Itsa Maker Line".

The auditor's job is to get the pc to confront his bank. The pc's Itsa is the pc's report to the auditor of what he has confronted. Professional auditing is sessions given by a trained auditor who is governed by ethical codes and technical skill. This auditor directs the pc's attention to areas which when examined by the pc will cause a release of sufficient charge to cause the tone arm to move up and down on the meter which is tone arm action, and enough of this on the right subject areas will cause the pc to eventually reach the state of clear.

Auditors have gone frantic trying to understand what an Itsa Line has been. They have thought it was a comm. line; they thought it was everything other than what it was. There are two things of great importance in an auditing comm. cycle. One is this Whatsit Line and the is the Itsa Line. If you confuse them, then you will not get tone arm action and auditing will not occur.

If the auditor puts in the Itsa and the pc the Whatsit, the result will be no TA, which is tone arm action, in other words, there is charge coming off. The auditor puts in the Whatsit and the pc delivers the Itsa always. It is easy to reverse the role in auditing but it shouldn't occur.

The pc is very willing to talk about his difficulties, problem and confusions. The auditor is so willing to discover what troubling the pc that the auditor, who is green at this, will then work, work, and work trying to Itsa something that will give the pc tone arm. The net result of this is that the pc will start "Whatsit, Whatsit, Whatsit, wrong with me?". Listing is not really good Itsa-ing; it's Whatsit-ing as the pc is in the mood "Is it this? Is it that?" even when solutions are being listed on an assessment.

The result would be very poor TA action in the session. TA action comes from the pc declaring and saying "It is" not from him saying "Is it?". Examples of Whatsit and Itsa: Auditor: "What's here?" (Whatsit)
Preclear: "An auditor, a preclear and a meter." (Itsa)

Itsa really isn't even a Communication Line. It is what travels on a Comm. Line from the pc to the auditor, if that which travels is saying certainly "It is".

TA action has to have been prevented if it didn't occur. Example: an auditor, doing a Whatsit moved the TA, everytime, promptly changed the Whatsit to a different Whatsit. This has actually happened. What I'm trying to warn you against

here is auditors should not get the Itsa Line in themselves, they should let the pc Itsa and they shouldn't use the meter as a Ouija board.

If you really want to get a good idea how an Itsa Line works, simply start a session on a preclear and just sit there and look at him without saying anything. The pc will, of course, start talking and if you just nod now and then and keep your admin going and don't ever cut his Itsa, you will have a talking preclear and a lot of TA action.

Heavy TA action does occur in the session unless it is prevented. It doesn't just fail to occur. From this one gets the rule that a silent auditor invites Itsa.

In much of Scientology auditing, the auditor is usually silent much longer proportionally in the session then he is talking. Normal ratio is about 100 parts of silence to 1 part of talking.

However, when you get to the top end of the bridge where you are working on a pc's actual GPMs (Goals-Problems-Mass), the auditor has to be crisp and busy and keep the session rolling. At this level a silent, idle auditor can mess up the pc. It's simply knowing that your job is to control attention on the upper level, sophisticated processes.

On the lower levels, there is hardly any control at all. So, the higher the level, the more control of the pc's attention, but in the lower levels, as you back down, these processes require less and less control, less auditor action to get TA.

A pc Itsa-ing equals a pc saying what is there, what is, who is there, where it is, what it looks like, his ideas about it, decisions, solutions, whatever. The pc who is continuously talking about problems, puzzlement's or wondering about things in his environment is not Itsa ing, he is Whatsit-ing.

Now I want to talk about Itsa-ing, over-restimulation and low TA. The thing that seizes a tone arm up is over-restimulation. The rule is that the less active the TA, the more over-restimulation is present, although complete absence of restimulation could cause no TA but that is so rare it doesn't even deserve comment.

Over-restimulation is the auditor's most serious problem. Under restimulation is just an auditor not putting the pc's attention on anything. The auditor's enemy is over-restimulation of the preclear. As soon as the pc goes into more change than they can Itsa off easily the TA action will slow down. As soon as the pc drowns in the over-restimulation, the TA will stop moving; it will just go clank. Now your problem is correcting the case and that is much harder than getting your tone arm off in a decent auditing session in the first place.

Enough over-restimulation and you will get what is known as low TA, in other words, the TA will be below 2.0. If you just sit there quietly, it will come back up, you just let them talk it off.

TA motion is caused by the energy contained in confusions blowing or erasing off the case, the later is what is preferable. The confusion is held in place by aberrated stable data. The aberrated, non-factual stable datum is there to hold back a confusion, but in actual fact the confusion gathered there only because of an aberrated consideration or postulate in the first place. When you get the pc to as-is these aberrated stable data, the confusion blows off and you get tone arm action.

So long as the aberrated stable datum is in place the confusion and its energy will not flow. So, if you ask for confusions, that is, worries, problems and difficulties and you will over-restimulate your preclear because his attention is on the mass of energy, not the aberrated stable datum holding it in place. You should understand the difference.

Ask for the aberrated stable datum, consideration, postulates, attempts, solutions, actions or any button and the pc will start as-ising those, then the confusion starts flowing off as energy, not as confusion, and you will get tone arm action.

If you just restimulate old confusions without touching the actual stable data that is holding them in place, the pc gets the mass but no release of it. You will then get no TA action. The pc will have to say "It is a...", some consideration or postulate to release the pent-up energy held back by it. Thus, an auditor's worst fault that prevents TA action is permitting the dwelling on confusions without getting the pc to give up, with certainty, the considerations and postulates that hold the confusions in place.

And that is "ITSA". It is letting the pc say what is there that was put there to hold back a confusion or problem.

If the pc is unwilling to talk the auditor that is What to Itsa, decisions you've made about auditors, for example. If the pc can't seem to be audited in the environment, get old environments Itsa'ed. If the pc has lots of problems at session start, get the pc's solutions to similar problems in the past. Or just PrepCheck, which is a list of buttons, and you ask the same question over and over until the buttons go clean, there is no read left on the E-meter. Or just PrepCheck slow, with a slow auditing comm. cycle to where you are getting everything off. Or just PrepCheck slow the zones of upset or interest of the pc. You will get TA action, lots of it, unless you stop it.

According to Hubbard, there is no reason at all why a truly expert auditor can't get plenty of TA per 2.5 hour session running any old thing that crops up on a preclear. Hubbard's definition of plenty of TA is 35 divisions in a 2.5 hour session. My definition of plenty of TA is 300 divisions, over 10 times as much.

A truly expert auditor isn't trying to Itsa the pc, he is trying to get the preclear to Itsa. That's the difference.

In learning Itsa, we come across the subject of distinct forms and styles of auditing. There was first the old finger snapping handling of engrams. Then, there was the formal auditing which we still have today in TR 0 - 4. Then, there is Tone 40 auditing used on objective processes. These are distinctively different styles of auditing and a good auditor can do one or another of them without mixing them up.

Itsa style auditing is also known as Listen Style auditing. The first thing to learn about it is that it is a style of auditing and it is distinctively different from Formal Style and Tone 40 auditing. Naturally, an auditor who can do this and can do the other styles is better off.

Listen Style auditing is peculiarly fitted to undercut formerly difficult cases at the lower levels of Scientology and to get the necessary tone arm action.

Listen Style auditing has or is developing its own style of TRs. It has its own technology and thus leaves the technology of other auditing styles still valid and untouched. Some of the data of Listen Style auditing are:

1. The definition of an auditor is one who listens.
2. The preclear is always right.
3. The task of the auditor is to get the preclear to communicate and to Itsa.
4. The success of the session is measured solely by Tone Arm Action.
5. The style applies to the lower levels of Scientology.
6. As the level in which it is used is increased, the amount of auditor direction of the pc's attention is increased. The gap becomes very wide in control between running Level III where a person is getting off ARC types of by-passed charge, so much so that only Formal Style auditing will be used on the upper levels or GPMs.

The basic crimes of Listen Style auditing are:

1. Not getting Tone Arm Action on the pc.
2. Cutting the pc's communication.
3. Cutting, evaluating or invalidating the pc's Itsa.
4. Failing to invite Itsa by the preclear.
5. Itsa-ing for the preclear

These are some of the major musts and crimes of Listen Style auditing. While some of these also apply to Formal Style auditing, to show you how different the new style is, if you tried to use only Listen Style on the upper levels and failed to use Formal Style auditing at a higher level, the preclear would be in a very great mess quickly. So, each style has its uses, exactions and limitations.

What changes does Itsa bring about? Itsa brings about an increasing recognition of reality by key-out or destimulating the preclear. The lower levels of Scientology are a gradient of realities. A person must be gradiently moved from

unreality to the recognition of reality. Charge causes unreality, that is stupidity. A person must achieve reality to eventually get free. Thus, charge must be removed. The lower levels of Life Repair are primarily concerned with destimulating, keying out, charge, unreleased masses of energy. Heavy engrams and GPMs are the basic charges on most any case and are usually handled at the lower levels.

Lower level processes on Life Repair pulls the pc out of the charge and do not ordinarily erase or actually get rid of the charge. At the lower levels you want to address key-ins, moments when charge was restimulated. You want to knock out the key-ins that are pinning the charge on the pc. This pulls the pc out of the charge. It is not until the upper levels that charge is erased completely, ordinarily.

In your lower levels, we do not restimulate anything on the pc, we destimulate, that is, key-out, and this would primarily be the Life Repair range, that which has already been restimulated on the person.

A terminal is normally necessary to discharge the charge in a preclear's bank. It is not always necessary. The reason one uses a terminal is that it is a mass with a significance.

A terminal could be defined therefore as a mass with a significance. The primary terminals in auditing are the auditor and the preclear. The preclear must have reality on the existence of the auditor/terminal. Charge only discharges when there are two terminals - auditor and preclear.

If the auditor is unreal to the pc, then the auditor does not exist as a terminal for the pc. A person can be so charged up and over-restimulated that he has no understanding that other people do exist - with such a person there is neither outflow nor inflow.

Thereby, the first action of an auditor on such a case is to destimulate charge so that the person can understand that the auditor exists, then increase his confidence in the auditor and his reality on the auditor as a terminal so that he can talk to him freely and with benefit. By applying further processing, you could gradiently increase such a person's reality on wider and wider spheres of his own life and livingness by gradiently addressing and destimulating larger areas of charge.

Itsa and Auditing Cycles: Itsa takes place within auditing cycles. Confusing auditing cycles can chop Itsa and result in by-passed charge, which is charge which gets restimulated in a session but doesn't get destimulated. By-passed charge is just charge which gets restimulated that hasn't yet been destimulated. It can occur in auditing or in life, charge that has been by-passed.

Auditing is asking someone a question about himself or life which he can understand and answer, acknowledging the fact that he answered and understanding and handling any origination's the person makes about the subject.

An auditing cycle is asking the pc a question he can understand and answer, the pc answering it, and his being acknowledged for answering or originating and the auditor understanding and handling or acknowledging.

All auditing cycles must be always completed which includes the pc having answered the exact auditing question asked.

Itsa and Slow Assessment By Dynamics known as R-2C: A dynamic assessment is a breakdown of the 8 dynamics into areas where important Itsa may be developed. Some areas on this form will develop a tremendous amount of Itsa, others very little. Work at the pc's reality level and where the pc's interest lies. Don't be in a hurry to leave an area if the pc has a good Itsa line going and you are getting good TA action. Clean up any hot area thoroughly before leaving it. However, if an area has nothing in it don't spend a lot of time with it. Get on down the line to something that does produce TA action and Itsa.

If you or the pc don't understand any of the form's areas of potential Itsa, just skip them. However, don't skip something because you think the pc has nothing on it or you are afraid of being nosy.

No attempt has been made to give you the questions to ask and some of the form's sub areas would not pertain to a shortime period. Use the sub areas that pertain to the time period that you are handling or shift them around to fit your

time period. Some sub areas are much more important than others, but this depends on your pc. Add into the space provided anything else you find to be important.

In getting in the Itsa line on any areas and sub areas on this assessment be very sure to cover the following points:

1. Where it is or was, and its location relative to other locations.
2. Who are the people involved.
3. When it was and how long did it take place.

Itsa and Reality Levels: Don't push people by trying to Itsa for them. You may see possible answers and solutions, but don't push these on the pc even if you think you can do it without evaluation or invalidation. Let them do the Itsa-ing. Put your Whatsit line in gradiently. Don't hit the pc with too much. Like breakfast food, auditing is bite-size and here is why. Truth is what exists. A pc must gain realities on the truth of situations in order to have case gain. Too much truth shown or given a pc at once will cause unreality. There must be a gradient of gaining reality on truth. The levels of the Scientology bridge are such a gradient. Knowing the truth of any situation supports ones self-confidence and certainty. Reality is the ability to assimilate truth. This assimilation depends upon Cause-Distance- Effect (Communication) and a balanced frame of mind (Affinity). Thus, a truth must be given someone, a pc, with ARC (Understanding), otherwise, it will spin the person. Too much truth is unassimilatable but recognisable truth. The person sees it, but he cannot have it. Hit with too much truth, an individual will degrade. He has seen something that he knows he cannot reach or win. Thus, a pc must be presented with acceptable truths that he can reach and win on a gradient of more and more reality. This gradient exists in the Scientology processing when properly done.

Questions to Promote Itsa: Questions like those below can be asked the pc about subjects he brings up in order to promote Itsa, to get the Itsa line in.

The simplest question is: "Tell me about (subject)."

Then, possible causes of (subject), ideas, thoughts, considerations about (subject), stable data about (subject), solutions, attempted solutions, failed solutions, feelings, how they have solved it, alleviation's, remedies, improvements, changes, get rid of, help towards, and of course, who, what, where, when and how.

Listen Style Questions: These questions can be asked to start the pc Itsaing and the ones above may be used to keep him Itsa-ing the subjects he brings up.

1. What are you interested in? (When he has named it, then) Tell me about that.
2. Tell me something about yourself.
3. What do you consider is your best quality? Tell me about that.
4. What is your philosophy of life? Tell me about that.
5. What rules do you live by? (Or) What rule? Tell me about that.
6. What have you been successful at?
7. What is your main interest in life?
8. What have you done to be right?
9. What have you won?
10. What attitude do you find it necessary to assume to be a success?
11. To what creed do you attribute your successes?
12. What ideals do you hold?
13. What do you feel you must do in life?
14. What do you feel is the correct way to live?
15. What have you done to win?
16. What are you good at doing?
17. What have you observed about your family?
18. What have you observed about your work?
19. What have you observed about your environment?

The paramount domain of Itsa would be in these areas. You could use it to discuss dangerous environments, ARC or

education as a basis in life.

Some rules for how to not chop Itsa:

1. Sit still
2. When you say something, mean it; say it with intention and interest.
3. Listen - hear what the pc says, accept it, understand it and duplicate it.
4. Don't interrupt the preclear.
5. Keep crisp cycles of action in your auditing.
6. Don't confuse or surprise the preclear.
7. Keep his attention on his bank, not on you.
   Don't try to be interesting or social.

The key to basic auditing is to handle the pc's problem, promote his Itsa and increase his confidence. Auditing questions should be designed to have the pc look as much as possible. Auditing is a lookingness activity, not a thinkingness activity as far as what your pc is doing. The auditor's job is to get the pc to confront his bank. Itsa is the pc's report to the auditor of what he has confronted. If you handle Itsa well, then you will be an effective auditor. If you mishandle Itsa, you will get by-passed charge which will result in ARC breaks.

ARC Breaks = by-passed charge

By-passed charge = inadequate or chopped Itsa

An auditor is one who listens. Primarily, an auditor is a person who is listening for an answer to the auditing question. When he has got the answer and is sure the pc has completed his answer, the auditor ends the cycle with an acknowledgement to the effect that the pc has answered the question and has been understood.

Now I would like to take up what I consider to be the relevant information on sessions in general.

Anything which comes up in auditing which is thoroughly viewed, in other words, you get all of it, and a person goes through it a number of times and it doesn't erase, means that there is something earlier. So, you would send the pc earlier looking for an earlier, similar incident, ARC break, problem or whatever you are working on.

When you are doing what is known as a listing process, which is defined as where you give a pc one question and he lists out a whole number of answers and only one answer is the real truth, that's his personal item. The list will normally blow down, there will be a TA blow down and an F/N on his item and when you give him his item, it will blow down and F/N again and a cognition will come off.

If you are doing what is known as a Dianetic assessment, where a person is listing out, say, pains connected with a certain drug, job, or something, the list will F/N at the end of the list. Where a pc is giving a list, you are going to have to go back and null, the list is normally complete on an F/N. If they continue listing past the F/N, just let them. If they say it's complete and there is no F/N, extend the list, just say, "I would like to extend the list".

I'd always check a listing question for a read; items that don't read, don't run.

Triple flows are defined as:

1. First flow - another to oneself.
2. Second flow - from oneself to another.
3. Third flow, runs best - another to others. (You should stay away from others to others, as much as possible.)
4. Fourth flow - from the preclear to himself.

So, those are the three or four flows involved in defining triple and quad flow auditing.

As far as Model Session goes, you have a pc come into a room, make sure you have air conditioning and heating or

whatever is necessary there and it is comfortable, non-enturbulated environment. Have them take their rings off and have a seat. If they look like hell or it's late in the day, you can check their havingness or metabolism. You should always check it initially on a preclear, repair it if necessary. If you do run havingness, run the appropriate level of confront. If you don't know what the pc's havingness is, you can assess it either off the pre-have scale or the havingness scale. The havingness scale is in the Appendix, and a book, it has a picture of a locomotive on the front of it, entitled 0-8 A Book of Scales. You ask if the pc has had any alcohol or drugs in the last 24 hours and you ask if it is all right for him to be audited in this room and then you ask him "Is is all right if I audit you?", then you say, "This is the session". You write down the indicators, your perception of his condition, of the preclear. Indicators are either Very Good, Good or Bad. They are abbreviated VGIs, GIs or BIs respectively. If your C S for the session, which is what you plan to do, says "Fly a rud if no F/N", well, then you would fly a rudiment if there is no F/N. I'll cover flying ruds at another time.

There has been very little significant change in the original release of 22 September 1965 of the Grade Chart where on Grade 0 you run the Communication Processes.

Let us start the bridge at the bottom. It is nice to have someone read a book. They come in the door and you have a couple of options. You can either do a Case Cracker Rundown or a Life Repair. Whether you do the Case Cracker Rundown before the Life Repair or not just depends on whether your pc is over-restimulated. If they are really over-restimulated, you go ahead and do a Case Cracker. If they come in the door crazy, you do an Introspection Rundown. If drugs read heavy on the 53 Form, you omit the rest of the Case Cracker and proceed up the Grade Chart.

About half the time, assuming you have some high quality people coming in the door, you would do a Life Repair where you would list out when they have had a rough time. Take your largest reads and PrepCheck each one of those areas to an E/P to where their life is repaired.

From there you would do the Special Drug Rundown because they are still on them even though they are not taking them any more; they are mentally still on them. So, you would follow the Special Drug Rundown bulletin and give them a full Drug Rundown, making sure that you have a list of the combinations of drugs also, run them by order of read. You need the combos taken off because they have a tendency to group up the individual drugs.

For instance, they took cigarettes, alcohol and aspirin. So, you do a handling of combinations of drugs within the Drug Rundown so it will be complete. I only know of 13 or 14 that have been done correctly; I did those.

Then, you do the ARC Straightwire Expanded Quad. You do the Self Analysis lists as a set up for the Drug Rundown; you simply rehabilitate those releases after the Drug Rundown is done when you reach ARC Straightwire Quad. Then, you can do the PC Assessment Form and whatever NED is necessary to where their Dianetics is complete. Then, you would start with your grades and do your 220 quad Grade 0 processes. Your Grade O is going to get them up to where they can recognise things and they are willing to receive or transmit any communication and not get involved in third flow communication compulsively and get back in good communication with themselves. So, then you have a Communication Release.

On Grade I you will run a pile of objective processes on him. There are about 200 Grade I processes in all. About one-third of the grade is objective processes. Then, you will untangle their collapsed-together bank by running Help processes Help isn't in the bank, but they sure have enough locked onto it. You will see that untangle. Then, you run off their problems and solutions to where they are a Problems Release. They won't have any problems, won't mock any up in the future, and understand that there is an adequate quantity of them out there at any time.

So, then you go on to Grade II which is the overt-withhold processes and get them senior to that particular mechanical phenomena, which is a crude animal fashion of thinking and conduct Then, you do the Integrity Processing by dynamics to pull all the overts that they have committed that they didn't consider to be overts and the ones they have committed that they didn't know about.

Then, you do Grade III to clear up their objections to change, their stuck point in failed no change Then, you locate and resolve the four biggest ARC breaks they have on each of the four flows.

On Grade IV you do Rising Scale Processing and erase their Service Facsimiles on four flows. You could use the Quad

Process Packs of 1976 1977 for those.

On Grade V, you run the Power Processes to pop and grind off the circuits of an engram (that they are incapable of running which keeps them connected up with the core of the reactive mind. Thus, they can attain the state of temporary Clear and are senior to conditions, out of not-is- ness and no longer dramatising being a source, They become aware of themselves spiritually as something independent to points in time and MEST.

On Grade VI, one gets their dramatisations handled, On the Clearing Course, run off their implanted reactive mind ; on OT I, get them back in communication with the environment; on OT II, they run off the bank which makes everyone operate like robots in society and controls about 99% of human behaviour; on OT III, one cleans up the other determinism's that are effecting them and run out one of the rougher engrams on the time track; on OT IV, they gain their certainty of self by running those processes.

You teach them to Solo audit at Grade VI, they take it from there and you just have to clear up the materials and they run these real well. So, the majority of the time with people is spent on the lower levels.

I will be repeating myself here but I couldn't stress enough the five gross auditing errors which are: (1) can't handle and read an E-meter, (2) doesn't know and can't apply the technical data, (3) can't get and keep a pc in session, (4) can't complete an auditing cycle and (5) can't complete a repetitive auditing cycle.

There can be five things that can be wrong with a preclears (1) they can be suppressive, in other words, the preclear is stuck in some past imaginary time, they are just stopping anything and everything that is going on, this is extremely rare. Normally a person is highly PTS. I have only met four or five supressives out of observing 5,000 people.

You can meet a lot of PTS people that can mess up your auditing. PTS means that they care connected to a suppressive somewhere along the line. The solution for that is you give them three S & D's which are search and discoveries where you list for suppressives and you follow it with a PTS Rundown. So, them being PTS is the second thing.

The third thing which can foul up auditing is that the pc is ARC broken. You don't audit their ARC break, you assess for it and indicate the by passed charge immediately.

The fourth thing that can hold back a pc from case gain is a Present Time Problem.

The fifth thing can be some possible overt/withhold phenomena, if he's got some overts and withholds.

A Release is a person who has had a reactive mind keyed-out in an areas a Clear is someone who has had it erased. So, a person is pretty fully released by the time Power Processing is done; he is pretty Clear at the end of the Clearing Course. He's probably a Theta Clear at the end of OT VIII and an Operating Thetan, as far as full capability, between OT VIII and what is called Level 18. This is defined in a bulletin dated 2 April 1965. What exists between OT VIII and Level 18 will be covered elsewhere in this book,

Many of the attributes of Clears and OTs are known. The road to Clear and the road to OT are parallel but they are not the same road. There are various stages of release, a person can go release on locks, secondaries, engrams or on the whole time track; that's four different areas.

I'd like to cover the styles of auditing. I spent a lot of time covering Listen Style auditing and that's used on Grade O or when ever it's appropriate. Level I auditing on problems is Muzzled Style is auditing and that's where it's very stark TR-0 through 4 and as crisp control. On Level II one uses Guiding Style auditing where you use two-way comm. and reorienting the preclear to life, in other words, there is a great command of TR-4, in handling origination's and getting it all off. Level III is called Abridged Style auditing. That is simply getting the exact job done in the shortest way between two points, no wasted questions Level IV is Direct Style auditing where there are shades of Tone 40 going on, where you put the preclear's attention on his bank and anything the auditor does is calculated only to make that attention more direct. Obviously, the best style would be all style which would be blending those as is necessary.

To get rudiments in on a preclear you should run them as a repetitive process until they go dry, until the preclear has no

answer. You can check them on the meter for a hidden answer and steer the preclear to it (saying "That", "That", "That" each time the meter flicks) and stay with the meter until not only the preclear says that there is no answer, F/N, VGIs and cog but there are no hidden answers on suppressed and invalidated out-rudiments, So, that is what repetitive rudiments are.

Fast rudiments are simply asking them once. These are often used thereafter once repetitive ruds have been done on the preclear.

On working with people unfamiliar with technical terms such as ARC breaks and problems, you can modify the questions and ask "Are you upset by anything?" for ARC breaks. Instead of say problems, you can ask for difficulties. Instead of asking for withholds, you can ask "Has there been anything which hasn't been said?"

The old model session of 1965 which included "Has anything been suppressed, denied or rushed?" were three excellent rudiments and can be used at auditor discretion. I really don't recommend constantly using them, but there is a time and place for them occasionally.

In clearing a command, you get the preclear to define it and give an example You don't ever evaluate for the preclear, or tell him what the word or the command means. You get him to tell you and you make sure he actually understands it before running the process.

In auditing, there is the technology of it, the basic auditing and the technique. Technique could be defined as a process or some action which is done by an auditor and that is under the auditor's direction You must analyse the pc's case as a third area, in other words, you have basic auditing, you have technique and you have case analysis. In analysing a case, you see what they are sitting in and use the appropriate rundown to pull them out of it.

Some of the super important things that you shouldn't do in auditing are you shouldn't tell the pc what his present time problem is because the present time problem is exactly and only what the pc says or, thinks it is. You shouldn't set a goal for a pc. You should never tell a pc what is wrong with him physically or assume that you know. In pulling overts and withholds, you shouldn't ARC break a pc, you should two-way comm. it off. You shouldn't use force on a pc, but if that comes in conflict with getting the question answered, then I'd get the question answered.

Always indicate major by-passed charge (long fall-blow downs .5 division or more) you find on the meter.

Auditing areas of studying, often you will find early areas of study where they had upsets, You should clear those up.

You should make sure that your pc's are eating well and taking adequate vitamins while they are being processed, Applying the tech properly could be called standard tech and that would be a definite level or degree or quality which is proper and adequate for a specific purpose of clearing someone. The technology itself is the method of application of an art or science as opposed to mere knowledge of the science By tech being in means applying the technology of Scientology correctly to produce a Clear and OT. The word "normal" means regular. The word "operating" means functioning.

OT could be defined as a being who is knowing cause over matter, energy, space, time, life and thought and is not necessarily in the body. Power could be simplicity or normal operating procedure for an Operating Thetan. A case could be defined as the way a person responds to the world around him by reasoning of his aberrations. Aberrations could be defined as irrational or deranged behaviour or thought on or about a specific subject resulting from the influence of the reactive mind on the individual.

You will get a lot of free needles if you keep your TRs in on the preclear. You should watch for good indicators (GIs) and watch for bad indicators (BIs) in auditing preclears.

The good indicators I will be listing out; the bad indicators would be the reverse of these, Good indicators are pc cheerful, getting more cheerful, cogniting, fundamental rightness being asserted by the pc, pc giving things to the auditor briefly and accurately, pc finding things more rapidly, the meter is reading properly, what's being done is giving the proper meter response, what's being found is giving the proper meter response, pc running rapidly and flattening

processes by TA coming off and cognition's, pc giving information easily, the needle swinging about, pc running easily and if pc encounters somatics which are feelings in the body then they are rapidly discharging, tone arm goes down when pc gets a cognition, further TA blow downs as pc continues to talk about something, expected meter behaviour and nothing unexpected in the meter behaviour, pc gets warm and nothing unexpected in the meter behaviour, pc gets warm and stays warm in auditing, or gets hot and unheats while being audited, pc has occasional somatics of brief duration, tone arm operating in the range of 2.25 - 3.5, good tone arm action on spotting things, meter reading well on what pc and auditor think is wrong, pc not troubled with PTPs and they are easily handled when they occur, pc stays certain of the auditing solution, pc happy and satisfied with auditor regard- less of what auditor is doing, pc not protesting auditor actions, pc looking better by reason of auditing, pc more energetic, pc without pains, aches or illnesses developing during the auditing, pc not getting sick, pc wanting more auditing, pc confident and getting more confident, eyes brightening up, pc Itsa free by covering only the subject addressed, auditor easily seeing how it was or is on the pc's case by the reason of the pc's explanations, pc's ability to Itsa and confront improving, pc's bank getting straightened out, pc comfortable in the auditing environment, pc appearing for auditing on own volition, pc on time for session willing and ready to be audited but without anxiety about it, pc's troubles in life progressively lessening, pc's attention becoming freer and more under pc's control, pc more interested in data and technology of Scientology, pc's havingness in life and livingness improving, and pc's environment becoming more easily handled.

A standard session increases the predictability (another synonym for havingness) on a preclear.

In starting new pc's, you should explain what auditing is. If they don't know what it is, then they won't know what is expected of them so they will just sit there in mystery, You should educate the pc in what he is supposed to do when the auditor gives the question or command If the pc is not under the auditor's control and anything goes wrong, then there is not much you can do as an auditor to fix it. Auditing should not be a covert activity, it should be well understood between the two of you.

The introductory program when the pc first comes in the door is to clear up what auditing is, go over Axiom 11 very well, do a D of P interview, from that you are either going to go to word clearing ruds and flying them, to a Life Repair, or to a C/S 60 and immediately handle what they say is out to their satisfaction.

After any of these you can go to the Case Cracker which is the 53RKLF (which is a list of anything which could be wrong with anybody), after that is done (if it's not a heavy drug case) you go to an XGF40RB (which handles resistiveness on cases). Do your handlings on that and certainly do LX 3, 2, and 1 in that particular order (anything which reads three times you run on the LXes). Do S & Ds as is appropriate Then, do a Dianetic Track Repair Rundown where you simply say "On you Dianetic track," and then you do an L3RE or what ever form of that engram repair list you have. Then, you do a PTS Rundown and that would complete your Case Cracker.

If they are really nuts, you can go to the Introspection Rundown here.

If they are not, you would do a PC Assessment Form, do a full special drug rundown, NED style, and as I said ARC Straightwire Quad and get an NED completion. Do the Expanded Grades with IP (Integrity Processing) after Grade II.

It is probably best to hold the Expanded Dianetics (erasure of evil purposes) until after OT VII. On your heavy XDN case you will have to do it after the Drug Rundown, but otherwise hold it to the end. Then, do their Power, R6EW, Clearing Course and their OT Levels. After that you run their Actual GPMs (on a five L & N basis on one item using "Who or What would oppose" their goals and identities). Then, you do whatever XDN is necessary, then do L10, 11 and 12 (if they didn't get these areas cleaned up on the grades and most do), and then you can do the OT Stabilisation Program, OT VIII.

If Dianetic Clear comes up, you acknowledge the hell out of it. People can go Clear on all kinds of things, just continue working with them.

Try to stay away from the Short Form 53 except to pull the TA down before the session, If you have to do it three times, do a 37R. 37R is a high TA remedy. If they can't have the win off of it, two-way comm. the nature of man after that. Sometimes it just takes their head off, you know, because it's a purp, an evil purpose causing the high TA. 37R is where you assess nine flows, you're looking for something that they can't confront. It is best to do when the TA is high (above

3,5), also called "out of range". 37R is used to cure high TA, it is also used in L11 as part of the New Life Rundown. On the flow which blows up, moves the TA upward, you set up a listing question (on a "continue to do" basis) for the flow, list it and get their item and give it to them. This solves the problem of high TA because they have flowed too long in one particular direction and once you have made that indication of where the flow has been, then that stuck one-way flow will unmock for them. It will erase and then they are free to flow in two directions. There is great relief in it. It gives them a new life. So, 37R works real good to bring a TA into range.

The way they foul 37R up at Flag is assessing with the TA in range. You only do it when the TA is really high, when the problem is right there in front of ones face. If you do it when the TA is in range, you will miss the charge.

If you are coaching another student or preclear, you should train on a gradient.

Probably one of the hottest things in the reactive mind is that help equals betrayal. In a very aberrated person, they are pretty convinced of this. So, you can get a lot of auditing done on them just by running the Help Process.

Regardless of the justifications a person gives off that you are auditing, there aren't any really. People do things and that's the end of the matter. Reasons are always after the fact.

Auditing by list is extremely useful on Grade III. That is where you simply use an L1C repetitively and just run the list over and over until there are no more reads left on the list.

Grade IV is properly run when you get what is known as the top RI (Reliable Item), the actual goal of the individual listed under their Service Facsimile. It's wrong to R3R the Service Facsimile out.

Behind every ARC break there is a missed withhold. When all the missed withholds are off, there are no ARC breaks, A withhold is an undisclosed contra-survival act which has been restimulated by another but not disclosed. Manifestations of missed withholds are: pc failing to make progress, pc critical, refusing to talk, attempting to leave session, not wanting auditing, boiling off (yawning), exhausted, feeling foggy at session end, drop in havingness, and highly critical. These indicate that the pc has withholds.

In auditing objective processes on a pc, there should be a quiet, positive attitude with the pc and happy two-way comm. between the two of you.

You can use the PrepCheck buttons as rudiments at the beginning, middle or end of a session if you so elect. I have never found it necessary. It is sometimes workable, once in a folder, at the beginning of a session, but very rarely to never would you have to use them at the end or the middle.

You can use a cleansing diet instead of a sweat program on an individual to get the drugs which stay in the body flushed out of it. There are a number of health food books which list cleansing foods and diets.

Word of warning and mourning on E-meters. It is good to have a spare one around and always check the batteries on the thing. Mark it with a pen if the calibration is off which you can check with the resistors.

If you are working with someone who has been previously audited, you have to open with a two-way comm. to make sure that there are no chronic somatics Two-way comm. Int, out- lists, out-ruds, and then do a 53. Ask and fix before you assess. That way you get known and then unknown material off in that order. Then, get the resistiveness and their life situation PTSness cleared off.

Your preclear on his own time should clear himself on Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary and on the master list of all words used in processing. There are about 1200 of them. This master list clears all the words that are used in ARC breaks, problems, PTPs, overts, withholds, missed withholds, rehab procedure by count method, R3R procedure and all the correction lists and most processes. It is one long list and have them clear all the words on themselves. It is in the Appendix.

Since a misunderstood word proceeds the overt act chain, they will get suddenly better and experience tremendous

changes simply by clearing the words on themselves. This saves them many thousands (if not tens of thousands) of dollars, and saves you a lot of time, It really irons the stupidity out of and blows charge way beyond anything that they are aware of. They are just different when it's over So, get them to clear these words on themselves and verify them on the meter quickly when they say they understand them all.

If the TA is high you can bring it down with "What do you have your attention on?". It will also come down on "Protest" and "Incomplete Cycle", unflat incident, wrong date, or flowed too long in one direction, or Exterior.

You shouldn't mix the PTS Rundown with Expanded Dianetics (XDN) because XDN is a cause point of view on aberration. The PTS Rundown is an effect point of view. Which ever one you are on, do that, don't switch to the other.

Confessional procedure, where one sits down and kind of beats the withholds out of the pc, I don't care for. To announce that you are not auditing the person, then get a little rough with them is very poor form. I don't see any particular place for it.

You should pull overts in an auditing session, and if they don't have enough understanding that you are doing this for their benefit, and if they aren't eager and willing to do it, then there are gross misunderstoods about what a case is, what overts are and what your purposes are in helping the guy out. So, don't ever use a confessional procedure on anyone alive.

Valences are the key to clearing. If you aren't running the valences off a pc, then you aren't clearing them. Goals are made by a person often to take a person away from areas where he/she doesn't want to be. In these areas a pc doesn't as-is. Thus, goals are most often an escape. People feel that they have to have goals, but when one uses them to be where he/she can't stand to be, then goals act as an escape.

The basic escape is into another beingness, thus one ends up acquiring beingnesses to escape.

When you are running anything other than releasing off valences, there is not too much you are really doing for a case.

You don't want to audit the valences, you want to audit the being, So, in a sense, all processes are addressed with finding valences, All other processes not addressed to separate valences are addressed to a valence and thus try to make a valence better. One cannot improve a valence; one must improve the pc, not the valence, LX lists handle this well.

The fundamental idea is to get off a person's goals, and get the major valence off, for that valence is the way that pc used to prevent experience of an environment which he has never as-ised.

You see a thetan is not really here. A thetan is not really a viewpoint, A thetan does not survive, A thetan is a nothingness that can make a somethingness. Only things survive; only viewpoints survive. So, any personality or identity or thetan co-relationship to the physical universe is a valence, and all aberration is valences because they are the only things which will survive. Only lies survive. Thetans endure; theta endures above time (in a while), but I wouldn't call that surviving, it is a completely different subject, words have different meanings in that realm.

I'd like to clarify a 16 March 1977 bulletin describing obsessive gamblers as psychotics. They would have to be pretty psychotic, in other words, the person really going to the race track every day, for this bulletin to make much sense. It doesn't mean anyone that gambles is psychotic.

Also, there is a bulletin of 24 October 1976 revised 10 February 1977 which states that there is nothing wrong with your C/Ses, pc's, students or staff that a prepared list won't handle. This is not true.

Asking the pc always is senior to using a prepared list. If you use a prepared list, you are invalidating the knowingness of your preclear. You should always ask before you start assessing. There are a number of prepared lists, in Appendix.

The 53 list solves the problem of high and low TAs, but it can also be used to handle or to repair difficult cases. So, it can be reassessed several times until the needle floats throughout the whole list being called. There is an Interiorization Rundown Correction list which corrects errors made on that rundown. Then, there is a list called the L4B which

corrects listing errors. The L1C which cleans up sad or upset, misemotional preclears. The L3RE list which corrects errors made in Dianetics and Expanded Dianetics repair list. The way you do these lists is you call them all the way through, marking your reads as they occur. Then, once they are called all the way through, you come back and clean the reads off (Method 5). If you have trouble on the grades, your correction list would be an L1C. Naturally, you would use the appropriate correction list for whatever rundown you are working on. If your pc comes in pretty bunged up or doesn't run well in a session, you can give them a Green Form. If a preclear is resistive, you would give him an Expanded Green Form (XGF).

If a person is terribly afraid of folks, you can give him the Fear of People list. If they have problems studying, you can give them a Student Rehabilitation list. If they are an executive, you can give them the Executive list. If they are on R6EW, you can give the List 6 Correction They shouldn't have to use a correction list on the Clearing Course or OT III. These things get over used at orgs because the fundamentals of auditing are out and the technology is out.

It's just not occurring so they are just constantly calling these lists and actually charge people for them when what is wrong is that the preclear is so ARC broken and so uneducated that they can't run anything, so they call the list as a solve-all.

As far as applying Scientology technology, the purpose of applying any type of ethics is to remove counter-intentions from the environment, If you could get that done, then you could remove other-intentioness from the environment.

If the technology is not working due to out-ethics, you would apply ethics formulas; but if-the tech is working, you don't need to apply them to a preclear. If they are applied, you need to do them well and if you do them well, as far as applying the conditions and the formulas listed in the Introduction to Scientology Ethics book, then it is done forever. In fact, I wouldn't address anything unless it is done forever in auditing.

I would like to point out that non-verbal communication can occur in a session when the pc knows that you have understood what he has said and you know it, then the communication is gone, When such rapport occurs, there is no point in you imposing a mechanical communication formula and verbally acknowledging their communication.

There is some information pertaining to Grade IV that effects all Scientology auditing, and should be covered at this time. So, we are going to be covering some parts of the technology which are necessary to understand. I'd like to go over some Grade IV material on Service Facsimiles and Goals-Problems-Mass (GPMs).

The Service Facsimile (Ser Fac) is handled on Grade IV. Society is rampant with them and your pc will be many times. I would like to define what a Ser Fac is. They are called facsimiles because they are in mental image form and they are called Ser Facs because they serve the being. It's a self-installed disability which explains why the person is not responsible for not being able to cope. So, it's a computation based on the premise that he is not wrong for not coping. Part of this is to be right by making wrong. A Ser Fac is therefore, a picture containing an explanation of self-condition and also a fixed method of making others wrong. So, every time a person fails, he picks up this facsimile and becomes sick or sadly noble. It is an explanation to yourself and the world as to how and why you have failed. It once got one sympathy. It is that he picks up this facsimile and becomes sick or sadly noble. It is an explanation to yourself and the world as to how and why you have failed. It once got one sympathy.. It is that facsimile which the pc uses to apologise for his failures, in other words, it is used to make others wrong and to procure their co-operation in the survival of the pc. If the pc can't achieve survival, he will often attempt an illness or a disability as a survival computation.

The workability and the necessity of the Ser Fac is only subjectively useful. Only the pc believes it works and makes sense.

The Ser Fac is an action method of withdrawing from a state of beingness to a state of not-beingness and it is intended to persuade others to coax the individual back into a state of beingness.

It is that computation generated by the preclear, not the bank, to make self right and others wrong, to dominate others and to escape domination, and to enhance ones own survival and injure that of others, A computation such as "2 + 2 = 4" includes three commodities, so do Ser Facs.

I would also like to define what a Goals-Problems-Mass GPM) is. It is fundamentally what is wrong with the preclear and these are handled on the upper levels. A GPM is composed of mental masses and significance's which have an exact pattern, unvarying person to person, whose significance's dictate a certain type of behaviour, and whose masses when pulled in on an individual cause psychosomatic effects such as illness, pains, feelings of heaviness and tiredness.

The unvarying aspect of them is only on implanted GPMs. The majority of those bothering a pc are the implanted ones. Actual GPMs will vary person to person. An actual GPM is actually more powerful than an implant is. An implanted GPM (whether one is dealing with what is known as the Helatrobus series, the Dominion series, the Train series, the Bear series or the Gorilla series) don't have the force that an actual GPM does, since the actual GPM is the earlier aberration, one has to discharge the later aberration to get to the earlier aberration. So, the implanted GPMs have to run off the preclear.

You are scouting this area in working on Ser Facs by addressing the subject of goals themselves. The pc's biggest Ser Fac is in itself a Reliable Item (RI), A RI is that part of a GPM which the pc is sitting in and dramatises. Their top RI would be the single, foremost goal of their reactive mind, which they have been acting out this particular lifetime.

If you were to go back in time 20 - 30 trillion years you would find that goals themselves were an implanted RI. The wording would be something like "to have goals".

The length of the time track overall is somewhat a subject of conjecture and it will vary pc to pc because there are more tracks than this particular agreed-upon track. There is adequate evidence that we have at least 13 trillion years of track on anyone.

What you are dealing with on Ser Fac processes, which are covered under the bulletin entitled "R3SC" is trying to get the RI on your pc's present truncated goal that is out of sequence on his time track. The goal was cut short and broken up. That may sound a little complicated. What I am talking about is in listing or asking for a Ser Fac, "What does another use to make others wrong?", the top Ser Fac (that all the others proceed out of) will be locked onto the pc's busted up and present goal. By truncated I mean the goal has been cut short, not all of it is there. It has been shortened it is in an abbreviated fashion, in other words, the pc has reduced his goal.

When you are dealing with this type of material, you should be aware that power is reduced by the degree of aberration necessary to reduce the power. What this means is that the native capability of the person you are auditing is, quantified, 100 beams and they are operating at the power of 1 beam, then they would have 99% aberration. Thus, the aberration on a case is normally equivalent or quite close to whatever the auditor can determine the native power of the individual to be after you have subtracted out what their present power is.

Some pcs are able to move planets around so there is a lot of aberration because they are not doing that anymore and some pc's are just able to push a pencil in the same period. The difference between people is a million to one, it's not that a person is twice as powerful as another person.

A few of the other implants that occurred on the track were on the universe itself and on single cycles called uni-cycle implants. Implants run from the top to the bottom which is often backwards to the actual way that they are acted out. They are attempted to be acted out from the top to the bottom but they are also acted out running from the bottom to the top, These things were invented because people obsessively love impossible problems.

There is a lot of energy in a GPM. On a subjective basis, they appear to be the size of a house. Each RI does have a goal in it. A RI is one of the goal's energy beams, but the RI itself has its own significance in relation to the goal.

The Ser Fac is the one which will make the least sense.

There is a GPM on becoming free where the idea of abandoning all help is part of one of the RIs and so, you will find your pc occasionally bringing them up. Since his endeavour is to become free, he will start abandoning help.

The central postulate within a RI is the Ser Fac itself.

One of the most prominent ones around is on unintelligence Naturally, that which is not inspected tends to persist and this is so prominent that no one inspects unintelligence as a goal and an activity. It is quite prominent in society and on people An idea is most easily substituted for a thetan because a thetan has no significance, and whether the idea is wise or not, it is generally not available. So, thetans being essentially nothingnesses, as far as MEST terms, substitute ideas for themselves and substitute identities for themselves. The most extreme mental form of an idea fixee is the GPM.

In looking for and running Ser Facs, or goals, you will find rocket reads (RRs) where the needle just takes off slowly and then speeds up like a rocket lifting off. You don't always take the rocket reading item, you take the rocket reading Ser Fac, but not the rocket reading goal. The RI goal itself is going to come apart either way.

If your pc hits what is known as "qualms", that is a natural part of the phenomena on working with a Ser Fac. Likewise, if the pc turns on continuous invalidation of what is found.

If your pc is confused towards the end of it, then he has been left restimulated and you have made an error.

In dealing with these Rls, you will find them to be down- scale postulates and ideas tied to MEST that are generally below Hide on the Tone Scale.

One can enter into them either as a solution, or on the right-wrong bracket, or the domination bracket, or the survival bracket. You can address them any of those ways in that order. It is better to just follow the bulletin and the sequence which I will be covering later. In the unlikely event that right-wrong was not to "fire" as a process on a pc, then you could run solutions, dominate or survival. You would run what does fire by checking it on the meter using question like, "How has (Ser Fac) been a solution?" "What has it solved?", "How have you used (Ser Fac) for a solution?", "What has it solved?".

Then, you could check "How is it going now?" and then, Prep-Check off the Ser Fac.

In running rocket reading Ser Facs you have to adjudicate how you are going to handle it, then finish them up to where they are erased. A Ser Fac is so far down scale that you should just be careful not to jumble the steps. The pc will tell you "It isn't, it doesn't exist, or it doesn't enter into the right-wrong levels", then you could possibly be sitting on the dominate or survive level. It will be entering and effecting the pc on one of these four levels: right- wrong, dominate, survive or problems. A real Ser Fac will behave in this fashion. A milder one will, of course, run just as well. As a simple postulate within the RI surfaces, the charge in the service facsimile will disintegrate.

This planet, although the probabilities are low, is possibly scheduled to be a rehabilitation centre for the immediate local group of planets that are populated.

I should define that psychiatry treats the severely mentally insane and shuts them up, Never has so much been done by those who know so little; in other words, they are working with very sick minds in order to shut them up and close them off further.

Knowledge about the mind, improving one that already works, means more freedom for people in life. Knowledge is a good thing to have. That is pretty true; it is also Hubbard's top RI.

In Catholicism, everyone had to be ignorant. False data is probably a more effective way to keep people ignorant than a lack of data. Not only is a Ser Fac fixed data, but it is totally wrong data, so perception of truth is blocked by a person's service facsimile.

People fit into three categories. They are either know-able, or they are ignorant, or they are neither of those two, you might say they are oblivious. If a person is ignorant, then they cannot judge the truth. So, ignorance normally contains a substitution of lies for truth and also contains a fixation on false data and falsehoods. Truth is all freeing. If truth is not all freeing, then it is limited in its application, delivery or reception. By studying the Slavery-Freedom index of an individual you can adjudicate how much truth an individual is capable of owning and operating off of.

Ser Fac is a datum that is substituted for ones own inspection Confusions quickly lock and accumulate around them.

Erasing the Ser Fac increases the individual's perimeter of inspection. An individual is trapped to the degree that his ideas are fixed. Erasing the Ser Fac brings the uncleared person out of entrapment, not just ignorance.

As far as being efficient processing, you need to find the biggest entrapment first. The goal of OT to be cause over matter, energy, space and time is best defined as a greater state of freedom, not particularly of wisdom. Wisdom is going to come anyway. A person will be less prone to fall into being implanted with false stable data again. So, in freeing a being, you essentially free his attention, not just get rid of the walls around him. All that can and does trap a being is his own attention.

The things which trap a being are:

1. His own unwillingness to confront things which are not interesting to him.
2. His backing out of situations in which he has lost interest.
3. His moving off and going his own way when he is still responsible for where he previously was.

This phenomena of an inanimate postulate being used to replace a thetan in the activity of living is like the difference between life and death, As long as the pc is using it, he is pretty dead. If you remove it to where he has to look and inspect and see, he is quite alive.

From this particular technical frame of reference, the totality of stable data which holds back a totality of confusion which a person is no longer aware of - that would be a better definition of the unconscious mind. The Ser Fac is that on which the pc has most of his present time attention.

The Ser Fac is the last oppterm, in other words, the right side items or it could be his last terminal, or thirdly, it could be the terminal or oppterm that he is presently forming up. By last, I mean it would be the last pair of reliable items in combination at the top of the last GPM that he has postulated.

This line of the last GPM that has been postulated, and the last line that has been postulated will be in opposition to the Ser Fac (which he believes), so he will be caught in a dichotomy. They guy will be in the middle of a tremendous push-pull and he will either want ice cream very much or can't stand ice cream and just be bouncing back and forth. His urge will be on the goal's side and his computation will be on the oppositions side, generally speaking, The chances of finding the exact service facsimile itself in a combination of these two items is not impossible. You will have difficulty finding a pc's Ser Fac if you are not on the lookout for the reliable items in the last GPM postulate. You will find these as the pc freely Itsas.

You will see the rocket reads come off and this is one of the reasons you mark anything that reads in the session If a pc starts saying, "Well, my goal has been to become intelligent and well respected" you get a rocket read and a blow down and the room lightens up, then you would mark that on the sheet, that is a top RI of the being, that is their top goal this lifetime. The Ser Fac would be on the order of "appearing dumb and calculating is the way to success", something along this line.

You need to unpry the pc from those two particular ideas and guide him into discovering that; that is all that he has been doing and then he will explain that to you.

There is a close identification of the Ser Facs with all the locks on the pc's in this particular lifetime. The TA can become stopped by the two top reliable items of the last GPM formed This is rare that it will come up in session, if it does you could list "What goal would oppose _____", which ever idea they seem fixated on, this will pop the other side and that ridge will move off the preclear.

You can check the goal on the E-meter, their present time goal, whether it is "to be big" or "to be god" or whatever. Have them spot it and they will then move up the time track to the present.

The pc's goals do not have to rocket read, but it's a lot better if they do They can also rock slam (RS), that is another type of meter phenomena. If that occurs, it's better to go ahead and get the engramic or incidental track off by listing for the evil purpose on each of the four flows, then after you have run all the engrams off, if you still have a rocket read,

then you know you are home free.

Once a pc starts giving you GPM material towards the end of the Expanded Dianetics work (you don't have anymore evil pictures to deal with or evil goals stuck in pictures to deal with) they will start running their actual GPMs out.

If they are running GPMs out you might as well use processes which run out GPMs, reliable items and service facsimiles instead of R3R commands because if the charge is timeless, it should be addressed as timeless. If the charge is incidental, in other words, it occurred on a time track, you should be using those processes. If the charge is both, use both.

In searching for these particular Ser Facs, normally a pc will give them to you if you will just keep your mouth shut and stay out of his way. You will find a subject which produces excellent tone arm action and you can assess on the subject and if the pc comes down tone a lot, then you have found a Ser Fac. If the TA blows up, you have found a Ser Fac If you are getting pretty good TA action just by talking about it, it's probably half GPM charge, half Ser Fac charge.

You will run across a whole number of prominent, available goals such as "to be sexual", "to have sex", "to have a universe of my own", "to create my own universe", "to be wonderful", "to be an evil being", or "to understand". It's not a part of the Grade IV run, but after everything else is done on a bridge, you can use a question such as "Have you started to oppose this goal?" or "Are you still trying to execute this goal?". There is no way in hell that they are not going to talk and give it all to you and you can watch it erase. It is really amazing to see a person make a real actual Clear state; it is a pretty beautiful thing to observe.

The reason people have problems listing or finding goals in session is because they are walled in between a top oppterm and a top item, in other words, present time builds upon it. When you ask them about it, they just look at present time which serves to hide the pc's actual goals. The pc's life is a substitute for the pc's beingness. So, you will get life locks instead of what that being actually wants to do, It's inconceivable that someone would come in and pick up the cans and actually tell you what they really want to do. It's not only inconceivable, it's unheard of. Not only do they not know, those that do wouldn't dare to talk about it. The charge is just too overwhelming. It's incredibly emotional for them.

If you start getting some obscure goals which are reading properly like "to be unlocated", you can use a represent list and say, "What might that be like?" and then they will translate it for you and then it will come out to something like "to escape inspection".

In working on a pc's case, you need to keep control of the tone arm, in other words, keep it in range, keep it down, you don't want the preclear over-restimulated. There are a lot of tapes on this material, but there certainly aren't any bulletins on it.

In Russia they use non-sequitur unprediction to drive people up the wall so that they will join the Communist movement. That is the use of mental technology in a detrimental fashion. It really doesn't deserve to be called mental technology. The more proper purpose for mental technology should consist of resolving survival with its consequent domination and necessity and rightness-wrongness considerations.

Probably, the fastest way you could de-aberrate someone, if they were capable of it (in other words, the highest degree of case gain you could get on someone rapidly) would be to address this Grade IV Ser Fac area. Unbeknownst to your pc, you will be going in after his actual goals; you will be going in after the implanted GPMs he is on; you will be going in after his present creations of reactive mass; you will be going after his prime postulates and disintegrate the grouping of these things, of apples, peaches and oranges which don't belong together by finding and running out this Ser Fac computation that -you need apples and peaches to make oranges. Then those three GPMs will lift off the pc and he will be able to see a wall around him and other people around him, and he will be quite interested in living and probably quite successful because he won't go around making other people wrong.

Thetans are people and they do try to be right even over small things. You will find this very prominent on alcoholics or drug addicts regardless of what the drug is. It could be television, propriety, marriage, love, or respectability; there are a lot of addictive drugs in society. There are many things which act like a drug is what I'm saying.

If they are addictive, if they collapse the three tracks of the past, present and the imaginary, if they serve as a solution to escape unconfrontable things, then they are acting like a drug and should be treated as a drug and should be handled on the Drug Rundown.

The real reason a person is trying to be right is that it serves as a lock on survival itself and there is an effort to be right in there. The truth of the matter is that a person can't do anything else but survive, but in order to survive a person has to be right more than wrong due to the nature of the universe (and the most recent set of games that people are subscribing to). People are not volitionally subscribing to these games. It's against their will. But they are involved, so they feel like hell. Since a person has to be right more than wrong in order to survive, people get obsessed with being right. If you make a practice of being wrong, then you can have some difficulties surviving So, right and wrong are tools of survival and non-survival.

People do have the computation that in order to survive you have to right. To get another person to succumb, they would have to be wrong, A military win is based on the wrongs of others. So, the entry point of succumb is the recognition that you are wrong and that is the beginning point of a succumb cycle or curve. If a person is surviving at all, there is residual rightness in their thinking. Thetans, or people, worry about their own survival. The first way they do this is to worry about something else, and they identify themselves with whatever they are worried about. They do this and it is very illogical. There is really no reason to worry about survival.

The second way they do this is that they just declare that they are now worried about their survival. The first way is probably the most ridiculous. People don't need to become sandcastles, logs, automobiles or relationships. They start worrying about these external things and then identify with them, then they start being those things. The irony of it is if you feel that it is necessary to dominate anyone else, then you are threatening your own sandcastle.

Domination, in the Ser Fac, equals being right and making others wrong. This goes on with the U,S. and Russias it's very silly. There are Ser Facs on the Capitalistic side and on the Communist side, so consequently there is no communication. If there was any communication between the two, of any substance, these Ser Facs would evaporate. Both sides threaten each other, both put a high degree of production capacity and technology into destroying each other, and in destroying the other political form, then both fail. This very obvious side-show (which is expensive for both sides) makes complete sense only as a third dynamic (a group) Ser Fac of right-wrong, survive, domination and solution. Both are doing it on a right supposition and both of them end up wrong by doing that.

People will defend fantastic wrongnesses on the basis that they are right. The skidrow bum is being incredibly right. In fact, the rightest a person can be is dead right. That is probably the ultimate in rightness.

The implanted GPMs enforce and destroy a person's freedom of choice and determinism They make a person one-sided. The way entrapment works is that there has to be an insistence on survival, as a postulate, then domination, as a postulate, then right-wrong, as a postulate, then a person has to protest what he was or is in.

The Catholics killing the Buddhists in Viet Nam via various national armies hasn't worked out well. The Salvation Army religious folks, by talking death, have it turned on pretty fully.

If a person is working extremely hard in a field and in an area of death, then there is an extreme degree of aberrated rightness and wrongness at this level, for one is dealing with the cessation of survival. People operating in those ranges become so threatened that they actually dramatise death before it would naturally occur.

The U.S., because of Viet Nam, had to debase and eliminate having a real actual currency in suppressing Communism and Buddhism. In destroying that particular country and group, it destroyed itself and has just been buying time ever since. This is not to say that the U.S. won't come out of its difficulties, it certainly will, but it will be paying an extremely fundamental high cost for living on paper credit for 20 - 30 years. For decades Catholicism and that government were dying there. That is why it is a perfect example. That is the cost of a Service Facsimile.

When you get into that range of existence where someone is trying to be right about death, then you have a heavy degree of Ser Fac in play. Of course, a person with out Ser Facs would remain tolerant of others peoples religion. Once a Ser Fac is erased, a person has difficulty remocking the aberration, it's just too crazy. One of the strongest mental

items there is the intention to be right.

The mechanics of making a person wrong is whatever he insists upon, just make that wrong, Someone insists that Volkswagens are wonderful, just explain that Volkswagens are wrong. It will drive a guy up the wall. It is probably the most unkind, evil thing you can do. You should be aware that if people are into right-wrong issues on subjects other than themselves, then they have a Ser Fac going, and they have identified something with themselves, with whatever they are discussing,

You can observe a Ser Fac on another by observing behaviour. It's what a person dredges up to make others wrong. Governments have a full time business of making people wrong by turning people into criminals or acting in a criminal fashion. They even have a difficult time of this because ultimately aberration is very hard to maintain.

You can also look at what a person is having, for whatever he is busily having does serve as a label of what he considers safe times. They will also label it, whatever they have, in different ways and it is another key to sorting out what their service facsimiles are.

A Ser Fac is neurotic, anti-survival action that is compulsively undertaken by the person. Implanting itself is not even a sensible solution towards lowering peoples capabilities. It's workable, but it is not a solution. It's a dramatisation. The appropriations made by other governments for implanting is excessive within the governments, whether we are talking about the Markabians, the Galactic Confederation or the U.S., which uses a very subtle form. When a guy acts to be right and make others wrong, you will find a worsening condition on the guy and you get a dwindling spiral of a person coming down tone. He will feel he is in his last effort to dominate and he will feel covert.

We have a worsening of condition in this -local vicinity (sector of the galaxy) because essentially what is going on is a dramatisation. We have a growth of an insane population, possibly 12%, which is not in any way related to socio-economic category. The statistical rise of insanity historically reaches a certain point, and then the solution to this is to encourage more dramatisation. Governments operate on a set of considerations on how to make others wrong convincingly. A lot of overt withhold phenomena hinges on these right-wrong considerations.

You can blow a hell of a lot off an individual by getting the Ser Fac off the case. So, whether it is a stimulus-response mechanism or not, the consequence of the Ser Fac is what really matters.

Science is a complete understanding. If you only dramatise its parts, you aren't scientific. If one lives within laws and rises senior to those laws, then you have accomplished quite a trick. That is what you will be doing for your pc, if you are doing any auditing. One should try not to dramatise parts of life while one is in it. One has to teach the same thing to the pc by letting him discover that. The challenge of properly applying Scientology is the challenge of knowing how to live life and knowing life at the same time. A person doesn't need to crawl off to a cave to avoid restimulation. The final challenge of the science of life is does it produce life or does it produce death. That should be the final measurement of the science of life. I personally apply that particular standard to the Church of Scientology. I wouldn't say that it is producing life in excess of producing death, I would possibly call it a draw because that card game is not over yet.

In my particular instance, and my application of it, I have found that it does produce life and that life produces more life. I have been fortunate enough and prudent enough and sceptical enough to do clean work and produce permanent, lasting and eternal results on individuals. So, they have produced likewise permanent, lasting and eternal results on others about 2% of the time. That 98% failure rate traces primarily to the material I am going over here.

It may seem unusual that I am going over a lot of Grade IV, V and VI material immediately, but this is what you will be running up against in auditing anyone. Start to finish, you are going to hear about it all the way through the folder. So, you better know exactly what you are going to be dealing with all the way through. There will come a time, possibly and probably not expected, when this thing will break loose and the pc will run it. It can happen early, mid-way or late in the folder. It is called someone going completely Clear. The auditor and the pc are in a situation where Ser Facs have to be sorted out.

A person does not necessarily have to work to experience, that is a Ser Fac that people have going. People can just plain

experience. People that can't experience without working actually go out and work so they can have experience because of that Service Facsimile.

Teenagers for their many thrills are trying to convince themselves that they are alive because they have already run across a suspected truth that they are 9/10ths dead.

So, the right-wrong level of computation is below the analytical level and is an obsessive behaviour to be right.

I couldn't stress enough that your pc has already been overwhelmed on this particular subject. If you are having trouble reading or if it seems too powerful, that would perhaps be proof of what I am saying here.

So, inability, weakness and stupidity, as a way to be right, is the beginning of a person's decline, dwindling spiral and neurosis. Civilisations do this on their way out.

A dramatisation which is wrong, regardless of how right a person thinks it is, harms whoever has it. People cling to them because they are madness and perversion of upscale ability. Sexual behaviour is unfortunately many times a lower harmonic of the ability to create. Below that you can find methods of survival, below that are methods of domination, below that are methods of making others wrong, below that are overts and withholds as a way to be right, and below that you will find extremely nutty behaviour (behaviour patterns which harmonic upscale activity, in other words, people sit around and worship pyramids when they are symbols for the four fundamental triangles of life, instead of people operating on understanding, experience, creation and as-isness, is-ness and alter isness). Instead of them using these four fundamental triangles, they will sit around and worship a pyramid. That is what I mean by a harmonic of an upscale ability and activity. People worship symbols for something that they once knew and used, as bowing down to a cross when that is nothing more than a remembrance of a man recognising his natural relationship to God and godhood and his fellow man, and taking some significant degree of responsibility in creating a new literate civilisation and breaking the dramatisation of history away from raw force, criminality and barbarism towards literacy, some degree of compassion, tenderness, humility and recognition.

But people don't look at it this way, they bow down and kiss a cross. That is what I mean by compulsive behaviour patterns Actually, if you were to take that off an individual, you will see how far North you are going to have to go, then you have to get off their overts, them making others wrong, get off their domination's, get off their methods of survival, get off their aberrated sexual behaviour, get off their computations on their abilities to create, then they might remember what the cross really means or what a pyramid really means and start living again instead of faking it or acting it out.

So, with this data, perhaps you can understand much of what you have been protesting, and what the pc will be protesting. I would hope that you would understand the rationality of the U.S. government obscures basically what the U.S. is doing on a right-wrong basis with people, with itself, with international bankers and with other countries.

A science of life or self-improvement based on behaviour is just going to stir up the locks on the survive, dominate and right-wrong brackets. Perhaps you can understand the mechanics of the Church of Scientology going from wisdom to fanatic barbaric rightness.

So, in auditing, if you see a guy picking imaginary bugs and that is what is technically going on when he is explaining that -you have to have money to make money, in other words, a crazy computation, you don't jump back and you don't tell him that there are no bugs. You don't cut another's dramatisation of rightness and wrongness with your own. An understanding of this will keep you free enough to where you can audit these bugs or crazy computations off. If you do cut his dramatisations of rightness and wrongness, he will start trying to make you wrong.

If you can't make a keyed-out Clear by PrepChecking the individual, then he has one or more Ser Facs that he is operating on. Your 18 button PrepCheck will produce the hottest Itsa in any folder. The trouble with the Itsa line is that it is an uncontrolled line which can over-restimulate in using a PrepCheck. The TA will go high and lock up with over restimulation. You can control an Itsa line by restricting the question to a specific subject or period of time. You can also control it by using what is known as a short or a long comm. cycle. It is how soon you come in with an acknowledgement. A short cycle will cause over-restimulation. The Churches never conceived of a long comm. cycle.

So, your underlying factors in dealing with this problem of over restimulation is to control the Itsa line but not cut the pc's attention. You do clear him of restimulation, but in your initial auditing, not his original goals. Uncontrolled Itsa can lead to trouble. Your initial auditing is to key out restimulation, in other words, to cause destimulation You don't want to stir up -inert incidents that are not restimulated. You shouldn't get too touchy or worry too much about the degree of restimulation going on with the pc.

If the TA is dropping below 2.0 and just staying there, you have sort of a dead thetan phenomena. In auditing, you are restimulating something, then destimulating and discharging it.

That phenomena means he is over-restimulated. Your biggest danger signal in auditing is no tone arm action. There are two things that can cause no tone arm action: either over- restimulation (and if that is what it is then just discharge it mildly) or the Ser Fac itself. If it is the Ser Fac, then you find out what it is and either key it out or run it. Any case that cannot be restored or put into a keyed-out Clear range in 25 hours does have a Ser Fac going. The preclear will worsen until that service facsimile is handled.

In running the Ser Fac the PrepCheck will turn the mass on. If the preclear has a lot of worries or present time problems (PTPs), then it is a Ser Fac case. One should remember that high TA does mean over restimulation. So, the main point I want to make here is that the Ser Fac does prevent destimulation and the person getting better and lowers the overall condition of the person as a spirit.

A Ser Fac is what a person uses to get his way in the world, It is sort of a brother that locks in tightly with the overt-withhold sequence. It is how the pc makes others guilty. It could be described as the condition the person uses to make himself right and others wrong. You can run into all kinds of weird material in cleaning these off. There are goals on persisting, on being alive and living that were used in the Darwinian implants five galaxies over to the Southeast.

Medicine believes structure monitors function whereas the inverse idea that function monitors structure is probably more true. No matter what you do medically to someone, if he doesn't want to walk, he isn't going to walk. Psychology has had the idea that if you help a guy out of something, then he is going to go on to something else next, in other words, there is no overall change that is going to occur. You are going to find that both these areas, medicine and psychology, when applied to a Ser Fac type case, can't really do much. There are 25 diseases in California that are legally enforced as incurable, where you give the person some medicine and they don't get cured.

There is also a percentage of people in society which don't have Ser Facs going very strongly. 22% of people walking around get better no matter what one does. One can simply suggest that they get well and they will. One can just put them into a hypnotic trance and they will get well. Just tell them that they will be well all the time and they will. One can give them a placebo, some sugar, some salt, and they will get better. So, if you just give them something, you see, they are operating off something equals improvement and taking away something equals harm, they will get better.

So, Ser Facs can get in the way on the road to healing someone, mentally, bodily or spiritually. The experiential pattern of a being can be an aberration in itself. Each person is liable to the Ser Fac phenomena to some degree. In other societies up to 60 - 70% of the distraction and insanity of people can be cured through Ser Fac processing or has been. Any mass for a thetan is somewhat of an assertion.

You should recognise that you and your pc are in a diversion reality situation regarding the Ser Fac. A pc can't put an Itsa line in on it or confront it. And in that -cause equals sanity which equals survival you will find that a person has been very right all the way down the scale and has made others wrong. His perception and conception of this, which he thinks puts him at cause subjectively but, objectively it is actually limiting his cause. Without any workable method of causing a cessation of sensation, the thetan continues a supposed-past-time-type-of-game of non- existence of claiming himself to be right.

If you cannot perceive that the pc is already into that game, but is unaware of it, then you have gone into agreement with him, and by assuming that this game is long gone, you are not going to be able to do anything about it. You are thusly agreeing with the Ser Fac against him. There is probably nothing lower than a Ser Fac is the main point I am making. Like the last thing you can be about a government is to be right about it. A Ser Fac is totally irrational. And if you know

much about them, you will find them insidious.

There are a number of ways to get it. You can ask the pc what they have been trying to resolve in their processing, you could ask them what they have been medically treated for, you could ask for what method they have of making others wrong, ask them how it makes them right, whatever weird survival mechanisms they have going will point to the Ser Fac.

Ser Fac technology is used to rectify the difficult case and remedy the unusual case, in other words, a case which has a high TA or low TA action. Ser Fac auditing is a weapon for this. A Ser Fac is generally the reason that people can't get well. You can remedy a case 30 - 40% as far as handling the whole case simply by getting this off. So, one of the main reasons a person doesn't recover under auditing, if you encounter such a person and circumstance (and you will probably encounter -right people about one-third of the time) is service facsimiles.

The reason I am covering this Grade IV on Ser Facs initially is that you will be on a bleak collision with this data to some degree the moment you start auditing a case, on about one-third of the cases you deal with in life and in auditing, The main reasons that people don't recover under auditing is the service facsimile.



If you have three sessions in a row where there is little or no tone arm action, this is a horrible condition. If you have one where there is no tone arm action, it is a very bad condition and the preclear will feel worse.

As far as your professionalism or doing a good job as an auditor, although you should be aware of and facile in handling the complexity of information regarding auditing, it is far more important as far as your auditing skill, the degree to which you control a pc's attention. That really classifies how good an auditor you are, what degree you control the pc's attention.

If a person is queasy on the time track, is over-restimulated, is walking around overwhelmed all the time, their attention is hard to control, even all these phenomena together, he will still make it up the bridge, but it is not a particularly comfortable journey for them. They will spend most of the time in the fog between the sessions with the TA running good. Restimulation can become so great that the restimulation itself can prevent discharge of the key-ins.

A Ser Fac in thorough restimulation will surface as "content" of what is valuable, what is survival and what is magnificent These are huge flags indicating that an overcharged solution has been restimulated.

You have to bear in mind and be aware that it is the pc that has restimulated it, there is volition in it, the being, the pc himself, is doing something. Although a Ser Fac appears to make sense to the pc, to an outsider it does not, because it is a fixed, single solution to handle everything in life. Because of the Ser Facs engrams will fail to erase and Prep Checks won't work So, the secret channel in TA difficulties is the Ser Fac, the ultimate difficulty, I suppose, you are approaching on this is that it is quite difficult to be human and to be right.

If you get a dead thetan phenomena, in other words, the person doesn't appear that there is any spirit there, that is another guarantee that this is a service facsimile.

They won't blow charge in life, in other words, the person will not be walking around as-ising things and getting cognition's, They won't accidentally discharge things. The TA will remain relatively stuck and the needle will be sluggish and the person will be unhappy. Low TA or high TA, any difficulty with tone arm motion and position means that there is a Ser Fac, one or more, in restimulation.

So, you see, the normal discharge that would occur in an individual is blocked by a fixed stable datum. The pc is convinced that he needs it and the pc will question the wisdom of getting rid of it. It is, from the pc's point of view, a survival computation.

There are a lot of third dynamics, in other words, group service facsimiles around such as the jail system, which is probably the worst system for committing crimes by study. It's not at all workable as far as fixing up any criminals. It is workable, you see, in removing them from society, I suppose, if they were to stay there the rest of their lives then that would work, but they don't, they let them out again. So, the present jail system is a dramatising Ser Fac of making criminals wrong. Although the Ser Fac is insisted upon by the pc, it will not Itsa well, they will have difficulty discussing it, but if you approach it as a solution, then a preclear can Itsa it.

Anger itself is sometimes a potential Ser Fac because of the weird affinity that anger has. Anger seems to draw evil to it. Aside from Ser Facs, you can run practically anything with R3SC which is basically the process for running Ser Facs. It is where you take the computation and put it in these brackets. Say the Ser Fac was "being good and powerful makes one wealthy". The bracket commands would be:

"How would being good and powerful makes one wealthy make you right?"

You would run that to a cognition and a release, then you would work the other side of it.

"How would being good and powerful makes one wealthy make others wrong?"

After that is flat, you would go to "dominate others", "escape domination", "increase your survival", and "hinder the survival of others". If it still did not erase, you would PrepCheck it.

So, you can run other types of computations or items with these: R3SC. It will take care of anything on a previous process known as R2-12 and body mass on a preclear.

Although a pc may have difficulty discussing their Ser Fac, if you direct their attention to it they will go right to it, they don't object much to it being found.

Never prevent a pc from giving you a Ser Fac and you should know what one is, that it is a tremendous solution which if disturbed, the pc believes will end his survival. It is always an aberrated solution and always in present time for the pc and in the environment of the pc. It is something in the environment that is insistently saying, this is from the viewpoint of the pc, that something else is wrong and yet the pc is saying it is right. Labelling a Ser Fac is harder than finding it, the exact thing you want to do with a Ser Fac. I might add that the body itself is probably a Ser Fac. The exact thing we want to do with it is to clear this lifetime.

The bank itself is a Ser Fac, in other words, having a reactive mind is attached to Ser Fac phenomena. A Ser Fac is born out of the fundamentals of confusion and stable datum and this stable datum holds the confusion in place. Confusion in itself is not aberrative, nor is life very abberative. A Ser Fac is a computation, not an action. It is always below 2.0 on the Tone Scale as a solution, where survive appears falsely to be made up of succumb. A Ser Fac is a substitute for an Itsa line. People can have Ser Facs on eating, not eating, sex, no sex, suicide and gradients of suicide such as being ugly, being thin, being overweight, or being antisocial.

You will not find service facsimiles on people above 2.0 on the Tone Scale.

You can list on it on "might be" basis, do a represent list on a might be, in other words, what might be your Ser Fac, or what do you think your Ser Fac is. It is a subawareness solution on automatic action and once eradicated, it's gone. If he says it isn't there anymore, then it isn't.

You should bear in mind that confusion equals charge; If it won't run off, then he has a solution there, so find the solution to the problems. You aren't really interested in social conduct but it may look that way to the pc because your auditing what is controlling his conduct.

To evaluate what is sane or insane on a pc is quite dangerous, particularly by conduct. Whatever the Ser Fac is, it is. It is peculiar to data on and of survival, but not mores. So, you have to be careful not to evaluate these for the pc, unless you want to restimulate it on a pc for the purpose of running it. That's dangerous. I'll give an example: A contra-survival action against a government is considered criminal, but yet if a better government is formed out of it then that gets labelled as a revolt and posed as survival.

So, this computation of data on actual survival holds a pc's interest and releases TA action because it is a fixed solution. It is generally uninspected by the person and causes fragile TAs as I have mentioned and, after a person has inspected it enough, he realises it is contra survival.

The Ser Fac is always protruded into present time (PT). Any constant present time problem (PTP), if you were to address that, can produce the Ser Fac underneath it. A way of getting at that is to say, "What did you come into Scientology to resolve?". Although listing problems isn't too good, they probably won't list problems, they will probably go ahead and give you the Ser Fac, or "What is your chronic PTP?". So, you can list solutions to problems as much as you would like. Your job is to find their fixed solutions to these problems that keep coming up. You could also ask, "During your past auditing what have your found very interesting?", you could do a parts of existence list, you could ask, "What don't you have affinity for?", you could ask a number of questions bearing in mind that the Ser Fac is between 30 - 40% of a case. You shouldn't disregard a pc's attention in an assessment as he will be giving it off and seem disassociated from it.

A case won't decline if you take the Ser Fac off. Once the Ser Fac is off the case will be about 100 times as easy to audit.

In dealing in the area of psychotherapy, you should be aware that psychiatry means something to the public and that the medical doctor is trained in repairing broken bones and surgery and so forth. Neither of these has been trained in the

mind. They are trained in the brain. It is a very prominent lie that either of these is qualified to operate in the field of doing something with a healthy mind. So far as working in the mind, it is almost a totally unoccupied field.

The Ser Fac could be listed for and defined as the final solution that is all pervading, that makes it unnecessary for a person to look or Itsa. In auditing, introversion does occur, but only to produce further extroversion. The actual progress of a case depends upon the raising of a person's ARC step by step. Running at too high a level of restimulation will cause introversion and over-restimulation. The worse off a case is, the more careful you have to be of over-restimulation. So, you would use less reach and less ARC. Although the Ser Fac goes into the mind, it goes a lot further, Environmental restimulation can often be a source for auditing difficulties. A Ser Fac can cause environmental restimulation and thus PTPs.

A present time problem (PTP) is a problem that the pc has in the physical universe, in other words, he has an intention to get better and someone else has an intention that he stay the same and it probably exists out in the physical universe and you don't audit over them. You have them go fix that. A problem is something where the two sides which oppose each other both exist in his universe or in the existence of another's universe. Where it exists in the physical universe it is called a PTP. You have the pc fix that, you don't ever audit over it. So, when you get in a situation where it is the auditor versus environmental restimulation, not the auditor versus the bank, you need to get the PTP in the physical universe solved. If you audit a person over a PTP, their personality graph will remain the same, there won't be any case change or gain. Ironically, you can come along later and pull the problem off and they will get a sudden resurgence of gain.

If you audit a pc over an ARC break, you will get a worse personality graph, the person will actually get worse. You clear up the ARC break and then you will find out whether the any of the auditing was any good.

Psychosis appears to be somewhat of a one lifetime experience due to a person's ability to withstand things. As that breaks down, a person becomes psychotic and that appears to vary quite a bit from lifetime to lifetime. Environmental restimulation monitors and effects ones ability to withstand stress. If a person is a do-gooder seeking a non-restimulative environment, he'll get pretty protesty pretty easy. You can chase that down and get the Ser Facs underneath it. By determining what a person's hobbies are, you will find that their acceptable randomity level, in other words, the amount of restimulation or the amount of randomity that they like, it's another way to chase down Ser Facs. Just determine how much restimulation a person can't stand. It is good to remember that all cases do depend upon a single, safe solution.

A safe solution, to be truthful about it, is the most dangerous thing in the world. I'd say that a closed mind is the most expensive thing in the world. The safe solution inhibits observation and therefore destroys observation. One can PrepCheck a safe solution until the TA is still. A person who has a Ser Fac going, will put confusion into the lives and lines of other people, particularly people who bring order.

People resort to a safe solution because they simply can't stand the confusion that it is supposedly checking. The safe solution is always adopted as a retreat from environmental restimulation. On a Ser Fac assessment, you ask for safe solutions. You could get them to talk about the various dynamics, a process known as R1C, and then for what their worries are and you can pry a Ser Fac out that way.

If the environmental restimulation is very excessive, the TA just won't move, you will have what is known as a locked tone arm or a locked TA case. This you will find only 1% of the time.

The way you raise a person's ability to handle environmental restimulation is to pull off the Ser Fac which is what is reducing his ability to simply see the environment. This dwindling spiral of confront and perception that results from a Ser Fac occurs at very great speed. So, the Ser Fac reduces his ability to handle the environment, yet it is the thing that he has adopted to handle his environment for him. If you remove it, then you will at once increase his ability to handle the environment.

You need this Ser Fac out of the way to run the earlier material on his time track so that he can recover and start operating as a being again, in other words, as an operating thetan. There is a point to climb off the road to clearing and move onto the road to OT. Clearing is going to produce better humans; OTs are a much better kettle of fish than

humans.

Listing and nulling (L & N) is where you set up a question and the pc gives you a whole bunch of answers to it and then you have to null it, in other words, call all the answers off on the meter and see which one is the correct answer. This L & N is where you are looking for something to process. A list can be as long as it needs to be to keep the pc from ARC breaking because it's incomplete. The longest practical lists really work out to be 30 pages at 20 items per page. I'm not aware of lists being too much longer and lists can be as short as one item. So, you can do a parts of existence list, in other words, on the thetan, the mind, the body and the physical universe, you can null that, in other words, call them off and see what reads. You can select the item (with the pc agreeing on it) and proceed from there to look for a Ser Fac. Once you start working in the area, you will find the pc's interest is extremely strong, in fact, I doubt that he can remove his interest from the area. That is why you are processing him on it.

It is just that his confront on the area is extremely poor. The pc will hit a safe dramatisation while running it, in other words, he will start to sell it to you, he will believe it completely and he may even try to pick an argument over it. When you are listing these safe solutions or assumptions, you list them down to one item. You list them down to the one item, even if you have to null it. If you want to graduate it up into a higher or more fundamental Ser Fac other than what they have given you or make a subtle adjustment to it, you ask how this type of assumption applies to the other dynamics.

If in your search for the Ser Fac, you actually haven't found one (which I have never found to be the case, they are very easy to find), but if you don't get one, go ahead and run what you get, handle what you have found. Then do a new parts of existence list, null it, get the safe solution, put it through the R3SC and PrepCheck procedure, then you can do another safe assumptions list and keep doing this until you have the Service Facsimile erased.

There is quite a talent in getting these out on the table and getting them resolved. So, you have to know this stuff cold, and that is why I am bringing this up initially, because it is what you are dealing with the moment the guy comes in and picks up the cans to get auditing, a good third of the time.

In handling a Ser Fac you can really mess up a case and ruin someone if you don't handle it correctly. It blocks their perception, so it is really killing them. In handling it you can by-pass more charge than on any other thing, In working with it, you are addressing the biggest part of a person's case. If you by-pass it, you have really screwed the case up royally.

A Ser Fac makes aberration permanent. The reason for this is that they are actually creating it senior to the reactive mind. Many pc's have a second dynamic Ser Fac, in other words own, sex and family. It has nothing to do with life, it is the result of being on this particular planet at this particular time.

The illness rate in this particular country and on this planet is unusually high for planets in this part of this galaxy because of Service Facsimiles.

There are some very extreme Ser Facs going on in society. The way for everyone to be wrong is obviously to produce nothing, that makes governments wrong, it makes implanters wrong. People that implanted one in the past suggested one go out and work hard, be good, save the world, love Jesus and so forth. So, governments, implanters, educators are supposedly made wrong when they see civilisation going down the tubes.

The modern industrialised socio-economic society is in very deep trouble due to Ser Facs on people. The thetans, the spirits, are in trouble because of MEST. Creative ability is often doomed on an individual because some guy has a Ser Fac on marrying the wrong girl, or society has a Ser Fac back towards creative people. Creative people are, in most instances, stopped in society because of society's Ser Facs.

This type of situation requires that an individual protect creativeness in oneself and ones fellows, else other peoples attacks on you will wipe you out of existence. So, when people have Ser Facs on creation, that results in trouble for civilisation as a whole. This particular type of thinking is what leads the Ser Fac on the second dynamic, sex and family, because it is a creative activity. It is pretty important to run the Ser Fac off a case from, a this lifetime viewpoint, in other words, listing it in this lifetime and at least getting the wording out of this particular lifetime.

In running the Ser Fac, L. Ron Hubbard feels that you are engaged upon a key-out and not a bank erasure. I have found just the opposite to be true, you are erasing an incredible quantity of bank, probably more than any other process or any other part of the Grade Chart. It is just a fast erasure (10 - 20 seconds).

Your activities, as an auditor, are guided by the awareness that you are leading a pc into and out of a bank. So, auditing is sort of a walking-on thin-ice activity. In working with this lifetime Ser Facs, you have a very thin-ice activity, because a pc can very easily slip into the whole (past) track. If he is already on the whole track, in other words, he is walking around acting like a pirate in this 20th century civilisation, then you don't have much thin ice to fall through because they are already stuck back there. You should word your questions so that you don't get a goal and you should avoid rocket reading (RR) items. Only a GPM will produce a rocket read.

If you get a rocket reading Ser Fac, in other words, it's got three commodities, "being rich and famous makes one happy", in other words, rich, famous and happy are three items and that is rocket reading, run it. If you audit that as a Ser Fac, you will produce case gain and change in an individual far beyond anything words could describe from your point of view and from the preclear's point of view.

The object of auditing is to get away with as much as you can without getting into any more trouble than you have to. It is quite difficult to run a pc without some degree of bypassed charge going on. Keeping that as small as possible is actually pretty easy if you know what you are doing. The normal ratio of bypassed charge would be between 1% and 5%. If you are taking 200 divisions of charge off (if you are giving 2 hours a day), they will be walking around with 10 divisions of bypassed charge that they will as-is during that day. That is the normal range in running a case. Please try to keep Grade IV, which is running Ser Facs, out of Grade VI, where you run goals. Grade IV is an activity in itself.

It is possible to exceed the Aristotelian absolute of being more wrong than wrong.

If you run more than one session without tone arm action, you are in a critical situation and it is the result of over-restimulation or of auditing absolutely nothing on the pc which is rare (unless you have been audited within the church). If a room is already full and you try to fill it up more, you are really committing a grave sin. If someone is over-restimulated, you should sit there quietly with them and let them unwind.

As a person first comes into Scientology, there is an illumination and education of the person when you are clearing up unknown, false data as a prelude to addressing their personal stable datum. Every case is to some degree over-restimulated. You can handle this a number of ways by running the Ser Fac, giving them good auditing, or doing a Case Cracker Rundown. There are a number of ways to restimulate a person such as not allowing them to sit on a rock and think things over, kicking them around with economic pressures, family complications, problems, troubles, banks or to convince them that they should worry about things.

The basic mechanism of entrapment doesn't come from being stuck in a body or on a pole, it is more broad and complex than that. If you tell someone that they can't know something, then you can really get them trapped pretty good (like in a college economic class, they say that economics is too complex for normal understanding).

If you keep everyone on a high desire level, then you will have economics. If you will just increase demand, continuing to increase wanting, then the economy can continue to grow. If you case a society on this idea that everyone has to be over-restimulated or over stimulated and extremely busy worrying about and putting attention on ideas of survival, then you are promoting strife and confusion as a way of life for people, which happens to be a principle in this supposed science of "economics".

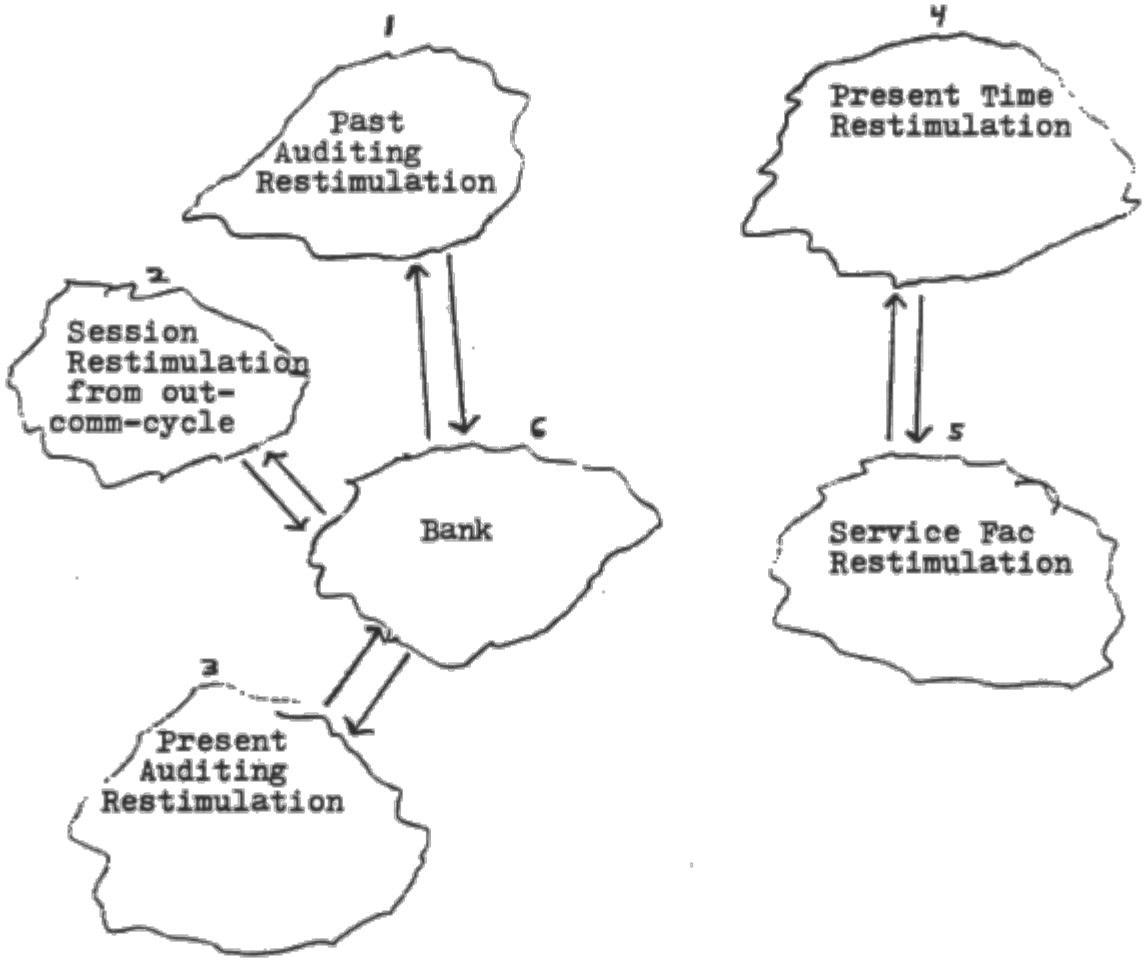
Governments kind of enjoy controlling people, they enjoy artistic harassment, so they harass individuals enough to where the individuals feel that they can t look and so, by not looking, the individual ends up in trouble.

Money itself is a bit of a bum Itsa and idea because there is no metal behind it. There is an idea afloat that if something moves from point to point, money is going to effect that. Why money buys things has never been really addressed so this becomes confusing to the people and they start believing weird ideas: "if he gets enough he will be free", but he doesn't examine what he is getting for it, for his money, or what he is exchanging for his money.

Socialism is even more complex than capitalism. Debts are resolved (paid or liquidated by bankruptcy) in capitalism, however, in socialism no one can save money. There is no end to ones involvement in socialism or communism. It seems to be a perfect system of attention fixing, attention dispersal, and attention shifting. Communism is there to keep someone and attention shifting Communism is there to keep someone tied down. These are not just cynical comments on modern society, they are principles, They are bars on a trap that people are supposed to protest.

The traps of society are not there because someone is stupid, they are there because someone has been very clever and they have provided a piece of sufficient randomity to keep someone sufficiently enturbulated, thus the majority of people in society are continuously over-restimulated as the result of well-thought-out planning on human nature.

So, you have environmental restimulation sources in the present time (PT) environment and this restimulates the Ser Fac. You could draw out a picture of the bank and out of that draw an arrow, in other words, you just draw a big cloud and write the word "bank" and then you could draw an arrow up and a little cloud to the left, present auditing restimulation, then connect to that two more little clouds mid-way in the page and one of them could be "past auditing restimulation" and the other could be "session restimulation from being audited - out comm. cycle". Over to the right you could put "Ser Fac restimulation" and draw an arrow up to "PT restimulation". Now these two sets of clouds are interactive . Either the core Ser Fac can be touched upon or one could foolhardedly attempt to knock out the bank. So, what you are going to touch on, on this, is the Ser Fac restimulation. The Ser Fac is what keeps the environmental restimulation going. It also has great bearing on the amount of session restimulation and it will block current destimulation in the session. The clouds can be erased off in the numbered sequence indicated.



Please note there is no connection between the left 4 and the right 2 sets of clouds.

If you take the Ser Fac out, the PT restimulation, all the other little clouds are going to decrease incredibly. The Ser Fac on the pc is being mocked up right now by the pc. He keeps that particular GPM in restimulation. Ser Facs precede GPMs, in other words, there are two sources of lightning on a case. The auditor restimulates something by putting or

letting the pc put attention on an inert incident that will restimulate charge. If something comes up on the order of the best way to handle a situation is to get sick, practically everyone alive has a Ser Fac like this, and it will go back track very easily and very fast.

If you want a pc's attention on a cow, let him say it, don't you say it. In controlling a pc's attention, get him to say it. The whole of restimulation can be resolved by getting someone to name it, for instance, on an ARC break, have them name who, what, when, where, why the upset occurred. If you name it, you can prevent Itsas; if you get them to name it, it will encourage Itsa. So, session roughness can be caused by an auditor naming things or preventing Itsas. If you are not going to pick up an Itsa line on something, then don't name it.

In smooth auditing, you don't name things and you let the Itsa out. The source of restimulation can often come from social machinery like asking someone how they have been before the session. The auditor is in control of what is restimulated to a marked degree, probably to a degree beyond your imagination. It is to the auditor's and pc's benefit to get rid of the Ser Fac. About 2 1/2 hours of auditing a week is about enough to hold down environmental restimulation. Most trouble regarding day to day restimulation is from the pc's Ser Fac. As demeaning as it may be to ones self-esteem, you should recognise that your pc apparently, consciously does not know what he is doing.

Your pc will try to make you wrong as you approach his Ser Fac. You should judge your pcs by their restimulation. Be aware of the solution that reduces that restimulation. Any pc that is running badly is over restimulated and the resolution of this is to run the Ser Fac off. If you will destimulate another's life, they will recover.

A restimulative environment for the pc can be named and what ever that name is will lead you right into a Ser Fac.

In reducing over restimulation, you can reduce session restimulation by doing clean auditing. You can reduce past auditing restimulation by auditing it. You can reduce current auditing restimulation by auditing it, you can reduce environmental restimulation by auditing it. After you have those four clouds out of the way, you run the Ser Fac. You can resolve a case by reducing restimulation. After reducing restimulation, you will then run out the bank.

A case is as hard to run as it:

1) comes to you restimulated
2) you restimulate it

If you know these things thoroughly, you should approach and proceed to erase your preclear's Service Facsimile. A hidden standard is a standard a person has by which he judges things. It is what he measures his progress by. All insanity is an exaggeration of normal to the exclusion of not dramatising others dramatisations.

Aberration is the exaggeration of the positive or negative of the usual, in other words, anything a person does is in the extreme.

Once a person has exteriorized, in other words, left the body, people are generally turned against aberration, but before exteriorization, people are against the whole subject of exteriorization The idea of leaving the body happens to be a departure from the norm and so people think it is aberrated to leave the body.

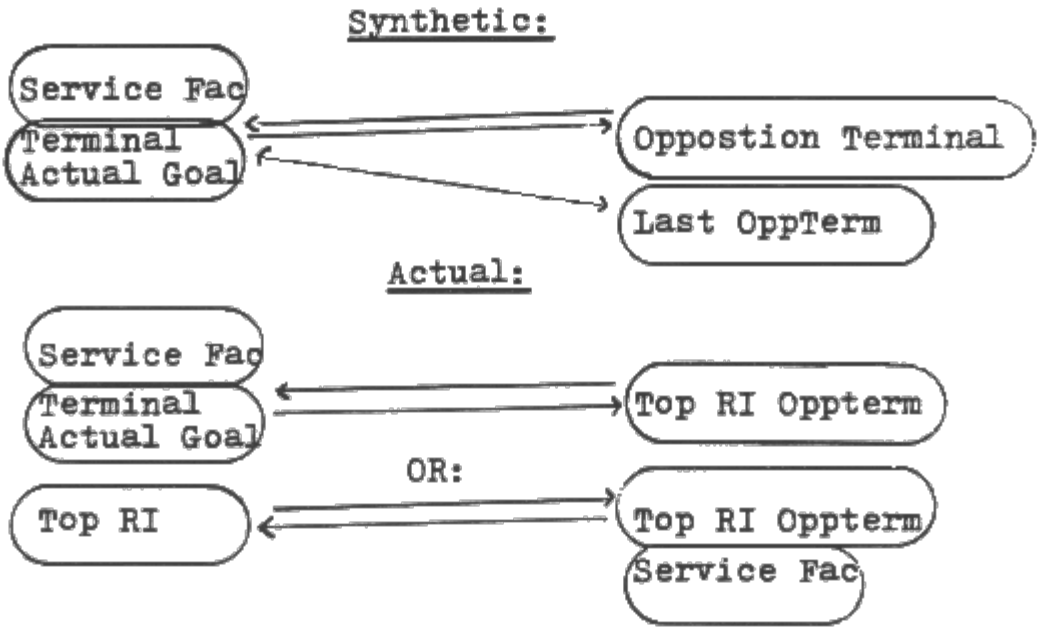
You can take a hidden standard into a process and audit it. You can get a hidden standard by asking what a person mainly complains about in auditing or what is their chronic psychosomatic illness, you can then date it and get an Itsa line going, and get them to talk about it. It will usually physiologically express itself on the person, and you simply date a persons pains, date it down to the second. If it is part of an engram, you can then use R3R and erase the engram out. You should watch for overrun.

The tone arm (TA) that runs off a case is normally the result of confusion as-ising, not the stable datum running off. Stable data as-ises in a few seconds or less.

In R3Ring or erasing pictures out, if you start stumbling against GPMs or Ser Facs, it's like shooting a rifle at a battleship. You can get magical, sporadic wins with R3R, but over using it can be a liability. In R3N, where you handle

implants, the difference from each pc's actual track can vary quite a bit. You will run across goals like -to be alone. Ironically, implants have no aberrative value to speak of except the fact that they get all their charge from a person's actual GPMs, which happens to be a huge amount of charge. So, people end up acting out their implants. R3N is a process developed to run out actual GPMs. The bulk of the wordings used in actual GPMs are then reimplanted into a person with a synthetic line plot. It is confusing to the being because it is a mockery of a person's own creation. The Ser Fac will normally fit on the top terminal. You can draw a Ser Fac and a line over and there is a terminal. The opp-terminal, on the other side which you can draw, is very similar to your last terminal at the bottom. You can draw arrows to those two and say these are very similar. In finding a Ser Fac that will lead you right to the pc's RI top GPM which could as simple as a goal "to be". These are a long time ago. If you would write trillion on the blackboard a hundred you would have a view of the medieval period of history thirteen trillions would be modern life. Lets illustrate:

The pcs Top RI, on Top GPM, on which a synthetic plot was installed:



The Synthetic was laid on in top of either of the 2 possible arrangements of Actual GPMs. Any of these found in session will Rocket Read on the meter. That is how you know you are on the area in your work.

Locks prevent rocket reads (RRs) and locks accumulate heavy on the top present time RIs which could be "to hide". There have been few very high tone goals in the last few trillion years for an individual. "To have nothing" would be high. "To commit suicide" would not be high, "To endure" would be mid-scale. One can become the effect of ones own goal in dramatising it heavily. Actual GPMs become laid in as they were lived and then they were implanted either in the same directions or backwards on the individual or both. Running a GPM from the bottom restimulates the top violently. You don't go further South than the bottom because you will just turn on the next GPM. You should be careful of this and not run the RIs for the goal that doesn't exist.

So, in R3SC you are looking for a Ser Fac. You are looking for RIs but you are looking for RIs without a goal. The RIs probably extend beyond all time. If you do more than 50 hours of R3SC Ser Fac type processing, you will restimulate the goal without question. I have never done more than 2 - 3 hours of it. I normally get the top, largest, single GPM, in fact, I have never gotten anything but that. The reason for my success is that I don't run Ser Facs until a person reaches Grade IV, and I do the rest of the lower bridge extremely well to where the thing is so obvious when I ask for it that they give it off immediately. Occasionally, it will pop off early in XDN (Expanded Dianetics) where evil purposes are run after the Drug Rundown. On that type of case, which is between 20% - 50% of the cases which walk in the door, they are into evil.

If you list for a goal and take a RR on one, you can say "What goal would oppose that goal?" and list that out. That will normally clean it up on a key-out basis. It is pretty dangerous work. The running of actual GPMs should be at the end

of a bridge after OT VII, after the bridge is done perfectly. You could extend down possible five more times pulling identities as you went. This type of technique shortens the road to OT; in fact, it is the road to OT.

There is a fast way to destimulate PT on a pc and that is simply to get him out of over restimulation on his reliable items (RIs). There is more than just that top GPM that he has as his RI. You get all of his RIs off and you can release more charge on an individual in an hour than if you did 600 hours of perfect Scientology work at 100 divisions an hour. Actual GPMs are the ultimate in what is wrong with an individual because they are what is wrong with him above time and outside this universe, and that is what and where he is, in his highest sense.

You're not addressing his apparency, you're not addressing his personality, you're not addressing him being located in space. You are addressing the godhead of the individual or the alter-ego or whatever label you want to put on a life static, independent of matter, energy, space and time that is busy somewhat in a mechanical time stream, identified with a viewpoint in a physical universe.

The route for over restimulation of a pc is to check for running RIs without a goal and using a lot of R3SC to destimulate the pc. A pc advances as a pc in and within present time (PT). Top RIs may not fit the present norm of what people consider they are. You can encounter goals such as to fly, to own things, to have things, to be wide, to escape, to find out, or to have ideals.

Some people have Ser Facs such as they are unwilling to have a stop, or that truth ruins existence. It is a normal part of a case that is walking around being a person that has come to you, and wants to be an operating thetan. Ser Facs on most people are: society helps no one, living is nothing but suffering, there is no freedom in this world, love results in misery, disagreements with this universe are best, it is best to hate this universe, truth ruins existence, there is no such thing as a physical universe, matter is not real, and actuality and me is all there is.

If you were to have a group of Ser Facs like this and were to draw them all out and see how they tail together, you would have an exciting time discharging the particular goals off. So, a guy going OT has to handle the aberrative factors in what he considers to be his PT environment to progress.

If you are auditing a pc and all of a sudden they say that they want to get away from everything and everyone and it starts to RR (rocket read) and RS (rock slam), check for incidental track or evil purposes and if it is dry, you better get a hold of a blue coloured pen and draw a big circle around it and put RR on the worksheets because you have a top RI on the case. You need to discharge the aberration that a pc has mocked up against present time (PT).

Your pc's power is consistently restricted by PT restimulation of one fixed data solving it all, if not a dozen or two dozen. No pc ever progresses beyond his present problem or problems.

A person not being able to hold a position in space is in pretty bad condition, it is an indication of low level of ability. All pc ability is an index of pc awareness of his PTP (present time problem). It isn't how far he can reach, it is reaction to PT, creating PTPs which holds him back. You see beyond this there is no problem. The stark truth of this is that the pc is busy being a reliable item.

There are probably between 20 - 30 GPMs on the whole track what are actual. Prior to getting up to that you must know as an auditor, and it nice to know as a pc, that you are on the sunny side of a thousand GPMs between where he is and full OT. There probably isn't anything else other that this to run as far as him as an individual.

You would only run enough implants off to where these would become available and the track would be free to see. Ultimately, after all the Scientology bridge is done, this is what you process, it is very elementary, it is very simple, and the bottom line is anything that is wrong with the pc is his top RI and until the GPM is gone he will worry about that idea.

I'm covering some very high-level, top-end-of-the-bridge material here deliberately first because if it is in anyway digestible or recognisable than everything else I'll be covering in this book will be down-hill and easier. If you can't comprehend this, then go over the words, reread it, draw out diagrams. If you do comprehend it, everything else will make sense.

It is wrong to start explaining leaves on the tree unless that is the only way you can go. I think it is far more appropriate to explain that there is a whole tree here and the person can see the trunk and the roots and after they understand that there is a tree here, then we can get into examining the leaves.

The actual GPMs and implanted GPMs exist, and are the core of a case, and the PT Ser Facs that a pc uses are ultimately what is wrong with him, and that all else that is wrong with a case is proceeding out of these. If you don't have that background, you are not going to be really understanding what is going on with the pc as an auditor and you need to know that, what is going on.

If you don't understand it as a pc, you ,are in for an extremely long, long road. The faster you get up to that particular level, the better off you will be. You can only get up to it truthfully, then it will take as long as it takes to get your picture track run off on dianetics, your mental machinery run off on your grades, and your other material run off on your OT levels.

As far as a eternal resolution of a rather eternal problem, or a number of those, you are going to end up at what I have been discussing here, and the job has to be done (on either a solo auditing basis, where one audits oneself or a dual auditing basis) to where the real internal core of the reactive mind on one timelessly, above time, comes off, because from that non-location all things that happen in the physical universe occur.

This essentially concludes my review of what you need to know about Grade IV.

In education, one tries to reduce things down to fundamentals. If one changes these fundamentals too thoroughly, then the fundamentals get lost. Because of too much change over a period of time, all the fundamentals get lost. Too much data can overload a comm. line. Too little data being on a comm. line can overload a comm. line. Scientology is published. It is not a textbook science. At its very best, it has been a research line where a very small quantity of the actual research became published and much less distributed. The student of Scientology should pick out the fundamentals from the time span during which the research was done.

The more arbitraries that one introduces into a subject, then the further one is from knowing the fundamentals of the arbitraries. As opinions become present, then one would know that unknowns are present.

Scientology as a developmental line of research has been over active and over ambitious. It has probably been for Mr. Hubbard a self-critical search wherein he waded through more and more fundamentals and took many tangents into irrelevant information; however, in trying to reach or boil things down to a minimum number of fundamentals, important progress was made. The re-evaluation of information in the direction of arriving at more fundamental conclusions has usefulness and is the basic premise on which Hubbard made progress. To discover and use fundamentals one has to rise above opinions. He was able to do this somewhat for 30 years (1938 - 68).

There are various stable data in Scientology that don't change. Those aren't the axioms, logic's, prelogics, Philadelphia lectures, the factors, fundamentals rules on the behaviour of a thetan, basic data on confusions and stable data, the dynamics, the Tone Scale, ARC, control, Be-Do-Have, and there is also very little change in the technology and theory of what a thetan is.

The constant change of technology from 1950 to present is unfortunate in that out of it there seemed to be no single, living person that understands it all to the degree that they can apply it, other than myself and a small handful, perhaps, of others. So, I felt that I was left with the unique responsibility of writing it up in an understandable, digestible form. All of the people which have studied Scientology have trouble applying it in the application step. The overall subject of truth has had the best thinkers and philosophers throughout history.

In studying Scientology you are dealing with everyday activity and the fundamentals of philosophy which drove Socrates around the bend. Truth is a touchy subject because the attention usually gets paid to things which persist, like lies, and lies many times contain truth, and the mind tends to fix on those things which contain truth. An alter-is and the truth of a situation is the most resistant thing on the road to truth. The stable data in a GPM (such as the GPM to survive which is the whole source of aberration: the fact that a person has a GPM like that) is <u>used</u> . An aberrated stable data

will batter the truth, even a slight alteration will cause more alteration which eventually will cause terrible results.

Life lived on the truth is a quite wonderful thing. So, the proper flow of theta and of an individual thetan become stopped by aberration. Ones altered data ruins the inflow of slightly altered truth. It is like driving a truck through a truck.

So, Ser Facs do not easily resolve on a case because a person has a vested interest to understand an aberrated datum through another aberrated datum. Where a person has aberrated data versus aberrated data, these two things versus each other, you will then see opinions and complications proceeding out of that false opposition. These masses of data can become centred around the subject of applying technology. If you alter-is, you can't assimilate.

So, alter-ising things, like technology, brings about non-resolution. The only solvent there is is truth. Truth, in refined form, is the only thing which will resolve cases because it is the only thing that an aberrated case cannot disagree with. You get a resolution within a zone of tolerance, and only if and when a person realises that a recognition of the fundamentals of truth and existence are necessary to overcome all this alter-isness.

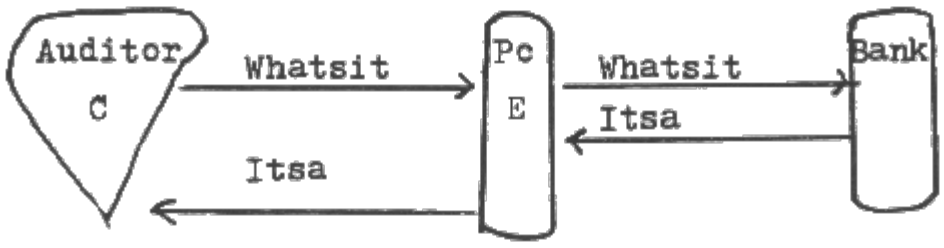
Overcoming all this alter-isness there is on a subject of truth is probably a thousand times harder than resolving a case on a pc, according to Mr. Hubbard and I agree with him whole-heartedly, It is probably a shame that he didn't complete that job and get the credit for completing that job.

Through accident or otherwise, I suspect that I have done so. So, the truth about the mind, people and Scientology has to be presented in a fundamentally, accurate fashion. The amount of difficulty you have in auditing a case is the direct result of the amount of alter-isness you have applied to the data of how audit a case.

Since the fixed solutions are what is holding the confusions in place, on an individual, we have know how to cure a cure. Scientology is essentially a collection of- undisclosed and unrecognised data. If you run the solution off a problem, many times the problem will just blow and erase. There is a lot of pure information in Scientology on cause. Where Hubbard has put in alteration, people that study him, have trouble.

The GPM, level of a case should be perfectly duplicated. There can be a thing as an actual goal without a GPM attached to it.

A GPM may have as many as 100 goals in it, but a GPM overall only has one essential goal. An example is that there is a RI on a goal found in a session, turns out to be just a lock on a RI. There are items off others GPMs that are then pulled in and thus you end up with a wrong line plot. So, you can check on the E-meter "Is it an actual GPM?", "Is this an implant GPM?", or "is this no GPM?". You should always remember that a pc's actual goals will RR, all the way across the dial. The pc ends up opposing his actual goals and this comes up to the pc when he states the actual goal in PT. The locks or the RIs will fire just like the RIs, thus the result is an incorrect line plot. The line plot is simply drawing out which goals oppose each other in what order. It is sort of a gruesome discovery. You can draw a chart with the auditor on the left and the pc on the right and put C on the left and E on the right, an arrow going over to the pc, Whatsit, arrow back, Itsa, with the bank away from the pc and put an Itsa Whatsit line two arrows that way. The Whatsit-Itsa line between the bank and the pc is a line not generally perceived by the auditor and that is the line that the TA action results from. This is the line that auditing is all about, getting the pc to confront his bank. So, that is your first order of importance. Your second order of importance is the Itsa line back to the auditor. Your third order of importance is the Whatsit line over to the preclear



TA motion and case gain are reduced proportionally to the degree that alter-isness, filtration, re-interpretation and

reflection are introduced into each of the 4 lines.

What I have been covering here was essentially cancelled and denied in 1968 by L. Ron Hubbard, but be that as it may, what I'm saying here is all quite valid.

An auditor is simply there to get the pc to confront his bank. On the Itsa line is what is reported to have been blown or erased. So, in order to produce technical results in Scientology, there are educational steps in Scientology. You have to run off aberrated data on the pc. You have to not alter-is or add to the pure truth stated herein on Scientology and auditing. Education is successful towards a practical, technical end if it is conceived purely, relayed well and applied. So, the performance of Scientology is determined by the technical gain of people who have been audited. In that my auditing produces about 20 times the result, if not 100 times, of L. Ron Hubbard's, then I probably have 100 times clearer subjective understanding and objective understanding of the truth of it.

So, an auditor will get technical gain on a pc depending on the purity of his understanding of the data and his receipt and application of true data. To the degree that he relays and uses this data to reach the pc and knock out aberration*, it is actually this simple. Complication, if you look up the word in the dictionary, *means an addition to. Clarification of an Itsa line is important because it is a totally hidden line unless your perception is very high as an auditor.

Education carries with it de-education of previously held bad ideas, particularly in a research line. Probably, the greatest error anyone studying truth could make is to make an all of any one datum. No single datum is substitute for you. A datum is not going to audit a pc or live a life. A live person audits another live person. Other data or data itself sitting in a chair is bad. There is no substitute for a live person, no text will ever replace a live person. This is a purity of truth.

You will audit worse when you are trying a theory out because a theory is sitting there instead of you.

A successful session is defined as one in which the TA moves throughout the session and is moving the case in the direction of more TA. This is the acid test of a successful session.

I would like to talk about clearing. The word clear comes from the clearing of an adding machine button. On a single adding machine, if you don't push the clear button after you have run up some figures, then you have an unseen total in the machine, so you have uncleared answers. The mind adds data of old experiences in with current experiences and comes up with wrong answers. So, an aberrated person is someone that is nuts, it's not just little worries.

A person that has been cleared does not add in yesterday's totals for a completely wrong answer today. An aberrated person can't remember in the area in which person can't remember in the area in which he is aberrated. They have lousy memories connected to areas where they have very false stable data, Memory is not a broad condition. It is not even good or bad. It is not even a uniform condition. It is too broad a generality, If you say someone has a bad memory, you should qualify on what. If you want to improve your memory, you should clarify on what. An out-memory area is the button that should be cleared. Aberration is non observation or equals non-observation, either way you want to look at it.

What man is faced with in being uncleared is not an unconscious mind, but an occluded mind. He is saying that the material is not there, that it is gone, and that in itself is a big nuttiness, that people can't remember. In painful areas, people have bad memories, and that results in nuttiness. Locks could be described as appended associated experiences. It is incomprehensible that people have one total answer for things, but they do. Psychiatry tries to make sense out of the incomprehensible or nuttiness.

It is probably more prudent to simply find the cause of nuttiness. All you need to know about nuttiness is that it is nutty. What you have to understand in working with a pc is what the pc doesn't understand, and you also need to know what the cause of his not understanding is.

No one is totally crazy. It is not a general state. People are crazy on different subject areas, Peoples thirsts for totality or allness is simply a desire for all things being equal. It even enters into legality where they declare a person insane or sane. They don't remark on what, This is a missing scientific fact. So, in defining sanity or clearing, one should get an adequate definition of terms. On what opens the door to cure. So, one should deal with subjects, not particularly

conditions, in understanding clearing, There are no similarities in insanity, it is practically unclassifiable. A drunkard is not drinking except to keep drinking. What you need to know about a drunkard is that it is a total "how-to-get-through" life for him.

A person gets a regained awareness (cognition), then memories return in the area. People get cognition's in areas of aberration. When going down an uncleared area, in other words, proceeding on a rundown on an uncleared area, where there are occlusions, people have cognition's. You don't have to prospect for what is normal in the individual, what you are prospecting for is nuttiness, and you need it worded right.

You can clear a person on a subject. So, what does clear mean? It means on any given subject, he is not nuts anymore A cleared person has a cleared ability to think. The impermanence of clear is nonsense. Once it is cleared up, it is cleared up educating in an area that is unclear leads to pre-understanding, but not actual understanding, so, clearing doesn't happen. Once cleared a person doesn't have a prayer of getting irrational on that subject again. How clear can a person get is not just Dianetic Clear, or the grades, or the OT levels. A person can be cleared up to the state of operating thetan where one is total causation. Clearing is very closely related to finite existence and also the ability to survive. Erasing a reactive mind is a prerequisite to clearing. The assumption of existence going forward is a part of clearing. One talks about living, thinking, the mind, day to day.

Becoming an operating thetan does not necessarily fix up a person. Becoming an operating thetan is a total resumption of beingness and total causation and does not necessarily take place in a physical universe in finite time.

So, clearing is an assist within limits to finite existence. Man does not leap from total aberration to total divinity with a prayer book. It must be walked and it is a long road.

GPMs are the reason a person has a time track and the question must arise, what is man doing on a time track? It appears that an individual out of causation and knowingness has caused a past to exist for himself and not erased it. In that the GPMs are timeless, they didn't happen to an individual. All implants have happened in the universe, Time comes from whatever you are dating your clearing in. The core of the reactive mind is a recreation of the individual, and there is a long and arduous road in getting a person up to taking that down.

He will have to come up to some degree of the awareness that he had when he adopted it. A cleared person is less worried about what the universe is doing to him and he is more cause over what he is doing to the universe. One must rise above the self-progress idea from the road to Clear in a finite sense to the road to OT in an infinite sense.

The road to Clear and clearing aids in finite goals and operating thetan is something one processes towards and attains. It is not as observable.

There are two roads: processing within limited time and experience looking for deletions and clearing up the individual, and then there is another road above time of operating thetan. Locks on GPMs are not traumatic experiences. In clearing, you are taking off corny, MESTy and materialistic things. You find something you can clear and clear it. You can't clear something which is already cleared. You can't clear something which can't be cleared on time or in time. Aberration may simply be the advertising of another aberration and auditors shouldn't try to make sense out of nuttiness.

You see a misunderstood word leads to a confusion, which can lead to a problem, which can lead to an overt, and after that a person will pull in overts and have withholds in the future. They could start out on the subject of husbands, but end up aberrated on the subject of homes. The closer the association is between two subject areas, the more difficult your job is in clearing. This is not necessarily dramatic or interesting but you can find the cause of it. Suffice it to say, clearing is permanent.

There is a very rare quantity of people in society that have anti-social personalities, they are called suppressive people. They won't make any case gain in auditing. Their tone arms won't move. They speak only in generalities. These people are simply extremely PTS, in other words, they are roller-coasting off being connected to another suppressive person. If your pc or someone is connected to a suppressive person, they will have a tendency to lose case gain and go up and down and also to cause trouble. So, a person who causes trouble and roller-coasters is called a Potential Trouble Source

(PTS). A PTS person is very active and a suppressive person is very covert, has a Mona Lisa smile. This probably embroils and ties up a lot of people in society. A suppressive person sees everyone as an enemy attacking them and they don't see the physical universe as it is. They are dealing with their dub-in of the physical universe A suppressive person is surrounded by entities and identities other than what you or I see. A suppressive person is stuck on the time track and is totally back there in another time and space.

The attributes of one are that they speak in generalities; they deal in bad news; they don't relay communications accurately; they alter-is communications; they are not responsive to treatment of any type; they refuse auditing; they cannot confront their own minds (they go into fits over it); they are terrified at the idea of looking at a mind; their friends will have low productivity (be somewhat crippled and have bad luck); they will claim to have high ethics and use an ethics point of views; they may or may not be intelligent (that has nothing to do with it); they will habitually select the wrong targets; they will not complete cycles of action (because they have time and space collapsed up); there is no faint sense of responsibility although they willingly confess to all kinds of crazy crimes; they will uniformly support destructive groups; they destroy decent groups; they will approve of bad actions and inhibit constructive actions; they will consider help to be bad and harm to be good; they will have a bad sense of property; they will consider ownership to be a pretension and that no one really owns anything; most of them will generally give long speeches on rights; they have a tremendous feeling of importance and dominance quite often; they will assert their own self importance's and they will discuss overts and withholds, but they won't get off any tone arm action.

The idea of actually helping ones fellow man, you see, being a fundamental, driving idea behind Scientology as a subject, has probably caused the majority of, if not the entirety of, these anti-social personalities to flock to the religion and basically shut it down.

They have changed the church around to where anyone that tries to help any people is destroyed by the church and any person that assists in the enslavement of other individuals is welcomed and is generally employed by the church. So, the possibility of the Scientology church or religion ever working out became somewhat non-existent about 10 years ago, and completely non-existent 4 to 5 years ago. By then the executive ranks of the church became completely filled with suppressive people. Hubbard disassociated himself from the church then. He knows it is a runaway bad dream.

This isn't my opinion in the matter, this is a matter of public record and fact. Because of this, anyone who is interested in Scientology, helping their fellow man, or truth had better stay well clear of any church bearing the name of Scientology because they will generally use any amount of wealth or legal action necessary and break any laws necessary to shut down your operation or what you are doing including breathing.

So, I wanted to cover this Grade IV area of Ser Facs initially very thoroughly because if you understand it, you can understand the technology of Scientology. Within it are the answers to why people are doing what they are doing, why the country is going the way it is, why L. Ron Hubbard himself was never able to complete his research, and why the church of Scientology is unable to successfully produce good products on a uniform basis.

The Ser Fac technology is little to rarely understood within or without Scientology and it is the primary aberration that is going on with people at a core level.

In dealing with people in life or in dealing with ones own case, if you want to grow and get it handled or in auditing another person, you should have this data down cold. There is a lot of auditing that goes on in a folder prior to running off someone's Ser Facs and we are going to taking that up, but it is nice to know where you are going, what you are eventually going to be handling, and what is driving the person up the wall, The main reason that people can't see, perceive or go into communication with the environment, or act in a realistic fashion and win and do well in life amidst a relatively simple, social situation and a relatively simple, economic situation is that they are working off ridiculous computations and have engaged upon the fruitless activity of using a stable datum as a substitute for themselves in living or working or whatever.

Followers of the Scientology movement, people within the church, are obviously extreme examples because they use the technology of Scientology as a substitute for inspecting what is actually there to look at. When asked before 150 people how come I could get an ashtray to stand up and no one else could at St Hill Manor, I simply explained that I could confront and get in communication with something other than myself, whereas everyone else at St. Hill Manor

(and everyone else I had met in the Scientology movement) chose to confront with the technology. In other words, they were using a datum and data as a substitute for themselves. They were unwilling to directly look at anything. So, not only within the church, but within the founder of the church, and within any person that is aberrated (producing non-optimum, bad results or not producing many results at all),- you have a Ser Fac at the core of what is driving the individual up the wall, and it is what he is substituting for himself, and it will eventually kill and bury everyone involved if it remains unhandled. Life continues around these people, although they are completely unaware of it, and eventually life, the world, events and changes absorb these people as fodder.

So, your Ser Fac case is long gone, as far as undigging himself out of his mess alone, and that is a third of mankind The only way it can be undug and straightened out to where they can get back on a positive course is to get their Ser Facs run off by someone who understands them.

I have outlined here the rough essentials of what you would need to know in understanding what Ser Facs are, what the core of a bank actually is, and what you are dealing with, with other people.

What I would like to do now is to take up the overall Bridge itself and go over the types of processes which are run at each level on a rather simple basis. Ironically, this whole thing is quite simple; no one ever suspected it. Things are not as complicated as they may seem. Yet, there are some things that have some degree of complexity. Living in this universe with other people is essentially, a Swiss-watch type of activity One has to be precise and exact and knowing in what one is doing. Likewise, in working with a human mind, you have to know what is going on with the human mind and that is also a Swiss-watch activity, but when you are repairing a Swiss watch, although there are a number of factors which you have to be exact and precise with, it is still simple.

Complexity itself implies an inability to know it all, a vast sea of quantities of data, the possibility of non-comprehension, (additions to) and a tremendous number of decision alternatives. The decisional options which one has in applying judgement, in dealing with life, or dealing with auditing are fortunately nested. That is an IBM term for a number of decisions being very close together. Because of the fact that they are nested, you are fortunate.

There are fundamentally two types of cases: 1) those that are going to require XDN early, and 2) those which don't have a whole lot of evil mocked up, aren't emanating a lot of evil, and aren't really involved in the subject of evil. Those two types of cases allow one to make a decision relatively early in a bridge of which way you are going to progress, in other words, which sequence you will be running the various Scientology processes.

On someone who is extremely crazy, you would run XDN (Expanded Dianetics) immediately. On someone who gives off a lot of evil early in their Life Repair and their Dianetics, then you would do XDN after that before you proceed onto their Expanded Grades. So, that is one type of case. The other type of case you would be dealing with, you can save the XDN towards the end of the Bridge and do it after OT VII.

Since Scientology has been sort of a research line development of a number of technologies, the only theoretical basis you could conclude that would answer a lot of things is that L. Ron Hubbard has developed a whole lot of technologies which are relatively distinct and different and applied in different types of cases, societies and people. He has lumped all these together under a general category of Scientology. People come into Scientology for one of five reasons, and that is their level of case depth and you should establish this with your pc prior to doing any work because it is going to determine how deep the processes are going to run. It is nice to know where you are both going to go in the auditing, The lightest level of address is people want their ruins handled. This type of person that comes in for processing will always pay the light bills in the churches, they have one thing that they want solved and you can run that off very quickly in 12 - 25 hours. Normally, it is nothing more than a symptom and doing that kind of work is probably unethical because if they are taking a particular drug or something to get away from the marriage, working on the drug is going to be a waste of time and money and is a relatively worthless activity. You would be better off to run off the marriage, problems on the marriage, then they will have no need to take the drug. So, you have this first level of address and there is plenty of that that goes to the churches. Any person that is that superficial, I think it would be wise to avoid them, and not even be connected to someone that shallow.

The second level of address is someone wants to be a better person, in other words, they are up to demand for

improvement. They want a number of things handled. I really wouldn't advise even connecting up with these people and working with them to any great degree.

The third level, and I've only done one person that was actually this - light, is someone who wants to be a better human being, a completely well, happy, human being. It is a very thin level of address. Churches are flooded with this particular depth level of individual. These people you can get in Dianetics and the rest of the Bridge and they will go off to play human (body) games. I don't recommend connecting up or being in communication with anyone of this level of depravity.

The most common type of self-motivated-achiever individual that you will encounter will be your fourth level of address. That is where someone comes in the door and they want to make some progress towards the state of operating thetan this life time, in other words, they want to make some significant progress towards being a free being. That is the majority of the people alive that have any understanding of the words that they are reading, what this society is about, or the nature of man. Anyone who has a minimal comprehension level beyond the 4th or 5th grade would be inclined in this particular direction because all society is on that particular gradient. They climb into bed with each other, they take drugs, they buy new cars, they speculate in real estate, they travel. Probably 95% of most human activity is some mild effort form of trying to exteriorize and get some freedom from the body and freedom from ones thoughts and experience some real joy. So, these are phenomena, whether it is walking on a beach, listening to beautiful music, being involved with art or aesthetics, where a person is trying to get some taste of a spiritual existence. So, the majority of people who will come your way, that you should accept, work with and can produce magnificent gain on comes in this fourth level of category.

What is extremely rare, and you may encounter between l, 2, or 3 individuals in a lifetime, that comes in at the fifth level of address on this particular subject of truth, and that would be to attain full OT in one lifetime. There are between 6 and 8 people which have attained this particular state. I was involved with three of them and this type of folder runs extremely different. Since it is a minority of what has occurred, is occurring and will occur I won't be addressing it much here.

So, in summary, there are five levels of depth and address of the reality level of the application of Scientology technology and truth. These five levels of address you should be completely aware of and clear up with a person prior to doing any work with them. If you get this fourth category or the fifth category, you should take the work in. If you get anyone of the lower three categories, you're dealing with an extremely rough, aberrated individual and you will have to be a very good auditor to do much with them. It is actually a waste of your time to work with such people. They are probably at your door to slow you down.

L. Ron Hubbard developed a whole lot of technologies, probably for export to other societies at a future date at other extra-terrestrial locations, under the rationalisation that this is a prison planet and therefore he has a right to experiment with the prisoners. There is no evidence that he ever had much legitimate intention to actually help people here because a person's true thoughts are always reflected in their actions. His actions are not reflective of help; they are reflective of putting data in the environment and doing research and publishing about 15% of the research. The majority of highly-trained people understand this (there are dozens and dozens of them) as what he has, is and will be doing and that it is a pretty high stakes game. Although they can understand it, they certainly don't appreciate it.

Being alone in my interest of applying this data towards this particular level of society, I have found that you can use the majority of each of his separate technologies in a blend, gradient, stair-step fashion, use the rundowns and parts that correspond with what is going on with the pc; and actually help people here on planet Earth which is an idea that I don't think has ever crossed his particular mind, although he writes a lot of flowery, emotional material on it.

The various products of the six different technologies, I'd like to go over here.

There is Life Repair. You do this on people, if I can be quite frank, who are victims actually, and do this so that a person is no longer the effect of this lifetime, and they can be themselves, actually be a thetan and a person and are no longer a composite of this lifetime's experiences. It is done by PrepChecking the rough times they have had this lifetime. So, if someone walks in looking victimy and that they are the result of a lot of stress this lifetime, you give them a Life Repair.

There is another completely distinct technology and that is where someone walks in and they are robotic and mechanical, in other words, they are over restimulated. What you would do in this instance is give them a Case Cracker Rundown. This is a person who wants personal ruins and their continuous and perpetual upsets handled to where they can actually get better and stay better for all time . On this you do an Expanded 53 Form, XGF (Expanded Green Form), Dianetics Track Repair Form, 3 S & Ds and a PTS Rundown. This eradicates over-restimulation to where you actually have a thetan there to audit.

If someone walks in and they are a bit freaky, in other words, they are a drug case, you give them a Drug Rundown. There is no evidence of any being done correctly in the churches. A Drug Rundown is a separate activity. It handles and frees one from a collapse of imaginary, past and present track whereby a person doesn't feel there and flowing in present time (PT). By doing a Drug Rundown, you eliminate a person's chronic emotions, fixed points of view and their having the same feelings over and over.

So, for instance, if a victim walks in, you give him a Life Repair. If a mechanical, wound-up robot walks in, can't make gains in life, you give them a Case Cracker Rundown. If a freak walks in and he's got fixed, same feelings that occur over and over and he doesn't really feel there and he is not flowing, and he has a chronic emotional state, you give him a Drug Rundown. After these actions are done, you can do Dianetics and produce a well, happy, human being.

So, for touchy people, give them Dianetics. For freaks, give them a Drug Rundown; mechanical people, a Case Cracker Rundown, and victims, a Life Repair.

The fifth type of technology and appropriate case that walks in, is people who are nuts, in other words, someone who is just plain crazy. You give them XDN (Expanded Dianetics). This is where you find and run off their evil purposes (Ev Purps). By delivering XDN, you produce a person who is well, sane, has no evil, whole, at last free from restraining themselves, and can operate comfortably at their own capability level.

The sixth type of case that comes in is someone who is stupid. If someone is unaware, unable and dumb, what they need is Scientology grades, the Clearing Course (CC), and the OT levels. On these actions a person regains ability, can have ability, regains ability and can have awareness to where they can be cause over the 800 fixed aspects of existence and relationships.

If someone wants most of the gains or abilities in all six of these areas, you simply run them in the proper order. If a person wants all of it, it must be run in a particular order and tailored to the preclear.

There are essentially six different technologies here. They are sloppily considered to be one large thing called Scientology technology. If you mix these or mix the rules of doing any of them together, you are in for a hell of a hard time in working with people. Some them do take priority over others and it is nice to know when to shift out of one particular area into another.

The way to do a Life Repair is if someone comes in complaining about their wife, husband, brother, sister, boss or whatever, and that is basically all you are hearing about, you can use that as the subject and PrepCheck it off. A PrepCheck is a list of questions that you ask over and over until it goes clean and the pc figured something out. For instance, if the subject is brother, you ask "On the subject of your brother has anything been suppressed?". You ask this over and over until the question goes clean. By clean it means that there is no read left on the needle and you run it until you get an end phenomena (EP).

An EP is a floating needle (FN) which is a free needle just moving bsck and forth smoothly, very good indicators (VGIs), in other words, a pc is smiling, and at least one or more cognition's, regained awarenesses.

If you have all these three things happen, then you know the question is clean. You can then proceed to the next question. If a pc gets quite upset, in other words, an ARC break starts to surface while you are doing this questioning, you can go ahead and clear up the ARC break. Of course, the way you would do this is you would assess on the E-meter:

"Is it a break in Affinity, Reality, Communication, Understanding?"

Which ever one reads, you would give them the indication, "I'd like to indicate it was a break in Understanding.". Let them look at that and say two or three words (at the most a sentence), then find out what type of Understanding broke off: Find out if "Spiritual" or "Human".

"Was it a break in (_____) Understanding?"

Spiritual	Human
Unknown	False
Curious	Denied
Desired	Absurd
Enforced	Rationalized
Inhibited	Offensive
No	Horrible
Refused	Compressed
	Conjured
	Recriminatory

Say "Curious" was the one which read, then you would say to your pc :

"I'd like to indicate curious understanding was going on and that broke off."

Your pc will then add it up and hopefully the ARC break will resolve. In the unlikely event that it doesn't resolve, you would take it earlier similar (E/S), in other words, find an E/S ARC break and do the assessment and find out what it was as I have just described and clean the ARC break up.

In the highly unlikely event that you hit a major life secondary or engram, such as being born or losing a loved one and the ARC indication won't clean it up and the person wants to run it and has visio, then you can go ahead and run it at this time.

So, either by them answering it over and over or by encountering an ARC break, you get an EP and get the question clean.

The third thing that can happen is that they will say that they don't have any more answers and then you should say, "I'll help you with it.", then ask the question again noticing the read at the end of the question. Say it is a fall that moves an inch or so, then every time the fall would reappear on the E-meter, you would say "That", 'That", "That" and they will say "Oh, yeah", in other words, they would respond. You have steered them to the exact thought. After they have given you the exact thing, you would return to asking them the same question, not consulting the meter. Then you would either go back to the meter as many times as possible until the whole thing went to a normal EP with a F/N, VGIs and cognition's, or an ARC Break repair EP

So, after your first line is clean, you go to the next line. The next line is "On the subject of your brother, is there anything that you have been careful of ?"

So, that is the pattern on doing a PrepCheck. There are a total of 18 different buttons. You need to run as many buttons as necessary to where the whole subject is all cleaned up for the pc. You don't basically ask for that, you let them tell you that.

The 18 buttons used on a PrepCheck are:

1. Suppressed
2. Careful of
3. Didn't reveal
4. Not-ised
7. Protested
8. Anxious about
9. Decided
10. Withdrawn from
13 . Stated
14. Helped
15. Altered
16. Revealed

5. Suggested	11 . Reached	17. Asserted
6. Mistake been made	12. Ignored	18. Agreed with

Normally you won't have to go beyond the ninth button. They normally get it all figured out before the ninth button or on the ninth button which is "decided".

If your pc is not ranting and raving about one particular thing, or terminal as they come in, then you would proceed with a normal Life Repair. If they do come in ranting and raving about a terminal, then you should PrepCheck that first. After that is PrepChecked off, then you would proceed with a normal Life Repair. In a normal Life Repair, you straighten out the wording, but what you need to do is ask the pc,

"In this lifetime, when have you had a rough time?"

Get them to list them off. They can either start at the beginning of the lifetime or start in PT working backwards So, they need to list off when they had rough times, don't ask for dates, just let them list them all off. When they are through with the list, the needle will float and what you do is take the largest read, marking the reads as they are listing each one off, and find out when it was and set up your PrepCheck question.

For instance, if the largest read was "going to high school", you would ask "When was that?". They say "1955 through 1958". Then, your question would be "On the 1955 through 1958 period, has anything been suppressed?". In other words, you are going to PrepCheck this largest reading area. You PrepCheck it until the whole area is cleaned off, then you take the next largest read to where you finish all the reads off and all the rough times of the lifetime have been PrepChecked off. This normally repairs a life to where they don't have attention on it and it clears all the huge ARC breaks off also. So, that is what a Life Repair is.

Coming in raw off the street, prior to giving a person a Life Repair, you should word clear Scientology, Dianetics, auditing, preclear, auditing comm. cycle, the Dianetic axioms and the Scientology axioms that are normally covered under a CS-1, then get right on the Life Repair.

If they have had a lot of auditing before, you need to do what is known as a "CS-60". You are basically going to give them a "D of P" interview. Ask them how they feel about interiorization, if they have any chronic somatics, if they have any unflat engrams, if they have any out lists, and if they have roller coastered. The order in which you will be handling that type of pc is fixing their interiorization first, their out lists second, their out ruds third, their chronic somatics fourth, their unflat engrams fifth (you may invert the fourth and fifth, check for which reads the largest), and their PTS-ness last. You do this prior to calling a 53 Form on a person who has been audited before. Always get known aberration out of the way before you assess for unknown aberration.

Calling a list and asking a person are two entirely different things. I couldn't stress that enough. This is a tremendous error made in L. Ron Hubbard's research. By calling a list, you many times miss what you could simply get by asking the pc. There are really two types of things which can be wrong with someone and that's something that they are completely unaware of which will be picked up by call a list and, then there are things which a pc is already aware of. By not asking and just calling a list, you are only going to get things that he is unaware of and all the things which he is aware of, he is not going to mention. It makes no logical sense, it is completely unscientific and wrong to exclude the pc from his own auditing and his own road to truth. That mistake is prevalent and is the suggested way of doing things by L. Ron Hubbard and the churches.

So, these are the two different ways to start out a Bridge. You can take them straight to a Life Repair using PrepChecks or you can give them a D of P interview to correct outnesses that they know of, are aware of and then follow that by using an Expanded 53 Form. If drugs were to read very heavy on the 53 Form, you would have to go immediately to the Drug Rundown. If they weren't to read heavy, you would simply get your drug list there and do your rehabs and continue with your Case Cracker if the person is more over restimulated than they are a druggy.

So, this covers the absolute bottom of a Bridge of what you will be handling as someone comes in. If in starting a Life Repair, D of P interview, or the 53 Form, it becomes self evident to you that the pc is going to run Introspection Rundown type material, in other words, psychotic breaks, you should shift them over and give them an Introspection

Rundown. If it is evident that that is what is driving them mad, psychotic breaks, they are up to running those, and both of you are aware that they are crazy, then you might as well go right to the Introspection Rundown.

So, you have four possible starts:

1) normal person, normal condition, hasn't had auditing - give them a Life Repair, or a normal person, has had auditing, has no complaints, doing fine - do a Life Repair (This is your most standard type of pc.)
2) someone who has had auditing, has some case troubles, is aware of some things wrong - do a D of P interview, fix those things, and follow with a Expanded 53 Form,
3) where you do a 53 Form or Life Repair and it becomes terribly evident that the person is a druggy - proceed right onto the Drug Rundown,
4) regardless of how you started out, it becomes obvious to both of you that they are being overwhelmed with psychotic breaks and heavily introspecting - do an Introspection Rundown.

These four ways to start out is simply corresponding with what is going on with the pc. You should deliver the rundowns which are appropriate, or approximate whatever the overwhelming charges are that are surfacing on the individual. In other words, a ball of string only comes apart one way and that is the way it is rolled up. Hubbard was never aware of this, it never even occurred to him. In fact, he has held that the human mind can resolve the problems of the human mind and he differs very greatly with my definition of the human mind as being a million locks which can be undone only in the right order and if you undo any of the locks in the wrong order, the mind will condense further down and tighten on the individual.

So, that is how a PrepCheck gets done, that is how a Bridge gets started, those are the things you should clear up in starting a Bridge on someone fresh.

What I would like to proceed to next is how you handle a Case Cracker Rundown. You call the Expanded 53 Form and follow the directions on the form. You are going to have to depart from this rundown, as I have said, if they are a heavy druggy, if not, you get the form finished. Then, you do an XGF (Expanded Green Form). Then, call the LX lists, assuming "out-of-valence" reads they are called three times. Anything which reads three times won't key out, it's overwhelming charge. You run that and follow the instructions on the form. Then, you do a Dianetic Track Repair. Then you do the PTS Rundown on the three terminals which you got off the S & Ds which you did on the XGF.

Your 53 Form takes the past and present out tech off the case. The LX's bring the case into valence. The Dianetic Track Repair Rundown cleans up the unflat engrams on the track to where they can see their track and track blows clean. The three S & Ds lift the PTSness off the case and the PTS Rundown resolves the subject of PTSness for the preclear for eternity.

These five things handled on a being prevent them from ever being over restimulated. So, after that is done, a person, if they ever come in over restimulated, the next thing you would do is, since it is a major portion of the Bridge, is make sure every thing on it is flat at that point. If they have been previously audited, you might have to flatten their Power, OT III or whatever previous auditing they have had at this point. After the over restimulation is out of the way, you have a clear view of actually what happened. They will have a clear view for the first time also. Then, you proceed with your Life Repair. So, that is what a Case Cracker Rundown is. If is done on people who are over restimulated. It is actually the civilised way to start anyone on a Bridge for auditing. After your Case Cracker is done, you put in your Life Repair, then you can move onto the Drug Rundown.

The Drug Rundown is probably the most commercial, viable and practical thing within an auditor's whole bag of tricks. It is needed intensely by society. It is one of the few things that are demonstrably provable and it will pay for itself in 3 - 4 years. This is really not complicated at all. Say a guy does a Drug Rundown and it cost him $5,000 - $10,000 and he drinks $3,000 in booze a year. You get him off his booze and he has recovered his money within three years plus he is not going to drink himself to death. In fact, it is so financially viable, I have been approached by the people at all levels of government who feel that since this is so financially viable and provable (there have been over a dozen people that have been permanently cured of alcoholism and drug addiction) let's get these things done on people. I have not responded in any co-operative manner being the suspicious and perceptive fellow I am.

To do a Drug Rundown correctly, you have to understand technically what you are dealing with and what you are doing. So, we are going to take a real thorough look at this thing because it is probably the most unbelievable experience around for anyone that receives one or gives one to another. There is no way to describe what it is to audit out these things that have driven a person to drink, take aspirins or whatever their particular drug may be.

The first thing you need to do in doing a Drug Rundown is to get a full list of the drugs that they have taken. It is nice to separate these out into categories. Get a full list on each of the following four categories to where they F/N. You will get a F/N showing it is a complete list on each of them and if it doesn't F/N simply say, -I'd like to extend the list and keep them listing until you get it all.

1) all the street drugs they have taken,
2) all the medicines
3) all the alcohol's
4) combinations of drugs they have taken, like when they had a cigarette and an aspirin and a drink.

After you have a complete list of each category, then double back and get the dates they took these, what period of time they took them, in other words, 1953 through 1956 on the vodka, and get them all dated Then, you come back through the lists a third time and what you are going to do is rehabilitate what happened when they took these things.

This gets a little technical at this point. You clear the word release out of the dictionary with them, and the Scientology word "release". What you want to do is rehabilitate how many times they went "release", both definitions, on the drug. For instance, they take aspirin, you ask "On aspirin, how many times did you go release?", in other words, get some relief from something. They tell you, give an instant answer, of 355 times. If the needle floats, you say "I'd like to indicate that it was 355 times." So, you get the right number from them, even if you have to search around for it. The reason you are doing this is to cure them from overrun phenomena. They accomplished something and whether good or bad, it should be acknowledged, otherwise, they may just continue doing it because they are stuck in it. You do this on each of the street drugs, the medicines, the alcohol's and the combinations. If they occasionally say that there was no relief or release, don't fight them on the subject, let it be that way. So, now you have these drugs "rehabbed".

The next thing you do is the TRs with the individual to where they understand them, TR 0 - 4 and TR 6 - 9. Then, you do the CCHs 1 - 7, in other words, you are auditing them on these. Then, you audit them on Opening Procedure by Duplication. Then, you run them on Self-Analysis recall processes (see Appendix). Then, you do a Dianetic CS-1. Then, you do a pc Assessment Form.

Next you run 4-way recalls on giving drugs as follows:

"Recall another giving you drugs." to EP
"Recall giving drugs to another." to EP
"Recall another giving drugs to others." to EP
"Recall giving drugs to yourself." to EP

Then, you run 4-way secondaries, making sure each of these things read (you don't run things which don't read). If they don't read, word clear them, they are probably going to then.

1st Flow: "Locate an incident containing loss or emotion of another giving you drugs." R3R to EP (R3R will be defined later.)
2nd Flow:"Locate an incident containing loss or emotion of you giving drugs to another." R3R to EP
3rd Flow: "Locate an incident containing loss or emotion of another giving drugs to others". R3R to EP
4th Flow: "Locate an incident containing loss or emotion of you giving drugs to yourself." R3R to EP

Then, you run four flows of engrams on giving drugs:

1st Flow: "Locate an incident containing pain and unconsciousness of another giving you drugs." R3R to EP
2nd Flow:"Locate an incident containing pain and unconsciousness of you giving drugs to another." R3R to

EP

3rd Flow: "Locate an incident containing pain and unconsciousness of another giving drugs to another or others." R3R to EP

4th Flow: "Locate an incident containing pain and unconsciousness of you giving drugs to yourself." R3R to EP

Next you run off the somatic chains that are connected with taking drugs. The way you do that is you take your biggest reading drug or combination off the drug list and check it for a read, and I'm sure it will read. Then, you assess for types of chains which are connected with taking the drug. You must clear the word "are" because you are going to asking the guy "Are there any pains connected with taking cigarettes?, not <u>were</u> , but <u>are</u>. You don't want this thing to go on forever.

So, let's say the first drug you are working on is cigarettes. The questions you ask, marking the reads as you go, while you are just checking them on the meter are:

"Are there any	pains	connected with taking cigarettes?"
"	sensations	"
"	feelings	"
"	emotions	"
"	attitudes	"
"	mis-emotions	"
"	unconsciousnesses	"
"	sorenesses	"
"	compulsions	"
"	fears	"
"	aches	"
"	tirednesses	"
"	pressures	"
"	discomforts	"
"	dislikes	"
"	numbnesses	"

You check for these types of somatic chains on any drug or Dianetic item. This action of calling these questions off is called a preassessment.

You then take those which read and get the pc to list out what he has got. Let's say you had four reads, attitudes was your largest read, emotions was the next largest, pains was the next and your fourth largest was dislikes, The way you do this with attitudes as your largest read is, you ask, "What attitudes are connected with taking cigarettes?". The pc says "Lousy attitudes, and that's all" and there is no FN; what you do here is extend the list by saying "I'd like to extend the list, there seems to be something else here." Get him to list them out until the list FNs and they are all gone. They actually key-out by listing them.

Attitudes are grossly misunderstood not only within Scientology, but also the dictionary and throughout society. An attitude is a substitute for an emotion, in other words, after a person is tired of feeling an emotion, they don't want to feel the emotion anymore, they will adopt a fixed point of view, a frame of reference, and that is what an attitude is. In fact, in running a case off, there may be only fifty things wrong with an individual, but you are dealing with a different level of address because you are PrepChecking it off, keying it out with a Life Repair. On a Drug Rundown, you run off a "lousy attitude" and somewhere along the line you are going to have to run off a "lousy emotion". So, then at a deeper level of case (running a case off is just like peeling an onion), you will be running off the intention "to feel lousy" under XDN, and then you will take off their mental machinery which keeps them lousy and their subscription to a lousy existence on Grade 0, I, II, III and IV. It will be a lock on the Ser Fac. So, you have five levels of address of the same commodity called "lousy".

So, you get them to list all their attitudes connected with cigarettes and the needle floats. (Hubbard says you run them

out at this time; I disagree because it doesn't work well at all.) What you should do as your next step is to take the next largest read and have them list all the emotions connected with cigarettes. Don't do any running, you want to get them all listed out to where the drug will key-out. So, you ask them "What emotions are connected with taking cigarettes?" They list those out down to a FN. Then, you ask, "What pains are connected with taking cigarettes?" and you list those out. When you get down to dislike, you should clear it before you ask the question. Dislikes or any somatic can be printed two ways: 1) there is either an adjective before the dislike, in other words, an example would be "a horrendous dislike", or 2) it can be followed with a prepositional phrase and that is probably the most exciting way it lists, for instance, "a dislike of people". So, you would ask them "What dislikes do you have connected with taking cigarettes?" and they might say "Oh, a dislike of people, dislike of fresh air, dislike or living a long lifetime, dislike of health." and then their needle floats.

Now you have all four types of reading somatics completely listed out (and as they listed each one of them out you are marking the reads). You now have a complete list of every thing that is connected with taking this drug.

You run now off the largest reads first and smaller reads in descending order of reads. That is the order to run these things off. Example: on the four lists of somatics, if you had a large read, an LFBD, on a "lousy attitude" and you had an LFBD on a "dislike of people", you would run those two in that order before you would take up any smaller reads, such as a long fall (LF) on an emotion.

You run all of them off. Those that didn't read, any emotions or attitudes that are listed, any of these somatics that are listed that don't read, you simply check on them You can go ahead and call them after you have run off all the reading items. If they don't read, you can check, for instance, there is an unreading emotion, "a silly emotion", You can check "On a silly emotion has anything been suppressed? Has anything been invalidated?". If there is no read on either, then you leave it. If there is a read on either of the buttons, then you go ahead and run off that somatic.

Now that you have run off all the somatics that are connected with the first, large drug, you then check the drug, it shouldn't have a read on it and to make doubly sure that you have gotten it all, you just take the drug, which was cigarettes as an example, and say, "On cigarettes has anything been suppressed?" If there is no read, you mark X. "On cigarettes has anything been invalidated?" If there is no read, you mark X.

You then take up the second largest reading drug on your list and keep up this sort of activity and this technique and erasing them off until either you have run all the somatics, or the person reaches an incident where it is obvious to them and you that their imaginary track, their past track and their present track collapsed. In other words, he will be running a past track engram where he decided it was best to live in a delusionary world because he just killed his wife or something. If something like this happens, go ahead and let them have their win, and let the session end off. If they proclaim that they have never felt like this before and they have slid forward to PT and so forth, you can wait a day and then check it.



If it looks like the Drug Rundown is complete without you having to run off all the drugs, what you need to do is D of P interview and check for the five EPs of the Drug Rundown which are:

1) the person has come to present time,
2) their imaginary, past and present tracks have split apart,
3) they have cognited on what, other than present, past time and space they have been located in (you are not just running off pictures of the past, you are actually recovering them from another time and space),
4) they have found their own personal why for why they have been taking drugs,
5) all their chronic somatics and hidden things which have caused them to reach for the drugs as a solution have been discovered and eradicated.

In other words, they no longer have chronic somatics that the drugs are a solution to. This fifth EP would also include no more desire to take the drugs. If they say yes to all this on the meter, then it's a done deal.

You should, before letting them attest that the rundown is complete, call the whole set of drugs on the drug list (putting in suppress and inval on the list, so you get to call the list three times). If there is no read, then have them locate the area on the time track prior to taking drugs, spotting that, and then, do a preassessment on that. If that is still dry, then you get an attestation, you have a completed Drug Rundown. So, you get them to sign that it is complete and write up their wins.

Now, if this doesn't happen somewhere along the line in the Drug Rundown and you get to run all the chronic somatics connected with each one of the drugs and each one of the combos, what you would then do is a Prior Assessment. A Prior Assessment is simply having them spot the time prior to taking drugs or alcohol and then do a preassessment on that. In other words, as of that period of time you do a preassessment and would treat that period of time as just one more drug That should produce the EP of the Drug Rundown.

After the Drug Rundown is over, if you have a whole lot of Ev Purps (evil purposes) that came off during it, you can then put in your XDN, This is done about a third of the time and I'll be covering it later.

What your normal next step is to do an Expanded ARC Straightwire Quad.

Before we proceed with the Straightwire, there are a couple of things I'd like to double back on and clear up. Before auditing anyone that is brand new, coming in the door, you should clear the words Scientology, Dianetics, auditing, case, process E-meter, auditor, Grade Chart, you should demonstrate the E-meter, you should define charge and demonstrate charge. What they should know basically is what truth is, that the axioms exist, explain the awareness scale, demonstrate an auditing comm. cycle, explain what a PrepCheck is, and you should clear Scientology axioms 1, 2, 3, 11, 30, 32, 38, and 51 and Dianetic Axioms 90 - 98, 123, and 180 - 187, I just wanted to get that cleared up as far as specifically what you do on a pc before them having their first session.

The next thing I want to double back on is to explain why a Drug Rundown is done. When a person is under drugs they are under threat because the body is threatened by the drugs. So, when threatened with the body unmocking, in other words, harm coming to the body, a thetan will mock up obsessively. If a person takes a drug, the body feels threatened and the pc reacts by mocking up some bank hard below his awareness level. Drugs, whether it is LSD, marijuana, alcohol, or whatever, produces a threat to the body, like any other poison. The threat is to the body and the thetan reacts by mocking up. He can either mock up an engram, secondary or some combination of fantasy and fact. In some cases, he will mock it up so hard that it will become more real and safer than PT. Thus, under threat, he goes out of PT. A person who needs a Drug Rundown, a person that has taken drugs in other words, have a time track that is not make up of wholly present time events. It is a composite of past track, imagination and present events. Thus, right before your eyes, the person is apparently in the same room as you are, doing the same things you are, but from his point of view, he is really only partially there and he is partially back in some past events, He seems to be there, but he isn't really fully tracking with PT. What is constant in this is that he is not running the same series of events as other people.

One other thing I might add is that there are other things which act like a drug and you can add them to the list and while your pc is doing the Drug Rundown, he may originate more drugs he wants to add to the list, so you just add

them to the list. Any activity which is obsessive, addictive, drives the person out of PT, turns on imagination, and a person feels is a drug for them should be listed. If it acts like a drug, it should be listed and run under the Drug Rundown, whether that item be sex, romance, love, driving automobiles fast, money, working, or whatever, There are a lot of workaholics in society and they can't live without it. In fact, within the first three years after a person retires, if they are age 60 or over, half of them die. They just can't live without work.

The other thing I wanted to clear up is I used a process name very quickly, R3R, in running out the chronic somatics and emotions and also under the giving and taking drug chains.

R3R is a process whereby an engram chain is run out. There have been many versions of it, many repair lists on it, and many styles of it published, cancelled, and then republished. It has been a point of discussion probably for over 30 years within Hubbard's writings. However, the proper way to erase an engram is as follows.

You simply use the R3R technique on all four flows and, of course, you check the flow for a read and if the flow reads then you run it. Your exact command, say we are using the "lousy attitude" as an example, on
1st flow, your first step of R3R is "Locate an incident of another causing you to have a lousy attitude." If it was
2nd flow, the command would be "Locate an incident of you causing another to have a lousy attitude." If it was
3rd flow, the exact command would be "Locate an incident of another causing others to have lousy attitudes." If it was
4th flow, also known as flow zero, in other words, self to self, the command would be "Locate an incident of you causing yourself to have a lousy attitude."

The phrase "to have" should always be in there because a case is nothing but a havingness and you are looking for a permanent havingness. Within the churches and within the writings of L. Ron Hubbard, the command would be "Locate an incident of you causing yourself a lousy attitude." From that, of course, you would get display bank instead of permanent bank. The majority of the reactive mind is display bank and is only temporarily restimulated and it is not worth auditing. The minority of the reactive mind is in permanent restimulation and completely overwhelms an individual and that is what you are interested in auditing. That is why you give the proper command.

So, that is the first step of R3R: "Locate an incident..."

After they have nodded or said that they have or there is evidence that they have done so, you would ask them, "When was it?" They would give you some time, when it was. Say they give you "1942". You acknowledge and you tell them to "Move to <u>that</u> incident", that is your third command. You don't say <u>the</u> , you say <u>that</u> . -Move to that incident. When they have indicated that they have, you say, "What is the duration of that incident?" They tell you "Well, 8 minutes." The date and the duration are filed under the file clerk (a mechanism in the mind) and the purposes of these steps are to assist in turning on visio. That was your fourth step, getting the duration. So, your fifth step is, you tell them "Move to the beginning of that incident." As you do that your needle will fall on the E- meter. Then, if their eyes are not already closed, you would say "Close your eyes, please" and after they have, you ask "What do you see?" They say, "A tank." You acknowledge it. So, then you give the seventh command of R3R, and you write them down on the worksheets this way as you are moving along , 1 , 2 , 3 , etc. ., "Move through that incident to a point 8 minutes later." In other words, at step seven you always put in whatever duration they gave you on step four. If they talk or originate anything while they are moving through you say, "Okay, continue", which would be your eighth step. If they are completely silent, wait until they look up and they have gone through to the end of it. Then, your ninth step is to ask "What happened?" On this ninth step they will run the lock of re experiencing it in this session, of course, but they will tell you what happened in the incident. For instance, they will say "A tank came to me, or towards me, and ran me down and I had a lousy attitude in it at the time and it stuck me, stuck the attitude on me and I died there." You would acknowledge that, then you would give the next step of R3R which is, we'll abbreviate it as, A/B, which is two commands at once, you would say "Move to the beginning of that incident, tell me when you are there." They would nod and indicate that they have. Then, you would write step C down, which would be "Move through to the end of that incident." They would, then you would give the step D which is "Tell me what happened." Then they would tell you what happened on that pass through the incident.

If the TA has gone severely up quite a bit, you can then ask "Is it erasing or going more solid?" You can write E/S on your worksheets and just circle the one which it is. If they say that it is erasing, you put them through the incident again

using the steps A, B, C, and D and have them keep going through the incident as long as it is erasing until it is erased, When it has erased you will have a FN, floating needle, VGIs (very good indicators), they will be grinning and smiling, cognition, then the chain itself will erase and you can verify that it is erased.

If the incident at any point starts to go more solid, you can ask "Is there an earlier incident of another causing you to have a lousy attitude?" If they say no, you can check"Does the one we are running have an earlier beginning?" These are the only commands you use in R3R, Steps 1 - 9, A, B, C and D. If you have some question as to whether it is erasing or going more solid, then you can ask. If there is no earlier incident, and it is going more solid, then you can ask for an earlier beginning. You go through the incident as many times as necessary to where the engram is erased, the incident is erased. The reason you are doing this is to get this stuck, chronic, fixed lousy attitude off the individual.

After the first flow is erased, you check the 2nd flow by asking "Is there an incident of you causing another to have a lousy attitude?" If it reads, you would run it. If it doesn't read, you ask "On that question has anything been suppressed?", "Has anything been invalidated?" If both those are clean, you don't run it. If there is a read on either, you would run the 2nd flow. Likewise, 3rd and 4th flows.

After all the flows are either run or verified, you then check the attitude itself, "A lousy attitude", "On that has anything been suppressed?" "Has anything been invalidated?" That being clean and the needle floating, you then ask the pc "Is that handled and erased for you?" That being verified it is a done deal.

That is R3R procedure, whether you are running attitudes, emotions, intentions or whatever.

There are a couple of things I want to say about Dianetics. There are volumes and volumes written by Hubbard on this, and it is more controversial and more confusing and more difficult than I'd care to discuss. Such remarks are made as "If the TA goes up automatically send the pc earlier", this is absolutely wrong. Your pc should be hatted, in other words, he should understand that you are looking for <u>the</u> basic incident on a chain. That is what should come up on the first incident that comes up. If a chain is heavily charged, you may have to go earlier a few times, but this is at the most, 30% of the time. The rest of the time they will be going directly to the basic incident. In most cases, (70% of the time) - they will be going directly to the basic incident. In fact, a third of the pc's never have to be sent earlier, They go right to the basic incident. With a very rough case, you will have to go earlier about 30% of the time, many times the TA is going up simply because they have not gotten all of the incident that they are going through, so, it is absolutely ludicrous to send someone earlier because their TA has gone up on a couple passes through an engram. Different parts of the engram will come off on each pass.

I wanted to clear that up. If you would simply keep it simple and if you have any doubts of whether it is erasing or going solid, ask. If it is going solid, ask for an earlier, If they say that there is no earlier, then ask for an earlier beginning. It is actually that simple.

You may have to take a lot of passes on a heavy engram, like dozens of times, and you may have to ask for earlier beginnings dozens of times, and different somatic strips may come off on each pass. It is basically that the overall engram is developing and you are getting all of the charge off.

R3R procedure is used in Dianetics, XDN, New Era Dianetics, and Drug Rundowns to erase incidents. Your pc should be hatted that locks are preceded by secondaries which are preceded by engrams. There is more case gain that is had by running secondaries than engrams. If your pc runs a big, heavy secondary, go ahead and let him have his win, but the next day go and get the underlying engram off.

In doing Dianetics, you are doing R3R; and in doing Scientology you are doing repetitive processes: you ask a question, get an answer, acknowledge it, and keep asking the question until all the change is run out of that particular process, and the person has come up to realising the truth on that particular subject matter, and that subject is handled for him forever.

Quad, meaning four flows, ARC Straightwire is done right after the Drug Rundown. So, we will go over how it is done and what is done in it.

Straightwire is a part of the 0-4 Expanded Grade processes which are about 800 processes which are repetitive processes. Within the church, people who do these are generally ridiculed "as grades being a terribly easy thing to do". I don't particularly agree with that opinion. I think that they require the most talent. But if you were to add all the processes together on ARC Straightwire and all your grades, you would have the 800 fixed rules and laws of life.

A person in very good shape has about 600 of these down cold and about 200 of them they aren't even aware that they exist anymore and a good half dozen they have completely backwards Most people are not in that good shape.

I'm just going to go over the processes explaining how you run them and what normally comes off, There is no point in my saying -to EP 800 times, I'll just list the processes:

1. Remember something.
2. Recall a time.
3. Recall a communication.
4. This is a four flow process:
   1st flow: "What would you like to confront?"
   2nd flow: "What would another like to confront?"
   3rd flow: "What would others like to confront?"
   4th flow: "What would you like to confront in yourself?"

You run each of those separately and individually, repetitively to EP. This now brings up the subject of whether you want to do these things the way they are published and printed by the churches or if you want to do them correctly.

The word "what" starts a listing question and about half of the processes in Scientology are listing type questions. So, what happens in running a process is you either get a list end phenomena or you get a process end phenomena. Either way you are leaving someone with something unflat. They will either have an unflat list or they will have an unflat process. You will get an FN, VGIs, cog, but they will be left with immense quantities of by-passed charge. It can actually be very cruel to run these things they way they are published. It is very difficult on a person. There are two alternatives. You can either run the process to both EPs, for instance, this first one, "What would you like to confront?". You could run that to the list EP. For example, say you are auditing some girl and she gets a big cog and it blows down and the needle floats, in other words, she gets her list item saying she would like to confront her bank and get her case handled. You could continue to run the process until you get the EP of the process. The EP of this particular process is that a person would normally get a cog on affinity itself.

They would realise that what they like to confront is what they end up confronting, and what they don't like to confront, they don't end up confronting, thus it is the sentimental whims that are determining what they face in life, so they are being run by emotions. That would be a normal, acceptable level EP. This process should be run to that type EP.

You could go through the folders of people who have been processed under this -What would you like to confront? and the majority of them are just going to come up with their list item and these people continue to walk around having their emotions controlling what they face.

Continuing the process beyond the list item is one solution. You could take every "what" process in Scientology to the two EPs since you are doing two things at once with them.

If any outsider were to come along and say that this is really not what is happening, people don't actually list off these, that person is crazy. that person belongs in a mental ward because the pcs do list off of them. You can take any folder that has had these 800 processes run and correct the 300 - 400 lists there or correct the 300 - 400 processes. They either have 300 - 400 underrun processes or they have 300 - 400 incomplete lists.

It is because of technical errors like this that 99% of the people involved with the Scientology movement want to be auditors, but they don't want to be pc's. The auditing has been such a traumatic incident for them that they are just going into a winning valence on it.

The second way you could resolve this particular issue is to ask a rational question and not use the word -what, and I find that a much more logical alternative instead of double processing areas and getting involved with listing and nulling phenomena.

So, the proper way to run the fourth process is:

Tell me something you would like to confront.
Tell me something another would like to confront.
Tell me something others would like to confront.
Tell me something you would like to confront in yourself.

Doubling back, this first process, "Remember something", if they come off with a nonsequitur EP, they don't get any cog on memory itself, it is up to your adjudication whether you want to leave it at that. I would take the process to where they get a cog on memory.

On "Recall a time", the normal EP for that is they would pop right out of an incident.

On "Recall a communication", they would pop out of another incident. You should get sequitur cogs on these four "Like to confront" processes.

4A.	Recall exhaustion.
5.	Tell me a part of your life you would be willing to re experience. (This is run alternately with) Tell me a part of the future you would be willing to experience.

You run the first command, get an answer, acknowledge it, then run the second command, get an answer, and acknowledge, back and forth. So, it is run alternately to the EP which is FN, VGIs and cog, and the subject is handled for all time. They have it down cold. They are analytical on it. If you just use FN, VGIs, cog, as an EP, you are going to a shallow run and you are not really clearing anyone. That is another thing which is wrong with what is going on with the churches and what is published in Scientology technology. In running engrams or Dianetics, you should always get a fourth EP (which is an erasure) and your fifth EP (that one word you are erasing does resolve the chain subject matter). If you are running a spinning feeling off someone and after you have verified that the spinning feeling chain is erased, you should get your fifth EP and make sure that the spinning feeling is erased, they don't have the feeling anymore. The reason you do that is to make sure that you have the right chain, they might have two chains that cause them to have a spinning feeling or even five. If the pc starts listing items like fear, I doubt if every fear they have in existence is caused by one engram chain, there is going to be more than one. In running grades, you don't just take F/N, VGIs, cog, you make sure that the process is flat, that they understand they subject matter and that they are at cause on it.

6.	(You don't use the words "think of", that will turn on analytical machinery, you want to run recall.) Recall something you wouldn't mind forgetting yourself. Recall something you wouldn't mind forgetting yourself. (This is a six-way bracket. They give you an answer, you acknowledge it, then you run the second command, they give you an answer, you acknowledge it, the third, etc. It is 1 - 6, 1 - 6, etc.,) Recall something you wouldn't mind another person forgetting. Recall something you wouldn't mind forgetting about another. Recall something you wouldn't mind another

forgetting about you.
Recall something you wouldn't mind other people forgetting.
Recall something you wouldn't mind another person forgetting about another person.

7. Tell me something that would be all right for another to make forgotten. Repetitive to EP.
Tell me something that would be all right for you to make forgotten.
Tell me something that would be all right for others to make forgotten.
Tell me something that would be all right for you to make forgotten about yourself.

8. Tell me something that another would permit to have happen again. Repetitive to EP.
Tell me something that you would permit to have happen again.
Tell me something that others would permit to have happen again.
Tell me something that you would permit to have happen to yourself again.

9. Recall an unconsciousness. Repetitive to EP.
Recall waiting.
Recall a mystery.
Recall sex.
Recall eating.
Recall a symbol.
Recall thinking.
Recall an effort.
Recall an emotion.
Recall looking.
Recall knowing about.
Recall not knowing.
Recall knowing.

10. Then you would rehab how many times they went release on doing the Self-Analysis on the Drug Rundown.

11. Then you run the final processes for the level.
Recall a time that was really real to you, (They give an answer, you acknowledge, and go to the next command.) Recall a time someone was in good communication with you.
(They give an answer, you acknowledge, and go to the next command.) Recall a time someone really felt affinity for you. (They give an answer, you acknowledge, and go to the next command.) Recall a time another knew he/she understood you. (You run those four in that order repetitively to EP.)
2nd flow: (Run alternately as above.)
Recall a time that was really real to another.
Recall a time you were in good communication with someone.
Recall a time you really felt affinity for someone.
Recall a time you knew you understood someone.

3rd flow: (Run alternately as above.)
Recall a time that was really real for others.
Recall a time another was in good communication with others.
Recall a time another really felt affinity for others.
Recall a time another knew he/she understood others.
4th flow: (Run alternately as above.)
Recall a time you were really real to yourself.
Recall a time you were in good communication with yourself.
Recall a time you really felt affinity for yourself.
Recall a time you knew you understood yourself.

12. The final four processes for the level are four flows of adjustment in havingness. Run repetitive to EP.
1st flow: Look around here and find something that is really real to you.
2nd flow: Look around here and find something that would be really real to another.
3rd flow: Look around here and find something that would be really real to others.
4th flow: Look around here and find something you could make really real to yourself.

Then, you close off the session and have them look at the Grade Chart to see if they have attained the particular EP for the grade which is they are aware, they have reached the awareness of hope, they are aware of hope, they have gained the ability that they know they are not going to get worse, and they have attained freedom from deterioration because some of that has been handled. Then, you have them attest that they have attained that particular state. Ask if there are any doubts or reservations that they have on it. Then, have they write up a success story (so they acknowledge themselves), their wins on it. After they have done that you check on the meter with them on their success story "Would you like for others to have gains similar to yours?" Write down their answer and acknowledge their FN. That is how you complete any particular level.

On the Life Repair level, you would have them verify that they have attained the awareness level of demand for improvement, they are free from no hope for change or future and that they have attained an awareness of truth and the way to personal freedom. So, that is how you acknowledge that a person has completed a level.

Now that their Expanded Straightwire is done, you can now do their Dianetics, or Standard Dianetics, or New Era Dianetics. Regardless of the many names that have been assigned towards cleaning up what remaining engram chains are on the case, here is where you do their Dianetics.

You take the original assessment sheet for the pc, which you did either when they came in or on the Drug Rundown step because you will be using it shortly. You ask them "Have you lost anything?" as your first step in Dianetics, and anything they give you run it out R3R. If it is terribly evident that they are in a secondary or that there is a large secondary on the case, this is where it will run best.

Next, you take the original assessment sheet, go to page 2 (which is your most critical page), go to line 15. under upsets: "Are you particularly upset with or cross about anything or anyone at this particular time?". If you have any reading item there, you treat it the same way you would treat a drug on the Drug R/D. Say they said their upset with their Dad and it was 1962. You take that particular upset and do a preassessment on it, in other words, you call "Are there any pains connected with your upset with your Dad?" "Are there any sensations connected with your upset with your Dad?" and so forth. You call that list down and then you treat it the same way you would a drug, you take those that read, get them to list out all the chronic somatics connected, then you R3R off everything that was reading, those that didn't read, you check for a read putting suppress and inval in on them. After it is all over, check "Upset with Dad" and put suppress and inval in on it as questions.

Everything else that is on the form that reads, you are going to ask "Are you interested in running it?" If they are and it reads, you are going to run it out simply as an incident. So, that is how you handle everything on the original assessment sheet, or "the pc assessment sheet", however you want to name it. Then do the "Prepared Assessment R/D" in Appendix.

After that action is done, you can ask the pc "Do you have any disabilities?" by clearing that a disability is not a "wants to achieve", but it is something negative that is sitting there. For instance, you don't want a pc to list the disability of "not having a million dollars" because that is a wants to achieve, but a pc listing a disability of "the inability to see beyond ten feet without my glasses" something like that, you would go ahead and run.

After that you ask the pc, "Is there anything that you haven't wanted to be?". Get a list, anything that reads, R3R out.

After that, "Is there anything that you haven't wanted to do?". After that, of course, you would get a list and run everything out that read, R3R. Those that didn't read, you would check (after everything that had read was run out) with suppress and inval.

After that, you would ask "Is there anything that you haven't wanted to have?". As with any question in Dianetics, you would list it down to an FN. If it didn't FN, you would say "I'd like to extend the list" and just wait it out and get all the items on the sheet.

The last thing that you do is ask "Is there anything you haven't wanted to experience?". Get a list and R3R those out If your pc, prior to this particular point in Dianetics, achieves a state of happy, well, human being and wants to attest his Dianetics is complete, you can verify that these other rundowns don't read on the E-meter. If they do read, you go ahead and extend and run to where all these rundowns are done. This is the normal point for stopping Dianetics.

If a person still hasn't made the state of Dianetics Case Completion (which according to the Grade Chart is defined as a person attains freedom from physical pain and misemotion and attains the state of well and happy human being and becomes aware of help), then the way you can achieve the EP for the level is to run open-wide R3R commands of locks, secondaries and engrams. The specific commands are:

1st flow:	Locate an incident of another causing you to have a momentary restimulation of an engram chain.
2nd flow:	Locate an incident of you causing another to have a momentary restimulation of an engram chain.
3rd flow:	Locate an incident of another causing others to have momentary restimulations of an engram chain.
4th flow:	Locate an incident of you causing yourself to have momentary restimulation of an engram chain.

Those would be your commands for a wide-open question on locks.

The four secondary commands are:

1st flow:	Locate an incident of another causing you to have loss or misemotion.
2nd flow:	Locate an incident of you causing another to have loss or misemotion.
3rd flow:	Locate an incident of another causing others to have losses and misemotions.
4th flow:	Locate an incident of you causing yourself to have loss or misemotion

The four engram chains are:

1st flow:	Locate an incident of another causing you to have

pain and unconsciousness.

2nd flow:	Locate an incident of you causing another to have pain and unconsciousness.
3rd flow:	Locate an incident of another causing others to have pains and unconsciousnesses.
4th flow:	Locate an incident of you causing yourself to have pain and unconsciousness.

If they haven't attained the Dianetic EP already, these wide-open commands will clean off whatever is sitting on top of them.

It would release the entire engram bank. It is a very nice state and a very nice cherry on top of the dessert to do this last technical action. So, that would complete the Dianetics.

There are few instances where you might want to do XDN at this point, but I would try to counsel against it. XDN is a technology in itself of cleaning the evil out of people using R3R. It is best run after the Drug Rundown or at the end of the Bridge or if they walk in completely crazy, run it right at the beginning. Those are the three points where you can run it.

I'd like to take up Expanded Dianetics (XDN) here because sometimes it is run after the Drug Rundown where it is very obvious that they are in XDN material, (in other words, evil purposes (Ev Purps) are bothering them more than being stupid). The grades handle stupidity and Ev Purps are handled by R3R. Of course, if they come in crazy, they are crazy because of the over restimulation of the Ev Purps which has caused them to introspect and list and that turns on the circuits out of their engrams and that is technically what mentally happens on someone that is insane, nutty, psychotic, or super-wound-up like a good 10 - 20% of the people in this society.

If there were over 100 reading Ev Purps that came off on the Drug Rundown, you do XDN after the Drug Rundown.

One could define XDN as the use of Dianetics in a personal sense, in a tailored fashion, to eradicate a person from restraining himself. This comes about by getting their Ev Purps off and erased. They will restrain themselves from committing evil deeds because they are basically good. Ev Purps get stuck on an individual because they had them at impact, the same way an attitude gets stuck on an individual. They received an engram at the time that they were thinking that particular thought. For instance, if someone had an idea "I just want to kill everyone" at the time a bullet passes through their skull and then later he is in a classroom as a child when he feels this urge and this intention "to kill everyone", he will restrain himself. He will remove himself from the other children in the playground because he has that Ev Purp.

The R3R commands in running Ev Purps out are, if on the purpose that I listed -to kill everyone:

1st flow:	Locate an incident of another causing you to have the intention to kill everyone.
2nd flow:	Locate an incident of you causing another to have the intention to kill everyone.
3rd flow:	Locate an incident of another causing others to have the intentions to kill everyone.
4th flow:	Locate an incident of you causing yourself to have the intention to kill everyone.

So, those are the R3R commands, As far as finding what Ev Purps are on a person, there are a number of ways to do this and a specific order of doing that. So, we will take that up now.

To make a person well, sane, where they have no evil, to make them whole, to make them free from restraint, to where they can operate comfortably at their own capability level, that is what an XDN Case Completion is. You have to run all the compulsive, engramic evil purposes off of their case. You will know that people have these things because when you are auditing them on the Drug Rundown or PrepChecks or whatever previous auditing you have done a person,

they will start stating evil purposes and they will start reading on the E-meter. Anytime that happens you draw a circle around the Ev Purp and you mark the read. If your pc is running out an engram on the Drug Rundown and he says, "Well, gee, while the bullet came through my head, I wanted to kill everyone", this happens to be on an engram chain of "hostile emotion" that you are running off the guy. You circle "to kill everyone" and mark LF (long fall) on that on your worksheets in your administration, your paperwork that you are keeping.

Where they just walk in and the person is really nuts and evil, you give them an Introspection Rundown which I will be explaining later on. In that case, you won't have any worksheets to pull these things off.

Normally the XDN is done after the Drug Rundown (or OT VII). So, you go through the folder and list out (on sheets of paper), in order every purp that has come off in all of their sessions. You go through the worksheets and list out all the Ev Purps.

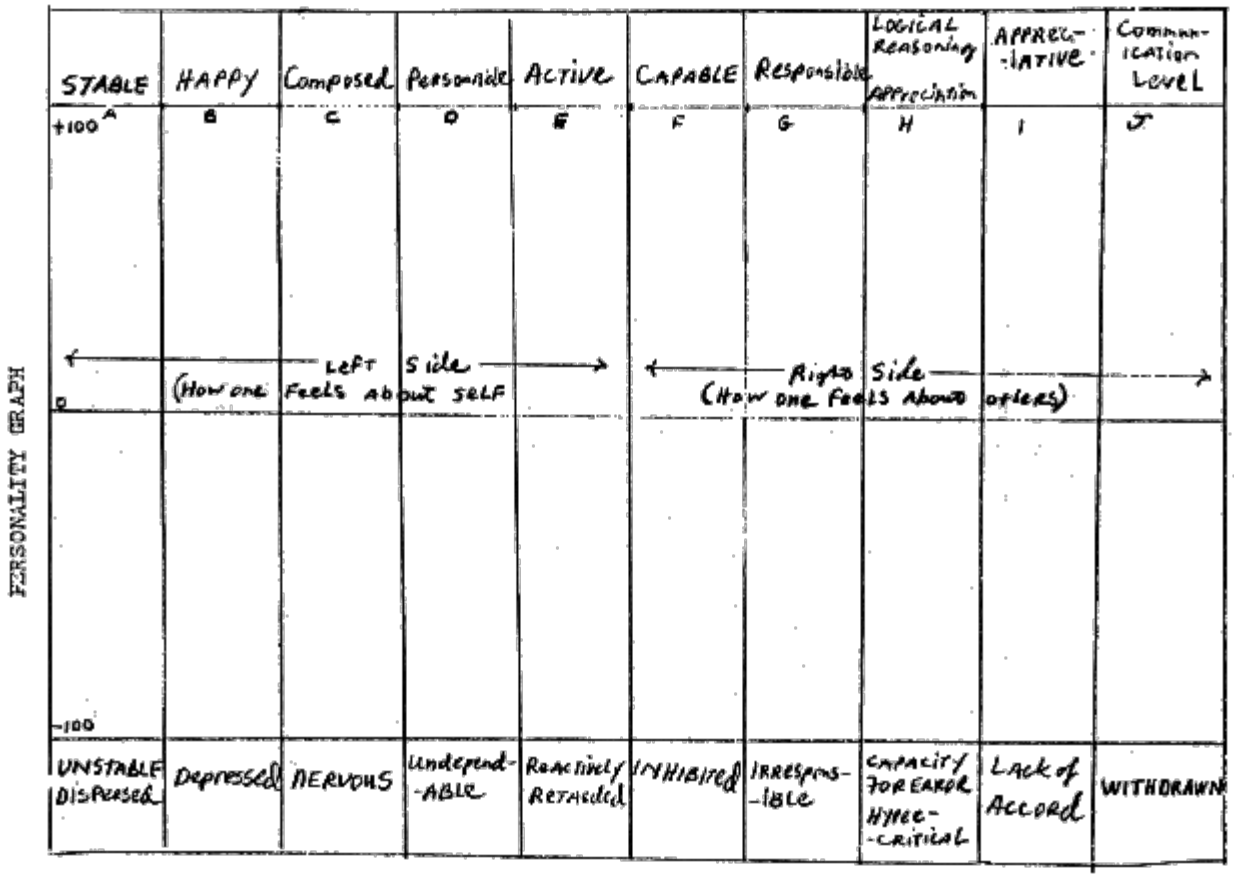
An Ev Purp is a purpose that is stated. Your own personal definition of evil should not be a determining factor. If they start printing things like "to feel wonderful" or "to be happy" and those purposes are reading, you circle them and mark them down, You are only going to find out if they are evil or not in the XDN. If they have reading purps, you mark them down, whether it looks evil to you or not, because you can clear up with the pc whether it is evil in doing the XDN. So, you mark down all the evil purposes in your auditing and circle them at all times when you are auditing another person.

One other phenomena that you should always mark on your work-sheets and circle are rocket reads (RR), Ser Facs, and rock slams (RS). You should mark a RS when it starts RSing and draw a line down through everything that they have said and mark when the RS turns off because later, when you come back through for the XDN, you will address that material. Each of these things indicate that there is some evil content there that should be erased off by R3R.

So, after you have a full list where you have all the Ev Purps that they have listed off in session that have read, the first thing you do in XDN is start a session and define evil with the pc as something that is either against social mores or is harmful to another or others. Then, ask if this first purp as listed, is evil and check it for a read. If it reads, then you run the four flows off of it to where the evil purp is erased. Naturally, if some of the flows don't read, you don't run them. After that is done, you go to the next purp and so on completely down the list. You wouldn't take up any of the RS items at this time. Basically, you would run off all the reading purposes that the case has given off in the order that they gave them off. So, you would run off all the reading purps and any volunteered purps that have come off in their previous auditing, but you wouldn't address any Ser Facs or RSes or anything other than reading purposes. If they want to reword these purps, you can check and make sure the wording is perfect, or if there is an underlying purp underneath it, the one that they have listed. Make sure you get your pronouns correct, just a change of wording, can make it a completely different purp, such as, "to kill him", "to kill her", or to "kill them" are three different purps.

As they run these off, their whole idea of evil will start changing and that is normal.

What you are dealing with here is you are trying to handle the left side of the personality graph on a being. A personality graph at the top, (this is right out of Indian philosophy and a number of religions), on the left side of any personality graph, you would normally find the column "stable" at the top and "unstable-dispersed" at the bottom, zero at the middle, +100 at the top, and -100 at the bottom.



Second column, Happy at the top, Depressed at the bottom, Third column, Composed at the top, Nervous at the bottom. Fourth column, Personable at the top, Undependable at the bottom. Fifth column, Active at the top, Reactively Retarded at bottom.

So, these first five columns on the left are known as the left side and this can basically be summarised as how an individual feels about himself. They can make the left side in just running these purps out that they have given off. If they do, there will be a remarkable change. You should show them the personality graph and if they feel that they have made the left side, get an attestation.

The rest of the graph is called the right side. They are (top, bottom): Capable - Inhibited: Responsible - Irresponsible: Logical - Capacity for Error - Hypercritical: Appreciative - Lack of Accord: Comm. level Withdrawn.

If they still haven't made the left side after running off their purps, then you can give them a new pc assessment sheet or original assessment sheet phrasing each question "Has there emotional stress on this?" to where you are looking for emotional stress and those that read, run it out. You get some pretty profound answers on this because when you ask questions like "Are there any losses in your life that severely affected it or any high emotional stress moments?", they will come up with some pretty wild stuff that pops right up on them like with some pretty wild stuff that pops right up on them like "They lost what they cared about", something like that. They will give you an item and you go ahead and run it out.

So, after you have cleaned off the emotional stress from the pc assessment sheet, then you can recall your three LX lists and anything that reads three times, run it. It doesn't matter if they have or haven't been done before.

The next thing you do after that (if they still haven't made the left side) is the Environmental Rundown. You ask them, "What terminals make up your environment?" If they start listing dogs, cats and jobs, take it, whatever terminals. This is subjective. Then, you take whichever terminals read and get a list of evil purposes, "What evil purposes are connected with (this terminal)?", and then run all those out.

After you have handled all the reads on the terminal list (of course, the terminal list should F/N), then you have the evil

purposes off the environment, They would have made the left side by now.

Whenever they do make the left side, you go over to the right side and do a Vital Information Rundown. You assess vital information, truth, and data. On what ever read best, ask for moments where they withheld this under duress. Phrase the question to run an engram, in other words, "Locate a time containing pain and unconsciousness when another caused you to withhold truth.", if truth was the one that read. If vital information read, you would use that. You run out the withholding of whatever read on four flows.

After you have done that, then you would list "What evil purposes are connected with (whichever was the largest read)?". If there were two reads, you would have to do it twice. If truth and data both read, you take the largest read. "What evil purposes are connected with truth?", then R3R those out, four flows, of course. Then, "What evil purposes are connected with data?" and R3R those out, four flows. (Everything you touch is four flows and you only run the flows that read.) So, that completes the Vital Information Rundown.

After you have done that, you are going to do your rock-slams handling which is called the Responsibility Rundown. This is where you take each one of these statements and you handle them in the order that they occurred in the folder off the sheets where you pulled the purps. It is best to write them down with a coloured pen. You take up the first statement and read it back to the pc and ask, "What terminal or subject is all this material on?" and they will tell you. What you do then is list for four flows of evil purposes connected with the subject or terminal. It is best with a terminal according to L. Ron Hubbard: I have found that it is best with a subject. Let's say that they are RSing on "their father". You would set up an L & N (List & Null) question to get the purp and your four questions would be:

On each of these they will list down to the purp which would blow down, FN, and cog. You give it then to the pc and he will concur and it will blow down, FN again and cognition's will come off, this is a normal list phenomena.

1st flow:	What evil purpose has your father had towards you?
2nd flow:	What evil purpose have you had towards your father?

Then, list for your third flow and this depends on how bright your pc is. If your pc still looks, talks, and acts like the subject, and has not suspected that all four flows of this evil are his own, then you are going to have to check it. Your best procedure is to use the meter to just check the third flow. See which is the best way to list this.

3rd flows:	What evil purpose has your father had towards others? or What evil purpose have you had towards others regarding your father?

Whichever one reads the best, list off of. You're pc may not have caught on yet that all four of these evil purposes are his own and he has had them superimposed across some innocent father. He may not realise that until it is all run out. However, you would list off the one which read the best and get the item.

Your next action would be to list off the fourth flow. Like-wise, you should check two questions here and list off the best reading one.

4th flow:	What evil purpose has your father had towards himself? or What evil purpose have you had towards yourself regarding your father?

Whichever one reads best, you would list from.

Now that you have all four evil purposes listed out, you then sit down and R3R each of these evil purposes out, four flows each, running only the flows that read, of course. So, you have a maximum of 16 engram runs and a minimum of four. Many times these things can disintegrate on the first flow run per purp. After that is done, you check the subject of "your father" on the meter and it is all cleaned up.

If you have what I call a lock RS (it's not a trunk, it's not the basic one), it will only RS on one of these particular four flows. If you have the RS on the case going, then he will RS on each of the four purps and he will be RSing in running the basic engram on each of the purps, Each one of the purps will RS. If you see that phenomena, then you know that you have the one on the case.

So, then you continue through the rest of your list of Ev Purps that you have taken out of the folder and run off all the RSes that are on the case. That should complete the Responsibility Rundown and they certainly will get cogs on their own responsibility once all the rock slams are off. These rock slams have just been killing them. An unhandled rock slam on a case will kill your pc and keep him crazy. I guarantee you that he is 50% nuts if he rock slams in auditing, It is about the fastest change per minute auditing you can do.

In the unlikely event, you are not auditing XDN and RSes turn on severely in session and they just won't run off at all, they are preventing you from auditing, you can go ahead and list these four purps then (early), if your pc looks up to it, and that will key a rock slam out until the R3R is done. There is great relief just off the listing.

There will be big cogs on responsibility and big relief in getting it done, because a rock slam is a pc convulsing in and out of the body. It is just shaking his space and him, and it is causing him to be irresponsible.

After that is done, you then do the Wants Handled Rundown. You simply ask the pc if there is anything that he wants to get rid of. Anything that he comes up with you run it out using the appropriate processes. If it doesn't clean up with processes and he lists a terminal or subject, you go ahead and L & N for the intention connected with the terminal or subject. Then, R3R the intention, whether evil or not.

Then, your next action would be Multiple Flow Evil Impulse Rundown. All you do here is list on four flows, get the item and run it out.

1st flow:	What evil impulse has another had towards you?
2nd flow:	What evil impulse have you had towards another?
3rd flow:	What evil impulse has another had towards others?
4th flow:	What evil impulse have you had towards yourself?

If your pc still has not made the right side or made an XDN EP, you then list for repeating overts and the intentions connected with them and R3R them both out. List down to the item, (the overt), then list for the purpose connected with it. You R3R the overt, then R3R the purpose only after you have listed both. It is a two step L & N. The order is critical. Do your two L & Ns first on each flow and then do the two R3Rs of the two chains. If you R3R out the overt early, it is not even going to be there to list from, and what you really want is the underlying purp. So, the L & N questions are:

1st flow:	What repeating overt has another committed on you on track? Then, What evil purpose is connected with (that overt)?
2nd flow:	What repeating overt have you committed on track? What evil purpose is connected with (that overt)?
3rd flow:	What repeating overt has another committed on others on track? Then, What evil purpose is connected with (that overt)?
4th flow:	What repeating overt have you committed on yourself on track? Then, What evil purpose is connected with (that overt)?

There is no one around that isn't going to make an XDN completion by doing all these*. They normally make it by the

time the rock slams are done or shortly thereafter. So, then you get an attestation. *One case in 500 may need "Metalosis R/D" covered later in this book.

The only remarks I have on XDN is that it is a little tough on the auditor's body. You can be an XDN completion yourself, but some of these charges are extremely nauseating for a meat body and a GE. So, until you get used to running this stuff, I wouldn't suggest having anything in your stomach prior to auditing. The charges are huge and the material is kind of unbelievable. I also suggest you charge a premium for doing this kind of work. It's quite excruciating on ones body as these are perhaps the most gory incidents on the track.

The pcs don't have much trouble running them; they know that the material is there, they are quite conscious of it. It is a difficult run if they haven't had a Drug Rundown before it, because a pc who can't run engrams either has misunderstoods on the commands or it is the drugs holding them back from running engrams. Ironically, a pc is able to run engrams connected with the drugs because that is what he is stuck in. He will automatically run them, once he understands the meanings of the words.

Drug Rundown auditing is probably the easiest auditing that there is because it is automatic. The mind, the bank, the GE, the body, and the person, (the whole kit and caboodle over there holding the cans) wants those drugs and the engrams connected with them out, and so it just runs beautifully. Occasionally, you will encounter a preclear who can't go back track and that is because they are druggies or in the middle of some huge secondary on someone passing on, something of this order. So, this is handled by either running the secondaries or the Drug Rundown itself.

I've read of, but never personally met, someone having trouble running back track, in other words, past lives. I have read that such people exist. I have never met anyone who has had any difficulty running past lives, but in case one ever did, I suppose the remedy for it would be clearing the axioms very well and asking them what was their favourite childhood movie or book and erasing that off. You would simply ask for attitudes and emotions and ideas connected with the past lives and run out their objections to remembering, however, they have that worded, just erase it off, and then, I am sure that past lives would turn on full bloom.

So, it is best to have the Drug Rundown done for a clean run on XDN, but the only XDN one would do as they walked in the door crazy would be the Introspection Rundown. You wouldn't do these actions that I have just listed here initially.

There are a couple of exceptions to that, ironically, because you do XDN on someone has evil coming off in the folder. You can deliver it to resolve a number of conditions on people. If a person is a suppressive, you can clear that up with XDN. If they are prone to roller coaster, you can clear that up with XDN. Many times physical illness can be cleared up with XDN. So, you have to know why you are doing thing. It is the only part or element of the technology which resolves psychosis and delivers sanity. The rest of the Scientology processes will not produce it and Expanded Dianetics does produce it.

It has come in and out of vogue over the last four or five years. I guess that it is cancelled now. The whole thing started in 1966, February 3rd when yours truly R3Red out 5 flows of evil (and wrote Mr. Hubbard about it) and used rudiments and L & N processes and flows together with engram runs on S & D terminals. In other words, I developed the PTS R/D down at the same time. I received an acknowledgement for my letter and then seven years later he came out with this subject over his signature. Both of them, the PTS Rundown and Expanded Dianetics. I suppose he made $100 million, and I suppose he put it in gold, and I suppose he has $1 billion out of this. I would rather understand how it works and be able to do it, then have the billion dollars. I think justice has been served well in this matter. That is the true origin of Expanded Dianetics and the PTS Rundown.

I don't think that they will ever get them done right in the churches because the churches wouldn't even exist in their present form or with their present populations, if any clean XDN was done. Of course, that is impossible because they don't know how to do the other material either. They never had a case properly set up to do XDN. There are few other innuendoes which never give them an opportunity to: there are about 500 things that Hubbard never figured out properly that prevented him from ever seeing this stuff work correctly. He never saw whether XDN worked well or not because he never provided the proper set up.

Before you would ever run XDN on anyone, it requires not only a 53 Long Form be done, the lists be corrected, and the Drug Rundown done properly, but there is one very, very critical step that technically has to be done prior to doing XDN and that is the PTS Rundown. It should always be done to get the effect side of this aberration handled completely, to where they have enough responsibility to where they can do XDN. I don't think that he ever tried it that way using that as a prerequisite.

Even more important, the Introspection Rundown should be done. On the Introspection Rundown a person will rise above thinking and he won't have to be introverted anymore and won't have to this anymore, he will rise above that particular habit and phenomena.

Unless a person's Introspection Rundown is done, there is no way he is going to give off all of his evil and erase all of his evil. If a person didn't have any evil, there probably wouldn't be anything to think about, and thinking itself is an evil activity because it is low on the scale. Looking is far higher, knowing is higher, emoting is higher, effort is higher. It is a surprising idea that your blue collar worker out there, your plumber, is in a higher state than your college professor, but perhaps that will explain why your college professor has taken such great care in making sure that no one ever finds out any truth. That is not a cynical, critical remark. I haven't met an educator that wanted any truth discussed. They will entertain it, but they don't want it discussed to any resolution. There have been some good educators, but unfortunately, they don't stay employed at educational institutions for very long.

So, since the proper set up for XDN is an Introspection Rundown, we will be taking that up now. Although, Mr Hubbard ended up with a lot of money off this material, he never got XDN run on himself, and never saw XDN run on anyone else, even on a research basis; for he never used the Introspection Rundown as a set up for XDN. He never understood that unless the person extroverts completely and gives up introversion, listing and thinking as a way of life, he won't give off all of his evil, That is why Expanded Dianetics has never been perceived or used adequately in any other quarters than my particular surroundings.

So, let's take up the Introspection Rundown. If someone comes in and after you have done the Life Repair, they complain or volunteer that they are crazy and that is what they want handled, you can and should assess these different technologies or products on a meter or on a 2WC (two way comm.) basis, just call it an interview. You ask them, "Do you want this mechanical, robotic aspect of your life handled?" "Do you want your drugs, being a freak handled?" "Do you want your touchiness handled?" "Do you want your nuttiness handled?" "Do you want your stupidity handled?". You ask them that.

If they come real clean and say "I'm crazy", I want that handled, and that is what reads and blows down best on the meter, then do the Introspection Rundown. It is really pretty easy to do, and it is somewhat complicated and highly technical auditing. It does require more skill than anything else that I know of in auditing. It needs quite a bit of study to wade through all the paperwork, but if you will draw it out on a sheet of paper, it is actually quite simple. You give the person the R-factor that you are going to give them an Introspection Rundown. Then, you draw out three lines on a sheet of paper, going up and down and you can draw some horizontal lines. The first thing you will ask them is that "You are looking for three points of psychotic breaks in this lifetime." They say they had one last year with the wife, you say OK. Then they will say "I had one when I was 16 as a teenager." The third one you want is real critical and they may volunteer four. You are looking for one real early in life, hopefully their first, no later than age 7 or 8. If they give you one in the teens, you may be forced into taking it, but if the pc is pretty wise, he will give you an early one. He will say "I was 5 and looking at the stars and wondering about life." Write down ever word of what he says on these three. Acknowledge him.

The next thing you do is make indications to him. You say, "I'd like to indicate that it was this first one here, last year with the wife, that the substance of it was as a point of introversion and charge has been by passed on that." It will blow down and FN. Way over to the left, you can put on this second column of handling, in other words, you put another horizontal line down, first point indication. You can write IND and put a circle around it for indication, as your indicating by-passed charge here. So, then you say, "I'd like to indicate when you were 16 as a teenager the substance of it was that charge was by-passed as a point of introversion." He understands the meaning of that and it will blow down and FN and you put a check in the little box. Then, you do the same thing for the third point.

The next thing you do is re describe these three things. You say, "On this first one last year with the wife, what would you call such an incident?" He'd say, "Oh, it's a terrible depression." You would mark the read on that. So, then you go to the second one, the 16 as a teenager, and get him to re describe that and he'll say, "Couldn't stand it anymore." You write that in the box. So, then, you go to the third one when he was 5 and say, "What would you call such an incident?" After he looks at it for awhile, he will tell you what he would call it, say "Great fear of mystery." Draw a line under that. Write 2WC over to the left.

Now you are going to 2WC each one of these on four flows. You write 2WC and under that you write F1, F2, F3, and F0. So, you do the 2WCs. You say, "Tell me about another causing you terrible depression." He does. You can use other 2WC questions such as "How do you feel about that?" "How does it seem to you now?" Anyway, you 2WC that to an EP. So, then you 2WC the second flow (F2), -Tell me about you causing another terrible depression. You 2WC that to a key-out, F/N. So, then you go to F3, "Tell me about another causing others terrible depressions." Then, F0, "Tell me about you causing yourself terrible depression." and get a key-out there.

Then, you 2WC the "can't stand it anymore" on four flows, put a check mark in that box. Then you 2WC the "great fear of mystery" on four flows. After that is done, you go down about an inch and draw another horizontal line.

The next thing you are going to do is run out these incidents R3R on four flows and what you are going to run out is these re description wordings So, you are going to run four flows R3R of "terrible depression", as "Locate an incident of another causing you terrible depression." I hope the other flows would be obvious. After that is done, then you R3R the four flows of "Can't stand it anymore", and then "Great fear of mystery". Then, you draw another horizontal line, we are halfway down the page now, and write the word subject over on the left.

Ask for the subject connected with the first one, "last year with the wife", terrible depression and he will give you something like "women". Make sure it BD FNs. If he can't come up with a subject that reads like hell, you can L & N for it, but I have never had to. If you just ask for the subject, they will give you the subject, it will just read like mad. So, as soon as he has given you the subject, you acknowledge it and call the FN.

Then, ask about the "16 as a teenager, couldn't stand it anymore". On that one, "What was the subject matter connected with this introversion?" He tells you "responsibility". On this "5 years old wondering about life which turned out to be a graet fear of mystery what subject was that?" He will say "The universe."

Now, if they come up with two subjects, both of which read like hell, write down the reads on both and take them both. Likewise, if they come up with two redescriptions that read like hell, write both of them down and 2WC them both and R3R them both. One of these three introversions could possibly break into two redescriptions. If it does, you are going to have four columns proceeding down in these developing area.

Let's say in this session you are running, the guy tells you the subject matter is the univeres and it LFBDs (blows down) and FNs and then he cognites the other subject matter was "people" and it LFBDs and FNs. You had better take them both. So, now you have four subjects listed across. Draw a horizontal line.

Come down about an inch and to the left write out L & N because what you are going to do now is do four L & Ns because you have four subjects. So, you would list off "What evil purpose is connected with women (or the subject of women, either way you want to doit)?" So, he gets down to his item and gives it to you. Drop down another inch and write E/P on the left for Ev Purp. Then you write the item "to make all women hurt".

Then, you go to the next L & N and say, "On the subject of responsibility, what evil purpose is connected with the subject or responsibility?" Then, you write the purp down "to be irresponsible" as an example. Then, you do the last two. You'd bring two arrows down, you'd L & N for the Ev Purp connected with "the universe". say the item is "to destroy matter", you write that down. Then, you would list on "What evil purpose is connected with the subject of people?" Say that is "to drive them nuts." These are typical items that will come up. This guy is going to be nuts if he is busy trying to do it to others. Draw the last horizontal line.

Your next step is, you can write R3R over on the left under purp, to run these purps on four flows R3R. Fl, F2, F3 and F0, you just check them off as you run them. So, after that is done you will normally have what I call the first EP of the

Introspection Rundown.

Normally the rundown will EP at that time. There is a good way to find out, and that is to word clear subjective and objective at this point out of the dictionary and word clear introversion, introspection and extroversion. Then run these two commands alternately:

Put your attention on something subjective.
Put your attention on something objective.

If they can't put it on anything subjective, that is the end of the rundown. This is normally what happens. You take an attestation at this point and that is a done deal.

If that isn't what happens, if they don't achieve the EP here, what you do is assess ARC breaks and if it doesn't read, then assess withholds and if it doesn't read, then assess overts, and if it doesn't read, assess -not saying, and if it doesn't read, assess false incidents, and if it doesn't read, assess, (in other words, calling on the E-meter), false invalidation, and if it doesn't read, hit for no reason Let's say the last one read, Prom the way we will be handling this, it should be logical how you would handle any of the others.

You'd 2WC with the pc "Has anyone else hit you for no reason?" 2WC this to F/N. Then, you would 2WC to FN "Have you hit anyone else for no reason?", "Has another hit others for no reason?", "Have you gotten yourself hit for no reason?" After the 2WC handling, you R3R the item. The commands would be: "Locate an incident of another hitting you for no reason." I trust you can figure out the other three flows. After you have R3Red the four flows of this item, then L & N for the intention behind the hitting of others for no reason. After you have L & Ned and have the purp out in the open, then R3R the purp on four flows.

Introspection R/O "Worksheet"

	1st	2nd	3rd
3 This Lifetime Psychotic Breaks →	"Last year"	"when 16"	"when 5"
INDICATE Point of Introversion and charge BYPASSED →	✓	✓	✓
Redescribed	Terrible Depression	couldn't stand it anymore	Great fear of mystery
2WC 4 Flows the Redesciptions	✓	✓	✓
R3R 4 Flows Redescriptions	✓	✓	✓
Get the SUBJECT connected with each BREAK	Women (BOF/N)	Responsibility (BOF/N)	The Universe (BOF/N) People BOF/N
L/N FOR WHAT EV PURP IS CONNECTED with each Subject	to make all women Hurt	to Be irresponsible	→ To Destroy matter → To drive them nuts
R3R 4Flows these EVIL Purposes	✓	✓	✓ ✓

Going back over these others, say that they had a read on ARC breaks. You would 2WC ARC breaks to F/N and of course, if these things don't 2WC, you take them earlier, that is the general rule of auditing. Then, you would R3R out ARC breaks on four flows and of course, you would L & N for the intention behind causing ARC breaks.

So, continuing our hypothetical example, if hit for no reason didn't read, or let's say that you have already cleaned that up, then you check for invalidated beingness, and if that didn't read, then you check validated beingness, and if that didn't read, you check invalidated intentions.

After you have gone through these particular steps, you then do ARC breaks of long duration to raise the pc's reality, That is simply doing four flows of ARC breaks using the phrase "long duration". The four flows are:

"Has another caused you to have an ARC break of long duration?"
"Have you caused another to have an ARC break of long duration?"
"Has another caused others to have ARC breaks of long duration?"
"Have you caused yourself to have an ARC break of long duration?"

Then, you 2WC recent actions, just get them to talk about their recent things that they have done. If you get any overt that comes off, that reads well, you take the best reading overt and simply run repetitive "What about that (and mention the overt) could you take responsibility for?" to EP.

Your next step would be to go through everything you have done on this rundown and pull off all the Ev Purps that they have listed and audit those off. If they still haven't made it, you would handle any RSes that had come up during the rundown in the method described as RS or Responsibility Rundown handling in the XDN section.

The next thing you do, as far as making this rundown complete, is run general O/Ws (overts/withholds) on the subject of their life. The commands are:

"What have you done to your life?"
"What have you withheld from your life?"

After that, if it reads well, you can run alternately to EP:

"What have you done to yourself?"
"What have you withheld from yourself?"

The last action you do is some succumb handling. If succumb reads, then you 2WC four flows of it. You then R3R the four flows of succumbing, and then L & N for the Ev Purp behind wanting to succumb, and R3R that.

Then, you 2WC if they have ever wanted to commit suicide. If so, R3R it on four flows and then, you L & N for the intention behind the effort to commit suicide and R3R the Purp.

Then, there is a catch all question at the end. You 2WC with the person, watching closely for a read, -Is there some other way you are doing yourself in that has been missed? If they give you an item, then R3R it and then, list for the intention behind it and R3R that. You can work this last one over and over a few times until you get an EP on the Introspection Rundown.

You come up with pretty wild material, this is extremely powerful on this catch all question. Normal type material that comes off of a preclear when you ask them, "Is there any other way you are doing yourself in that has been missed?", they will come off with "I'm making sure that I and everyone else is happy." Sounds confusing, you should remember that the guy is a little nuts. You should go ahead and R3R that out because when you L & N for the purp, "What evil purpose is behind keeping yourself and everyone happy?" he'll come up with stuff like "So the killing can go on, that people don't notice that they are dying", in other words, the guy has an intention for the killing to go on or that people not notice that they are dying.

I might add that if they do make the EP of the Introspection Rundown, initially after you have run off these three hot

spots in the lifetime and brought it to their attention by running objective and subjective attention on them, that you can come back a year later (or later) in their particular folder and do the rest of these steps with considerable case gain.

In doing it as a set up for XDN, it is all right to take the first EP. Then, later in the folder do the balance of it. So, that is the Introspection Rundown, probably the technical paragon of all of L. Ron Hubbard's research.

He used it on about 30 test cases, on very crazy people, people that were in asylums, to get them out of asylums and as a research tool, but as far as using it in the churches, there were less than 24 of them done successfully and it was priced out of the market in that it was $12,000 $16,000 for 12 hours of this type of auditing. It's over-$1,000-an-hour price precluded people buying the best thing available.

It should be done on anyone that gets any XDN. The irony of it is people believe their social machinery, and the Scientology cult itself is full of people that play little social games, and they consider the Introspection Rundown is for crazy people. I consider anyone on this planet at this particular time to be extremely crazy.

After one has had an Introspection Rundown, they are no longer crazy. It doesn't mean that they are going to move from the planet. There are certain events that have occurred in this part of the galaxy and in this galaxy as a whole, on the back track, that make it extremely clear that there are psychotic breaks on anyone that is holding the cans, and it is just a question of how soon your preclear is going to come up to recognising it.

Using this rundown on a normal or above normal person will produce gains beyond their wildest imaginings. I would really hate to waste it on someone who was actually quite crazy. It requires a certain amount of depth and intelligence to run. Occasionally you will find this type of material surfacing on other rundowns and you should just let it turn on and turn off because when you get to this rundown, it is going to come off properly. So much for the Introspection Rundown.

I might add that it is good to set up a worksheet with little boxes on it before you start your session. There are three heavy introspection points in any lifetime. You just put INSP PT over on the left, and then draw a line; under that you put IND Bpc, and draw a line; under that you put REDESCRIBED, draw a line and under that you put 2WC and under that you put Q R3R; under that you put SUBJECT; under that you put L & N; under that you put PURPs and under that you put R3R PURP. This just gives you a table. Put the person's name up in the upper left and the date on the right and just check off what you have done and that way you don't get lost in what you are doing.

In doing these lists, (I might as well cover listing and nulling (L & N) here), I don't know of anymore simple subject that has been made more complicated that the subject of L & N.

I would just be horrified if someone would actually take time and read what L. Ron Hubbard has written on this subject. He just goes on and on about one of the simplest things in the world, I would like to define, describe, and tell you what L & N is to where you can do it and not train you in know about basically. The real problem with L. Ron Hubbard is he knows about Scientology, but he doesn't know any Scientology.

Anyone that is in know about on any subject is doomed, absolutely doomed. You can't create or control or be responsible unless you know. KRC is the create triangle. If you know about, you are kind of a college professor. Hubbard certainly knows about Scientology, he knows all about it, but he doesn't know any of it. There is a tremendous difference between knowingness and know about. So, unfortunately, there has been very little knowingness transmitted, if any, to anyone by him and a whole lot of know about has been transmitted instead.

So, I'd like to take up the subject of L & N here and put it to bed for all times for anyone that is interested. You need to know how to do it, of course, to audit grades and do these XDN actions, so it is a proper time to define what it is and explain whatever nuances are necessary to where a person can do it all day long.

The most rapid case gain that you can accomplish on a pc comes from doing L & N actions. Conversely, if you make an error, you can mess up a case and ruin an individual, if you do a L & N action wrong. Out lists take priority, (in other words, are more important), than out rudiments, and if people can't get any better over out ruds and can't audit or live over out ruds if they are walking around with out lists it is even worse, because they are dramatising the wrong item off

a list and still stuck back with that list. So, you don't make errors on lists, you do them correctly.

It is beyond me how such a simple subject could be made so complex, but Mr Hubbard did so. He published over 100 hour-long tapes on this subject and wrote hundreds, if not thousands, of pages on it. People spent months hearing those tapes and reading those books about something which probably takes about, hopefully, about 10 minutes to understand.

Hubbard is not a bad man, he is what he is. He is simply an egotistical researcher and I would also like to state that no man has a right to copyright truth. He has been dealing with a lot of truth and technology and has summarised a lot of things that were already published under other names. It would not be difficult to take every sentence that he has ever written and wade through the library and find out where it has been said before. So, the fact that he summarises the collective thought of Western and Oriental wisdom, and the Golden Scripts material (out of the monasteries) and publishes it, and says that no one has the right to speak on the subject but me, no one has a right to data, to help their fellow man, except with my approval and if you do I'll sick my dogs on you. That is where he's at. People from his "Guardians Office" have gone to people' houses and beat people up. That is where he's at. It's sick.

There is no legal basis for monopoly on truth. Truth belongs to all men. Within the confines of him having people running around in ministers suits applying his writings to others, I'm sure he has all kinds of legal jurisdiction, but as far as my right to speak on this subject, I have found as a scientist that I can produce results 100 times better than he can with different techniques, through a simply understanding of knowing what is correct.

I have put these ideas in a logical order of importance in a wise, applicable form. He himself stated that a person should know and have the correct technology as a first step. He never attained that particular step and no one in his organisation has attained that particular step, therefore they have skipped gradient phenomena. I pleaded with him to withdraw that particular bulletin about Keeping Scientology Working because it placed on the individual, whoever did know and have the correct technology, they would have to close the doors on incorrect application as the final procedure that is listed in the bulletin. I warned him and pleaded with him in 1966, that the bulletin should be withdrawn because if someone were to accidentally later figure out, know, and have the correct Scientology technology, they would be obligated, out of responsibility and love for their fellow man, to close the doors on incorrect application which happens to be him and his church. He felt that that possibility was laughable and that no one, and I'm quoting the conversation now, "that no one could ever know more about Scientology than I do". To which I said "I do already." To which he said "Good day" and walked out of the room. Although I respect his work and his contribution, I don't think that I care for the man too much.

I don't think he cares for me too much, in fact, I'm quite aware of it. We have had a personality conflict. Mankind perhaps would of been better served had we never physically met, in that neither lifetime recovered, and both ships got blown off their life course due to that encounter. Be that as it may, in his own study tapes, he pronounces (and any person speaking logically on this subject would realise) that the true authority in an area would be the person who could produce results. In that I can produce results between 20 - 100 times in excess of what his opinions are on this subject, my technology not only will prevail it already has.

There are Moseses throughout history and they serve history's purpose and also mankinds' purpose. I'm sure that someone quite wiser, brighter, better and kinder will come along and replace me, and I will be a nobody, and I look forward to that day, because I like progress for all of us and I'd like to see an improvement on my work. I have been waiting for that for 15 years and I don't see anyone moving in that direction. So, I have come forward and made a statement because it seems an appropriate time. These are relevant remarks as I know lists and Hubbard does not. He dramatises them.

Listing is simply the procedure where the auditor writes a listing question down on a sheet of paper, a separate sheet of paper from his worksheets, and checks the question on the E-meter. He asks the pc if he understands it, and then gives the question to the pc. The auditor then writes down the answers or the items that the pc has said in response to the question in the exact sequence that they are given. That is all listing is.

You should note the TA, the position of the tone arm at the beginning of the list. The pc is basically emptying the file there. So, say the listing question is "What do you want the most for dinner?". The pc says, "Eggs, bacon, chicken", looks up at you and says "That's all". What you do at that particular point is say "I'd like to extend the list" and draw a

line about two or three inches long under their last answer. So, they may reflect on it a little more and say "I'd like enchiladas" and they will list more answers "Chicken Chow Mein, roast beef, pineapples with cantaloupes cut all around the outside and ground up coconuts in a bed of lettuce with a small serving of tapioca pudding in the middle, some Swiss chess laid around the sides, and so forth, that would be the perfect dinner, that is what I want the most." If it does not blow down and FN at that point acknowledge them graciously and say "I'd like to extend the list." If it does blow down and F/N, then indicate "That completes the list" (say that to your preclear). Draw a circle around the item.

Say "I'd like to indicate your item is the pineapple surrounded by the slices of melon . . . ", read it all back to them, give him his item. It should blow down and FN a second time and he should get a cognition and brighten up. If that doesn't happen, then you are going to have to go back and null the list.

Nulling a list is defined as the auditor's action in saying items from a list to a pc and noting the reaction of the pc's bank by use of the E-meter. That is rare that this will happen. Normally a pc will list down to the item and you simply give it back to him. It will blow down and FN and he will cognite and that is all there is to it.

If a pc lists a number of answers, you are marking the reads as he is listing each of these off, and all of a sudden the needle starts floating, you are going to have to call the whole list marking the reads as you are calling them. If you are left with three reads, you would then null further and call those three. Say one of the reads disappeared, leaving you two, you would the call those two and one of the reads would disappear. So, now you are down to one read, so then you would give the pc that item. It should blow down, FN and cog when you give it to them. If that doesn't work, then you go back and extend the list. That's about all there is to this subject.

95% of the time all you have to do is keep extending the list. If the pc starts getting into a lock, starts ARC breaking, no matter what happens, just keep extending it, and you will get the blow down, FN item. Normally, if you allow the pc to list, don't make a tremendous big deal about it, they come up with the item very quickly. Conversely, some pc's will have to list quite a bit, quite a while, it may take 45 minutes, there may be as many as 30 pages, 20 items per page. You may have a 45 minute, 600 line list they will finally find the item. You will find this going on in XDN. If you get a long list like that, it is just fabulous, absolutely fabulous because you will probably get <u>the</u> central purpose which has caused all the other ones, you may have an XDN completion if that phenomena occurs.

All there is to Listing and Nulling (L & N) is checking the question for a read, marking your TA position, clearing it to where they understand it, giving them the question and getting them to list it. If they start running away from the list simply draw a line on your worksheet and say "I'd like to extend the lis"t, confronting them, let them just freely list them out, keep extending until you get a blow down, FN item. It is very rare that you will have to come back and do any nulling. If you do, all it is is calling the list off, watching the reads fall off the form and if you come down with just a few reads, just call them off. If the whole list goes null, you could come back and put suppress and inval in on the list and find the item, but it is very dangerous to go that far, very dangerous.

It is best to just extend down to the Blow down, FN item. If the pc has difficulty listing, there is something grossly wrong with the case. It should be an easy, pleasurable, fascinating, enjoyable activity for them. You can clear up this, make sure his rudiments are in. You should never list over out ruds. If they get out ruds while you are listing, it is a little late. Out lists take precedence over out ruds and while he is listing you have an out list. So, if you have one of these snotty preclears, say someone worked at Flag or something, in other words, a super-superficial being, who says "Well, I'm ARC broken", well, who gives a damn. You have an unflat list. You just get them to extend the list. You can always clean up the ARC break after they get their item on the list, You are not forcing the pc, you are simply getting the list done. You simply say, "I'd like extend the list" to where they give it to you.

Now, the reason you mark you tone arm position at the beginning is whatever the item that they give you at the end, the TA should be at the same position as at the beginning of the list or at a lower range. If it is higher and the needle is floating, extend the list, they have gone by something. You can use that prompter, but use it sparingly. "Have you gone by something or thought of some that that you didn't put on the list?" If that reads chase it down and get it listed.

You should tell your pc prior to listing that they should print everything that comes through their minds and that their minds work at 1200 words per minute and that they only talk at 200 words per minute, so it is in their best interest that

they connect their mind to their mouth since it is costing them money to do this. Their item has to have the same read you noted in checking the question for a read. Thus, a 4 year old can do it.

So, that's about all there is to listing. I can't think of anything else. Hubbard has got laws on L & N and even an incredibly lengthy technology on how to fix screwed up lists, I don't believe in, don't tolerate, and I don't think anyone else should become involved with bad lists.

Those laws and rules for L & N are wrong. One shouldn't use them because they are just bad news. One of the most absurd laws is if a pc says it is his item, it is his item. I have found just the opposite to be true, Many a preclear will say, "Oh, gee, that's my item" and they are just grinning with glee while they are selling you and themselves some bullshit. (Of course, the TA is in a higher position then when they started the list and of course, the needle is more active and it is just a sell.) You know it is 'service-facsimile time', and that is all that is going on.

So, you need to list the list down to a BD FN item and there is no point in my saying it a million times, but that is all it is. You just extend if they haven't got it. As far as putting suppress and inval in on the list, that is absolutely asinine. There is no way that a pc is going to be capable of suppressing the actual item. What you are doing here is auditing, not playing a cat and mouse game with the preclear.

So, L & N is an intention-without-reservation activity on the part of the auditor. It is Tone 40 auditing. If you do it Tone 40, you will never have any problems with it. If you don't do a Tone 40, if you don't keep extending, and take any bullshit from a pc, "So and so is my item, but I have it suppressed and blah blah", you'd better fold up shop. That is just circuitry coming out of their reactive mind.

I took someone who had worked at Flag for 5 years, actually there were 3 of them, and on all three of these preclears (which handled very high senior tech positions at the great religious retreat in Florida), none of them had ever come near a list because they believed the laws of listing and nulling and believed a lot of other garbage.

One of them ask me for a demonstration of doing a drug list, and I said, "All right, pick up the cans." He picked them up and I said "What emotions are connected with taking cough syrup?" and the guy started running locks, So, I said, "Hey, we are not here to run locks, we are here to run a file, we are listing out what emotions are connected with taking cough syrup." He said "Hell, I'm ARC broken now, I'm not going to list over an ARC break." I said, "Well, out lists take priority over out ruds, we can clean up your ARC break later. What emotions are connected with taking cough syrup?" The guy started listing things for 45 minutes and I'm getting 2 division blow downs on "agony" and "suffering". So, after he give me 40 reading emotions, he looks up and says, "-I never had a Drug Rundown, I've never really been in session." I said, "Well, we will take care of that ARC break also." So, it went on for another l0 - 15 minutes, so we got a complete list, and in a sense it acted like a L & N action because it had a one division blow down at the end on "excruciating spiritual pain" and he realised that that was why he had joined the Sea Org, because others had that. So, anyway, I closed off the demonstration and he said, "So, that is how you do a list?" I said, "Yeah, if you are going to set out and do something, you do it and TR 4 is TR 4, but good god, you don't screw around with L & N and play with locks, and talk about things, you get answers to the questions." So, then I flew his ARC breaks in the order in which they occurred, of course, where he ARC broke with me for chopping his lock, then I flew the ARC break of never having a Drug Rundown, and then I flew the ARC break of having been in the Sea Org for 5 years off of a one division engram chain and the guy was just appalled, walking around the house saying "Gee, someone should tell Hubbard. I thought you were a weirdo and an egomaniac and keyed into "only one" implants, a lone ranger. I really thought you were nuts too, but this is unbelievable, getting a question answered. It's just unbelievable." I said, "Well, don't you all do that somewhere in the church?" He said, "I've never heard of it." So, the moral in telling this particular story is that listing is not complicated, it is the simplest thing in the world.

So, that is all there is to L & N. You shouldn't do any on anyone that hasn't had their Life Repair PrepChecks which will clear off their 300 - 400 - 600 ARC breaks. It will clear off their misunderstoods on existence which will key out their Dianetic bank. There is no way in hell anyone is going to run anything if they have a pile of ARC breaks and you are not going to be doing L & N action on someone until you get to XDN or Grade III or Grade IV or until you are doing an XGF (Expanded Green Form) which you could be doing early or doing a PTS Rundown, but it is nice to know how to do one. If you are doing the Introspection Rundown, that is the first thing that gets done in spite of out ruds. But

hopefully, you won't be doing them over gross ARC breaks, and even if you are doing them over out ruds, if you just get them to find the right file, and list the answers to the question then there is no problem to it. So, I don't see any point in mocking up problems or laws or technology or ferocious over complication over a very simple subject. That is all there is to listing. You ask a question, they give you the answers. The one that blows down, F/Ns and the room lights up, you give them that as their item, and it will blow down, F/N again and they will cognite, and then the listing question doesn't read anymore, and they haven't sold you a bowl of bullshit.

All these others errors in this whole technology that L. Ron Hubbard invented on L & N were ways so that the auditor, the pc, and everyone else concerned could live with the lie that the auditor wasn't capable of giving the pc enough time or repeating the listing question to get the truth and the pc was overwhelmed by the area and so he wheezled.

Most of the areas, if not all, where you will be doing L & N, the pc will try to wheezle, the bank will turn on. So, you might as well as an auditor manifest more theta (or more force, if you are low-toned you will think that it is force, if you are high-toned, you will realise that it is theta), than the bank that you are addressing. So, why not have it as a simple subject. Low-toned people can, even low-toned groups can.

The greatest gains in auditing have been completely obscured by anyone who has had any L & N work done in a church. It's a broad generality, but unfortunately, it is a quite accurate one. Some good auditing has gone on at churches, but I would assign that to 20% of the people coming in the door having very strong urges to get better and they just make it go right in spite of the auditors, the C/S, and the weird laws of L & N. All right, so much for L & N.

I'd like to move up the Grade Chart. I think we have covered everything on the lower third of the Bridge. What we have next is Expanded Grades, So, we will take them up now.

The first grade is Expanded Grade 0. You are going to handle a lot more than communication difficulties on this level. You are going to bring a being up to where they can recognise things. These grades are run to produce a state of awareness and ability. People normally have at least one of the five parts of the comm. cycle in. Hopefully, they will cognite on theirs in doing the TRs. You want to produce the awareness level of the grade that you are running. You would run every process on Grade 0 to the awareness level of recognition, and you would run every process on Grade I - Problems up to perception and communication and so forth.

These grades are in this order for a number of reasons. If a person can't communicate, then they are going to have problems. If they have problems, then they are going to commit harmful acts. If they commit harmful acts, then they are going to have upsets. If they have upsets, then they are going to have to use data as a substitute for themselves (in living). So, you can see the flow going North up the grades. How something out on the lower grade will cause the next grade up to go awry.

The same flow goes the other direction. Someone who is right (all the time) and making other people wrong, is going to have upsets. If one upsets people and has upsets oneself, then they are going to be miserable and commit harmful (overt) acts. If you do that, it is going to cause you problems, and if you have problems, you are not going to talk.

Where you have truth flowing two directions, producing the same thing, you have what is known as a mobius strip and that means that are very close to the nature of creation in respect to the physical universe. This happens to be my own unique understanding of why these grades are arranged in this fashion.

Hubbard on a 1966 tape said it did not matter what order that they were run in.

This was the historical order that this data was put together about 25 billion years ago. Hubbard is -into owned knowingness, just publishing stuff that is in old sacred books, and ideas coming off his own memory track. They did get arranged in this particular, proper order after suggestions by myself, John McCoy, John McMasters and a few other people were submitted to Hubbard.

They should be in a logical order of communication first. The comm. cycle difficulties that an individual has (whether it is being there, speaking naturally, acknowledging, repeating when necessary on a cycle of action) are important. Proper listing is just using TR 3 and TR 4. Use of TR 4 is ignoring comments in life and in session, You should never address

stuff aimed at you, or anything aimed at you, or validate it, even if it is a bullet, because it is just going to turn on more back, thus more impact.

To the degree that you validate evil, you will get more evil. TR 4 also covers clarifying origination's where they have been made to you and getting them understood and getting things back on their original track. I have never met an individual who could naturally do all five of these things consistently. It is an excellent area to process, but hopefully, this cleans up and off when they are doing their TRs. It is not directly addressed on Grade 0. On Grade 0 you are trying to get someone up to recognising things. There is a lot out there to recognise but they don't know that. So, you have to bring them up to the reality. Life is going on, they just aren't aware of it, no matter how much they profess they are. You will be discovering that the moment you start running Grade 0.

There is an upper class, snotty little clique, not only that surrounds Scientology, but is inherent throughout the Class 8 - 12 courses, which states that one is doing this whole load of Bridge to accomplish certain actions that will make OT III run better. Their view of the lower Bridge is simply something one does to where one can get to the OT levels where all the true improvement is going to occur. That is Class 8 Course chat. This has got to be one of the most asinine ideas that I have ever heard because the majority of the case gain on any being is going to come off this lower third of the Bridge that I have discussed and off doing these Expanded Grades for you are clearing up and making someone happy and well on the lower third and then you are making them able and aware on your second third, the Grades. Your upper Bridge, in other words, the OT levels, Clearing Course, is going to take off the fundamental implants, masses and inability's as a thetan that they adopted. These occurred to individuals on a group level, but as fsr as raising their individual awareness, the grades are going to do that. So, these church snots have this inverted and an eagle's nest view of the lower Bridge which is extremely destructive. OT technology should be applied on OTs. These things stand alone. Grades stand alone to improve the individual.

In starting Grade 0, the first thing you run is R2-31 out of Creation of Human Ability, page 74. You have the pc: Look around the room and discover some object which he doesn't mind being present. Then, you have him locate something else that he wouldn't mind being present. You keep this up to an EP.

Whatever you get on the first process is somewhat quasi-irrelevant, they are going to come up to recognising that they have objections and that they have classifications of things being present or not. You should run it to at least that EP.



Then, you take up the next process where you pick up a room object and you say, "See this Kleenex box?" They say "Yeah", and you say, "Tell me something you wouldn't mind this Kleenex box being." You run that to an EP. The minimum EP would be them realising that they are assigning beingnesses to objects and you run this to where they at least get that minimum end phenomena.

Then, you go to the next process: "Tell me something you wouldn't mind your body being. They say, "Oh, a pineapple." You repeat, "Tell me something you wouldn't mind your body being." They say, "Big and beautiful", etc. to EP. The minimum EP would be that they are assigning a certain beingness to the body and that the body does have a certain beingness, and those two things may not be in agreement.

Then, -Find something you wouldn't mind being. Then, "Tell me something else you wouldn't mind being" to EP (where they realise what they are assigning to themselves as beingness).

I want to make clear that these processes are block building in nature and the pc should understand that. If they don't completely understand this there is no point running it. If they fully understand the EP on the previous process, they are going to be capable of doing the next one.

If they don't use what they have learned in the last process, they are not going to be able to run the next process, they are going to fall flat on their face.

So, the next process is you take a list of charged terminals (that are in the worksheets from your previous work on the pc) and you take the hottest reading terminal (which you determine by assessing a few on the meter). You fit that terminal into the following commands: (As an example, assume it was "Daddy",)

1st flow:	Tell me something your Daddy wouldn't mind you communicating with.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you wouldn't mind your Daddy communicating with.
3rd flow:	Tell me something others wouldn't mind your Daddy communicating with.
4th flow:	(You can give them the R-factor, that 4th flow is never meant to be insulting.) If you were a Daddy, tell me something you wouldn't mind yourself communicating with.

Next, you have them: "Think a thought" until they get an EP.

Then, you have them "Think a thought" and have them place that thought in various objects around the room, to EP.

Then, you run:

1st flow:	Tell me a thought you would be willing to receive from another.
2nd flow:	Tell me a thought another would be willing to receive from you.
3rd flow:	Tell me a thought others would be willing to receive from others.
(Your pc should be getting sequitur cognition's on each of these.)	
4th flow:	Tell me a thought you would be willing to receive from yourself.

Your pc getting sequitur cognition's on each of the processes is different from what is published for 4th flow, but, of course, the majority of what I am saying here is different from what is published by the church.

The next process is:

"Think about matter" to EP.
"Think about energy" to EP.
"Think about space" to EP.
"Think about time" to EP.
"Think about a thetan" to EP.

The very minimum cognition they should get off each of those is what they think about has an effect on how they are feeling. In other words, they will be getting "Dianetics-55" (the book)-type cognitions that what occurs at one end of a comm. line occurs at the other end also (due to duplication). Thus, if they think about matter, they will start getting solid; if they think about energy, they start feeling energetic; if they think about space, they will feel big; if they think about time, they get a little rhythmic and if they think about a thetan, they will feel very spiritual. So, they should get some thought, some cognition on how much they should be thinking about these things, and the effects of thoughts on their existence.

The next process you run is:

1st flow:	Recall a time another communicated to you.
2nd flow:	Recall a time you communicated to another.
3rd flow:	Recall a time others communicated to others.
4th flow:	Recall a time you communicated to yourself.

The next process is run alternately between two commands to EP. One is an in-ARC command and one is an out-of-ARC command. We are basically interested in the out-of-ARC command running for you are using the in ARC command as a relief, so that the pc won't go crazy in session.

"Recall another's communication with you."
"Recall another's no communication with you."

If you just ran: "Recall another's no communication with you" over and over, most pcs wouldn't be up to doing that. So, you give them a breather with an in-ARC command. Anyway, you run those alternately either to a light superficial cog (that there is communication going on all the time all over), but it is kind of a mean thing to do. You should run it to a cog on another's no communication with them, where they realise that, that in itself is a game, and a not too pleasant one.

2nd flow:	Recall your communication with another. Recall your no communication with another.
3rd flow:	Recall another's communication with others. Recall another's no communication with others,
4th flow:	Recall a communication of you with yourself. Recall a no communication of you with yourself.

The next 16 processes are universe processes. If the pc understands these, the rest of their Bridge will run very well. If they don't understand these well, then the rest of their Bridge is just wasted time and money, It is appalling information for a pc to discover, There are four universes that he is involved with. They are somewhat superimposed as far as space. There is the physical universe, the universe of the body, the universe of the mind, and the universe of the thetan. You run each of these four universes through the following four commands:

"From where could _____ communicate to you?" to EP.
"From where could you communicate to _____?" to EP.
"From where could _____ communicate to others?" to EP.
"If you were a _____, from where could you communicate?" to EP.

So, on your first four you put "the physical universe" in the brackets; then, you put "a body" in the brackets; then, you put "a mind" in the brackets; and then "a thetan" in the brackets. Take these to a very deep EP where a person realises

that what ever it is that wants to communicate, it will pick whatever location is necessary to get the comm. through. They will discover that the physical universe can and does communicate to them through people, that they are in a games condition with the physical universe, that they communicate to others through the physical universe, and so forth. Anyone of these universes can use the universe of another to get through. In running the body, they will realise that the body can get its comm. though via minds, via thetans, and via other individuals. They will realise that bodies communicate directly to each other. In running minds, they will realise that minds communicate directly to each other, they communicate through bodies, they communicate through the physical universe. In other words, the location of where the comm. is coming from is pretty irrelevant and a person can chase down the actual origin of the communication, they will understand what is going on. It is a clever trick for a mind to communicate through another person. Your own mind can communicate to you through your neighbour's body, and the pc discovers that this is going on, and is quite surprised by it. And then, they will find that a thetan, of course, can and does communicate from various locations, minds, bodies, and the physical universe.

So, what you are doing with these processes is bringing up their awareness that they have had the four universes collapsed and they are separate.

These are minimum cogs you should get on this: that where the comm. appears to be emanating from, is not necessarily its original source, and that if something, someone, wants to communicate, they will place it in another universe, if necessary, to get it through, to get the comm. duplicated.

Ironically, you will find the pc completely stuck in one of these four, and you will get them pried out of that. They are either very much a body, very much a mind, very much a spirit, or unfortunately, very much the physical universe. Thusly, you bring them into balance.

Whatever body part they complain about the most, in their Dianetics, you plug into the next process, whether it is a back, head, shoulders, bowels, a neck or whatever. Necks are something. A lot of people have either neck problems, back problems, or head problems. Anyway, you want to clear this whole area up and the way you do that is, say it is neck,

1st flow:	From where could a neck communicate to you?
2nd flow:	From where could you communicate to a neck?
3rd flow:	From where could a neck communicate to others?
4th flow:	If you were a neck, from where could you communicate?

This will dissuade them and disabuse them of the false concept that where ever comm. is coming from is the actual origin of it, and they will realise that body parts can and do communicate to one. Hopefully, they will come up with some sensible cogs, for instance, they will cognite that they have been getting all this comm. from hurting neck, but actually a neck can communicate through a foot, so maybe it is the foot that is causing all the trouble with the neck.

I'm sure any outsider reading this, by outsider I mean a person not familiar with the possibility of fact and is quite used to the fiction of excessive reasonability and mental machinery, would find this a little crazy talk. However, anyone that examines these areas will come up with, at a minimum, these particular cognition's. So, the pc will straighten out and find out actually what is going on with meat bodies, and parts of meat bodies. A toothache can be caused by an injury to a toe. It will iron out. If you hold them on it an adequate period of time, whatever body part that they have had all this trouble with, they will finally get the cog, and that should take care of it.

The next thing you do is assess male bodies, female bodies, bodies, matter, energy, space and time. Normally one of them will read. If you get either of the two sexual distinctions, you are in for a hell of a surprise on your pc because it means that they have a game going with all those bodies out there as group. You run that through these four flows:

1st flow:	From where could _____ communicate to you?
2nd flow:	From where could you communicate to _____?

3rd flow:	From where could _____ communicate to others?
4th flow:	If you were a _____, from where could you communicate?

If it is the opposite sex or their own sex, they will realise that they have had this superimposed game condition with all these bodies out there and that has been running and ruining all their relationships because that is the game that consistently occurs. For example, the guy has gone out with seriously 20 different girls, is 40 years old, and he can't seem to get married. The same game comes down no matter who he goes out with. He is in a games condition with female bodies, and that is preventing him from knowing any of the people or doing anything with the individuals involved. So, that clears up, and the games condition with bodies clears up, and with matter, energy, space, or time, if they are in a games condition with any of these, by using this process.

The next one is a similar process except it is on victims:

1st flow:	From where could a victim communicate to you?
2nd flow:	From where could you communicate to a victim?
3rd flow:	From where could a victim communicate to others?
4th flow:	If you were a victim, from where could you communicate?

This process has some fascinating ramifications depending on how victim is defined. They will either be cynical claiming that they are not victims, and victims are people who run around in self-pity all the time. It runs great that way because they will start cleaning off some viewpoints and you can let it run that way. If it bogs on you, you can clear victim as someone who has been unjustly harmed, out of Websters dictionary. It will run fine under either definition. If you feel adventurous, you can run it both ways.

The next load of processes is R2-60, out of Creation of Human Ability, and that is where you have someone spot things, and after they have spotted them, you ask them, "Are you spotting it in the physical universe?" If they say "Yes", you have them point to it and they do, then you ask them, "How far away does it seem?" and they will tell you. That is the best way for it to run.

If they tell you "No" after you have asked them "Are you spotting it in the physical universe?", then you can just leave it at that. You can have them point to it, if you wish. If they are in real good shape, it is a waste of time. On someone who is really bunged up, you should have them point.

What you want to do is get them to where they can recognise these things out in the environment, run it on the physical universe, and not on their own. If they run off a few of their own at the beginning, which takes 5 minutes or 5 hours, it's OK. You want to get them to where they can recognise stuff in the physical universe. So, each one of these, you run to EP. Your commands are:

1st flow:	Spot some communications another has hidden from you.
2nd flow:	Spot some communications you have hidden from another.
3rd flow:	Spot some communications another has hidden from others.
4th flow:	Spot some communications you have hidden from yourself.

You run the same four commands next except you replace the word "hidden" with "protected". You run these four commands to EP.

Then, you run:

1st flow:	Spot some communications of yours another has owned.
2nd flow:	Spot some communications of another that you have owned.
3rd flow:	Spot some communications of another that others have owned.
4th flow:	Spot some communications of yours that you have owned.

Then, you run:

1st flow:	Spot some communications of yours another has inhibited.
2nd flow:	Spot some communications of another that you have inhibited.
3rd flow:	Spot some communications of another that others have inhibited.
4th flow:	Spot some communications of yours that you have inhibited.

Then, you run the same four commands except you use "enforced", and then, "desired", and then, "curious", and then, "unknown", and then, "known".

Then, you run:

"Spot some hidden knowingness."
"Spot some protected knowingness."
"Spot some owned knowingness."
"Spot some inhibited knowingness."
"Spot some enforced knowingness."
"Spot some desired knowingness."
"Spot some knowingness people could be curious about."
"Spot some knowingness that has been unknown."
"Spot some knowingness that is known."

Then, you run:

"Spot some hidden mysteries."
"Spot some hidden sex."
"Spot some hidden eating."
"Spot some hidden symbols."
"Spot some hidden thinking."
"Spot some hidden efforts."
"Spot some hidden emotions."
"Spot some hidden looking."
"Spot some hidden knowing."

Then, you do the "protected" bracket on mystery, sex, eating, symbols, thinking, efforts, emotions, looking and knowing, and then, "owned", then, "inhibited", then, "enforced", then, "desired", then, "curious". If your preclear is bright, you can go ahead and do "unknown" and "known" on these "mystery-to-know brackets".

The next thing you do is assess: a protected person, an owned person, a false person, an unwanted person, a necessary person, a desirable person, an interesting person, an unknown person, and a known person. Any of those that read, you then run through these commands, each to EP:

1st flow:	From where could a _____ communicate to you?
2nd flow:	From where could you communicate to a _____?
3rd flow:	From where could a _____ communicate to others?
4th flow:	If you were a _____, from where could you communicate?

You can do this either by assessment, or you can just run them all. If your pc is pretty bright, you might as well run them all, without assessing it, to where, at the least, they figure out, that protected people are so busy protecting that they can't get anything done. Owned people end up being owned by whatever they are owning. A false person barely even exists because he is busy faking it all the time, there are loads of them out there. A no person is someone that considers a group is what he is ; an idea is more important than himself. An unwanted person is busy achieving the maintenance of that particular condition. A necessary person can be communicated to and communicates from necessary viewpoints. A desirable person won't allow any cycles to be completed or be reached, or mutually be in any way because he has to keep the desire going. An interesting person keeps himself problem prone and full of them to where they can maintain being interesting. Unknown persons are quite powerful, generally, and have a vested interest in staying unknown. A known person is someone who is visible and recognisable out there.

So, to put the final touches on this, you run locational communication, if necessary. If they have got it pretty well figured out, that locations and origins of communications don't have any relationship with each other, you skip it. If they haven't figured that out yet, they are in very, rough shape, and if they are, you go ahead and run:

1st flow:	From where could another communicate to you?
2nd flow:	From where could you communicate to another?
3rd flow:	From where could another communicate to others?
4th flow:	From where could you communicate to yourself?

Next you run a process out of 8-8008 :

1st flow:	What wouldn't another mind you communicating with?
2nd flow:	What wouldn't you mind another communicating with?
3rd flow:	What wouldn't another mind others communicating with?
4th flow:	What wouldn't you mind yourself communicating with?

This has two possible EPs, either they become completely aware that there is an abundant amount of things to communicate with out there or they will be completely aware that other people don't really give a damn what they communicate about and everyone has unrestricted rights to communicate on any flow.

Then, you do what is known as 0 routines, and you do them properly. There is no record of anyone in the churches ever doing them properly.

You run:

"What are you willing for me to talk to you about?"
and
"What would you like me to tell you about that?"

Run this on the pc, until he realises that all his answers are things that you have been talking about, and therefore, he has been creating his own inflow and restricting his own inflow by his own willingness, and willingness is an absolute and

so, he has not really allowed you to talk to him except on things that he is willing to hear, so he has himself cut off from the world by being unwilling to receive communication freely, and he has not granted beingness to others to communicate. His own willingness has held him back. So, who knows what is really out there; maybe he should be willing to receive anything from the auditor. Basically, he will realise there that he controls his own inflow through his own willingness, and he has been restrictive on communication thereby.

Then, you run 2nd flow:

"What are you willing to talk to me about?"
and
"What would you like to tell me about that?"

He will realise that the auditor's willingness has been effecting his particular communication, in other words, control on a comm. line sits on the effect side, and he will see it there, or he may come up with different cogs, but he had better be able to see that at the least.

You get to the 3rd flow and you see the same phenomena going on:

"What are you willing for me to talk to others about?"
and
"What would you like me to tell others about that?"

He will recognise his own involvement with 3rd flow, and will back out of controlling or getting involved in restricting or defining other peoples communications.

Then, you run 4th flow:

"What are you willing to let yourself talk about?"
and
"What would you like to say about that?"

They will find that they are effecting their own communication with themselves via the effect side of the comm. formula, through an absolute of willingness.

So, then, you go to the second step:

"What are you willing for another to talk to you about?"
and
"What would you like for him/her to tell you about that?"

They will see the same phenomena going on, so you should check the rest of these for reads. If they don't read, don't run them.

"What are you willing to talk to another about?"
and
"What would you like to tell another about that?"

"What are you willing for another to talk to others about?"
and
"What would you like him/her to tell others about that?"

"What are you willing to let yourself talk about?"
and
"What would you like to say about that?"

Then, you go to the third step. You pick up a hot item off a prepared list, God, Jesus, their mother, wife, etc. It is nice to pick a PTS terminal, someone that they are having hassles with and do a nice, long run on this in accordance with the Tone Scale and just ignore the FN VGIs, cog because you will bring them up and off the scale permanently, if you will pick a very real terminal to them. Let's say it is the "father" that is the terminal:

"If your father could talk to you, what would he talk about?"
and
"If he was talking to you about that, what would he say exactly?"

So, they give a subject, then, they will run this versus the Tone Scale and it will clean off. So, you go to the 2nd flow:

"If you could talk to your father, what would you talk about?"
and
"If you were talking to your father about that, what would you say exactly?"

You get them to talk word for word as if he was there in the room. "Well, Dad, blah, blah..."

On the 3rd flow you pick two people who have difficulty talking to each other, hopefully that you both know, you and the pc. For instance, the guy has been around the Hubbards. You use them as terminals in this process:

"If Mary Sue could talk to L. Ron Hubbard, what would she talk about?"
(The answer comes up "her health" or "buying perfume at Bullocks".)
and
"If Mary Sue was talking to L. Ron Hubbard about that, what would she say exactly?"
(She'd say, "Oh, I'm having troubles with my middle innards" or "The price of Joy perfume has exceeded $100 an ounce now, my dear.")

Run this process until the pc realises that it would be better if these people didn't have this difficulty, and it would be better if they were in good communication with each other.

If your 4th flow reads here, you go ahead and take it up,

"If you could talk about yourself, what would you talk about?"
and
"If you were talking about that what would you say exactly?"

On the final step here, you use a canned list of things which are banned from social, everyday communication and they are not generally considered acceptable for social communication. So, you could use crude, swear type of words material, bathroom material, sexual material, the roughest stuff you can imagine; very profound things like wasting a lifetime, the coming dark ages, or endless spiritual death. It's your choice. The main thing is that you want to grind off their social machinery. Having sex with chickens, in very crude terms, using the actual four letter words will produce a slightly different EP. It depends on what is real to your preclear. Anyway, you pick it and what you run is:

1st flow:	What are you willing to have someone else tell you about _____? (They will answer it, then, you will say) Who else could he/she say those things to?
2nd flow:	What are you willing to tell me about _____? and Who else could you say those things to?

They will realise, "Hell, it's all right to talk about this. It's society's objections."

3rd flow:	What are you willing to have someone else tell others

about _____?
and
Who else could they say those things to?

By now your pc is probably an expert on this subject of having sex with chickens or the coming dark ages.

4th flow: What are you willing to let yourself say about _____?
and
Who else could you say those things to?

By then they will be proclaiming that their comm. is totally unrestricted. If it looks like the Communication Release is complete, you can end the session off and take an attestation for the grade.

If it looks like they need the havingness process, although I've never met one yet that did, you can run:

1st flow: What solid another have you understand?
2nd flow: What solid could you have another understand?
3rd flow: What solid could others have others understand?
4th flow: What solid could you have yourself understand?

I think that it is too crude a havingness level and it is completely too much a jerk to drop someone 40 tones. It is rather an insult to run something like this after they have realised that they have had themselves shut off from existence because they have been unaware that the effect side of willingness is what controls flows. That is a Tone 40 type cognition.

So, you end your session off and do your regular exam step. Have them read over the EP of Grade 0 and see if they made that; if they have attained the state of being aware of recognition, are they recognising things. The majority of the pc's will start going exterior on all those spot process, start seeing fat ladies down the street, men eating hot dogs, people having sex, etc. They will be doing more than recognising, they probably will have attained a lot of the abilities promised at the upper levels. Over 1/2 the pc's go very exterior and have a ball looking at their neighbours. But have them look over these EPs:

1st flow: Freedom from and no longer bothered by communication difficulties. No longer withdrawn or reticent. Lost any resistance to others communicating to him on unpleasant or unwanted subjects. Loss of reactions to others communicating to others. Loss of difficulty or reaction on communicating with oneself.
2nd flow: Gained the ability to communicate freely with anyone on any subject, in other words, they will like to outflow and they will be willing for others to communicate to them freely on any subject. They will see the value in that and they won't restrict it anymore.
3rd flow: They will be willing to permit others to communicate about anything to others.
4th flow: They are willing to allow any type of communication from themselves.

This is a 4-flow state of Communications Release. I have met very few real ones, but anyway, that is how you produce one. That is briefly what is covered on it.

In a sense, you have created a quasi-superhuman very quickly here because they can recognise the source of communication as not being where it is coming from in the physical universe. So, if the wife starts bitching at them,

they will know whether it is their own body talking, or her mind talking, or the physical universe talking, or the boss talking. They will be able to recognise not only the source of comm., but the type of comm., what the game is going on on the comm., what the barriers and restrictions and freedoms are on the types of communications. They will have spotted the 96 levels of life, to where they can instantly recognise them and the ramifications of each of those levels. Over 1/2 the preclears that do this will be able to leave their body at will, and look around corners and see things.

Even the densest case in the world is going to figure out that they are restricting their own flows, and restricting other peoples flows, and realise that they have got themselves cut off. They start granting some willingness and some beingness out to where they can flow in, and find that it is actually enjoyable to outflow. You have pretty well brought someone up to being alive again here with Expanded Grade 0 and you have gotten their fears off, their gutlessness off, you have raised them upscale on the 0-A process (where you pick the main terminal in their life and spent hours with them where they started very low toned and end up extremely high toned), not only on that person, but also on people in general. So, you have accomplished quite a bit of change here. You now have someone that you can, in a sense, process. You never had that before because the guy was never really willing to talk or listen or allow others to talk or chat with him. It is a very healthy state and it is a very nice thing to do for someone and it is eternally permanent. There is no way that they are ever going to back down from achieving or using those truths.

They can recognise what is happening thereafter and instead of attacking the secretary, they will know that the comm. is from the boss. This may sound a little mystical or esoteric, but it is a lot better to live life on a truthful, recognisable basis than it is to walk around with false, mechanical ideas. Just because a ball rolls from a corner of the room towards you, it doesn't mean that the corner moved it towards you. It could be the man sitting across from you, it could be someone down the street, and one could just look, recognise, and see what is there. That is what these processes are about, and that is what you have done for a person. These are the minimum things that occur on Grade 0. You accomplish those minimum of things. They will have hundreds of other cognition's running these. They will discover that there is a world out there, that is structured, that operates with laws and they have kept themselves away from it. They will go back into communication with it, and they find that to be pleasurable.

Now that you have someone that can talk to you, it is an appropriate time to address the next two areas of Grade I and Grade II, which address the only two hot beds of a permanent reactive mind.

Before we start with the Grade I processes, there is some background information you and your pc should know. Actually, it can be cleared with the pc prior to doing any auditing at all. It is covered on pages 80 - 81 of Dianetics Today , a book which is a summary of some other bulletins. Those 2 pages are the most profound truth that Hubbard published:

> "Unless the time track is made available it cannot be as-ised by the preclear and so remains aberrative. The time track is actual in that it is made of matter, energy, space, and time as well as thought. Those who cannot confront matter, energy, space and time think it is composed only of thought. A grouper can make a pc fat, and a bouncer thin if the pc is chronically stuck in them or if the track is grouped and made unavailable through bad auditing. (This is why you run combination drugs.)
>
> "Through a great deal of study, the following surmises can be made about the time track, the physical universe and the p.c."
>
> "The tendency of the physical universe is condensation and solidification. At least this is the effect produced on the individual. Continued dwelling in it without rehabilitation causes the person to become less reaching (smaller) and more solid. He may become convinced he cannot duplicate matter, energy, space or time or certain intentions and so succumbs to the influence of this universe. This influence in itself would be negligible unless recorded by the individual, stored and made reactive upon him as a time track and then maliciously used to trap the person."
>
> "Researches I have done in the field of aesthetics tend to indicate that rhythm is the source of present time. The being is carried along both by his own desire to have, do or be and by having been overwhelmed in the distant past by a continuous minute rhythm. This is a possible explanation of a being's continuous presence

in present time. Present time, then, can be defined as a response to the continuous rhythm of the physical universe, resulting in a hereness in nowness. (That particular rhythm he is speaking about changes in frequency, amplitude and velocity on a changing, yet reoccurring harmonic, in all three.)

"In response to this rhythm, and with his convictions of the need of recording, the individual began to respond to the physical universe in his creations and eventually obsessively created (by means of restimulatable involuntary intentions) the passing moments of the physical universe. But only when he began to consider these pictures important could they be used to aberrate him."

"These are only partly permanently created. Other moments of the past become re-created only when the person's attention is directed to them, on which these parts spontaneously appear, the being not voluntarily creating them. (In other words, a display bank, like you have a CRT, cathode ray tube, display, like a TV set, you push a button and it will display data.)

"This forms the time track. Some parts of it, then, are permanently in a state of creation (in other words, as a permanent reactive mind that isn't a display bank) and the majority of it becoming created when the person's attention is directed to them."

"The permanently created portions are those times of overwhelm and indecision which almost entirely submerged the being's own will and awareness."

So, from these paragraphs we see that the minority of the reactive mind is permanently created and that the majority is display. We are not interested in auditing display. We are interested in auditing the permanently created parts and the permanently created portions are those times of overwhelm and indecision which almost entirely submerged the being's own will and awareness.

"Such parts are found in implants and great stresses. These parts are in permanent restimulation."

"The mechanism of permanent restimulation consists of opposing forces of comparable magnitude which cause a balance which does not respond to current time and remains timeless."

"Such phenomena are the overt act-motivator sequence, the problem (postulate/counter-postulate), tend to hold certain portions of the time track in -permanent creation and cause them to continue to exist in -present time as unresolved masses, energies, spaces, times and significances."

"The intention of the physical universe (and those who have become degraded enough to further only its ends) is to make a being solid, immobile and decisionless."

"The fight of the being is to remain unsolid, mobile or immobile at will, and capable of decision.

"This in itself is the principal unresolved problem and in itself creates timeless mass which accomplishes the basic purpose of a trap."

The reason that I have gone over this at this time, and you should go over it with your pc before you do any auditing, is know what you are auditing, where it is audited, and how it works. So, you are working with a guy's track, you are working with the permanent parts of the track, and indecision. Indecision is an ingredient of a problem, and two things exactly opposed, which is the definition of a problem. Whether it is emotion/counter-emotion, effort/counter-effort, intention/counter intention, idea/counter-idea, or thought/counter-thought, "two things exactly opposed" is the definition of a problem. So, you are hitting a real hot level with Grade I and Grade II because you are hitting permanent restimulation on a being.

At the upper levels, I had mentioned under Grade IV, you are scouting around this GPM area, that is where you have goals, problems and masses that are opposed to each other and float timeless, too. So, the overt act-motivator sequence, your problems, your goals-problem-mass, these are the things which really ruin and overwhelm a being, and are in

permanent restimulation. They are the real mass and trap on a case. You have to get someone up to where they could talk about everything, and think about anything, by doing Grade 0 before you could take on the guy's problems.

On Grade I, and the first third of it is objective processes, the second third is processes on the subject of "help" (which supposedly is not in the bank, but a preclear has all kinds of stuff locked onto it), and your last third of the grade is on problems and solutions. In the last third, you are going to clean off every problem that he is aware of, and by continuing the grade, clean up all the problems, that he has, that he is not aware of.

It is an irony that in about 500 pages, at about 200 words per page, you end up with 120,000 words of information that is useful and applicable. Over 1/2 that has to be modified and rewritten. As far as published and copyrighted mouthings, wordings, and writings of L. Ron Hubbard, there are 25 million words. Less than 1/2 of 1% is valuable to people, of what was published by Scientology and L. Ron Hubbard. 1/2 of it involves fundamental, basic truths and 1/2 of those need to be clarified and altered. So, about 1/4 of 1% of the writings of L. Ron Hubbard are worthy of relay as written and the other 1/4 of 1 % is severely wrong and needs to be adjusted. 99% of the published materials of Scientology and Dianetics are either of no value or are incorrect. They are interesting gab, interesting reading, or interesting chat, if you are lonely or want to study another individual. So, if you are just into reading for pleasure, or entertainment (as a novel), the 99% is such. If you would approach the 99% as a novel, or entertainment, it is probably all right to read the stuff and I would suggest it. It can be great fun, but it is not useful information and it detracts significantly and completely wipes out and blurs this 1% core of information, that is of value, 1/2 of which is incorrect.

In that this 1/2 of 1% of published data in Scientology involves universal truths and common sense, I'm simply extracting and showing the reader what is there.

It was no small task to test all the information, and find this of 1% of the writings that was worth relaying, was worth application, and was worth use, by ones fellow men, but it was certainly worth the work. The task was actually very easy due to my education in philosophical, religious and technical areas, and my recall of such. The irony is you will find the 1/2 of 1% ratio of truth throughout human society, other writings (such as the Bible) and in contentional education. It is the truth to chat ratio one encounters in the human range.

Hubbard makes it very clear that he produced 25 million words of talk on philosophy. He also makes it very clear that it is imperative that the person knows and understands it all, which is a completely impossible task. He can't accomplish that, and he demands that other people accomplish that. So, his game is essentially demanding other people to do something that he can't do. That seems to be his particular pattern, throughout his lifetime and it probably serves some self esteem gratification out of his own reactive mind. Be that as it may, I'd like to continue here with Grade I.

The first thing you take up are the objective processes. The first one is out of what is called the CCHs which are some objective processes to increase a person's control, communication, and havingness. They grind off some social machinery, some mental machinery, and bring a person up to present time and in communication with the environment again.

The first one is CCH 1, where you sit across from the pc, (objective processing is Tone 40 auditing) and the command is: "Give me that hand." They hand you the hand and you take it. It is normally their right hand, you are taking it with your right hand. After they have given it to you, you acknowledge, then, you take your left hand and remove it and put it back in their lap. You run this until there is no communication lag and they are no longer ridging on the subject of control anymore. The real reason you are doing it is, if they can be coaxed into allowing you to control them, then they will generally cognite that they can control themselves more. Any physical origination, like if they twitch, cough, or grin, you handle as a TR 4 origination and you ask them "What happened?". They say, "Oh, I just realised that X, Y, Z" and you say "Okay" and then, continue with the process.

CCH 2 is entitled Tone 40 8C. The four commands are:

"Look at that wall."
"Walk over to that wall."
"Touch that wall."
"Turn around."

Of course, each time that they execute the command, you thank them. So, you, the auditor, are on the right side of the pc, pointing at the wall, walking over with them, having them touch it, telling them to turn around (and you turn around with them) and acknowledging them Make sure your commands get executed. This will grind off all kinds of machinery that they have, it will bring them into present time, and they will actually run up the emotional Tone Scale on this. They will get sad about it, griefy about it. At first, they won't care at all, you'll have some of that machinery come off, then they will get covertly hostile, then they will get angry, then antagonistic, then bored with it, then conservative about it, and finally they will end up enthusiastic and the comm. lag will be gone. It will be very obvious to you that they are as much there (in the room) as you, and so you end off.

The third CCH is called Hand Space Mimicry. You sit across from each other in chairs, with nothing in between you. You tell them to "Put your hands against mine, follow them, and contribute to their motion." So, then you make a hand motion. Then, you ask them, "Did you contribute to the motion?". You start with simple motions, then get them more complex as you go. This increases a person's ability to duplicate, in other words, their havingness.

The second CCH increased their ability to communicate. The first one increases their ability to control. So, after CCH 3 flattens, then you can increase the space to where they hands are 3 inches apart and they are moving their hands along with yours. You can increase it up to a foot, 60 feet, 5,000 miles, that is up to your as an auditor. I would recommend simply doing it to a good EP with the hands touching each other, and then a good EP one foot apart, and then 3 feet apart.

The fourth CCH is Book Space Mimicry. This is where you pick up a book and move it through space and then, hand the pc the book and have them do as best they can in repeating the action that you did, in other words, moving the book through the space at the same speed, the same number of turns, and the same angles. So, you can go from simple to complex here and you will see what their IQ is very quickly by how much they can remember and duplicate. This will run off any confusions they have on mirrors and viewpoints because basically you want them to come up to realising that they are duplicating your point of view and the physical universe's point of view. Which ever one that they want to take as a particular duplicate is all right. At least they will see the difference because those are two different things. Run this to an EP.

Then, you run CCH 5, Location by Contact. You have them touch room objects to an EP.

CCH 6 is Body Room Contact. You have them touch a particular body part and then, touch a room object over and over, alternately to EP.

CCH 7 is similar to CCH 6 and there is no point in doing the same process twice.

Thus, the next one you take up is CCH 8, known as Terrible Trio. You have them look around the room and tell you what they could have, repetitively to an EP. Then, you have them look around the room and tell you what they would permit to remain to an EP. Then, you have them look around the room and tell you what they could dispense with to EP. These work off the fundamentals of creation and existence of have, permitting to remain, and dispense with.

Then, CCH 9 is run. You have them "Look at that object", indicating a room object, then, "Walk over to that object", (acknowledging them each time, on each communication cycle), then, you have them "Touch that object", then, you have them "Keep it from going away". You should ask after they have done the last, "Did you keep it from going away?", and they will confirm that they did. You do this to an EP.

Then you run the same process except you have them "Hold it still".

The commands are:

"Look at that object."
"Walk over to that object."
"Touch that object."
"Hold it still."

"Did you hold it still?"

Take this to an EP.

Then, you run locational processing: "Notice that object" and you point them out, but don't point in the pc's direction, and you acknowledge each time and run that to an EP. (You don't run locational body in room next because it is too much like CCH 6.)

The one you run is. "Objective Show Me". You let the pc figure out showing you things. The way you do this is you run "Show me that wall", in other words, you pick an object and then, you thank them. So you pick out something and say: "Show me that _____" and have them show you it. They will realise here that they haven't been showing people things, that showing people things is controlling another's attention. They will notice that generally they can overdo it, that it is a non- verbal activity, and if they don't understand this they are going to have lots of problems in life. You see they want other people to understand things, but other people aren't going to understand things, unless they are shown them, in other words, have their attention held on them. After they have figured all that out then you can leave it.

The next process has a whole lot of names, it is call Opening Procedure By Duplication, or Book and Bottle. Basically, you put a book on a table (at one end of the room) and a bottle on a table (at the other end of the room). The commands are:

"Look at that bottle."
"Walk over to it." (You acknowledge them each time.)
"-Pick it up."
"What is its colour?"
"What is its temperature?"
"What is its weight?"
"Put it down in exactly the same place."

Then, you say,

"Look at that book."
"Walk over to it."
"Pick it up."
"What is its colour?"
"What is its temperature?"
"What is its weight?"
"Put it down in exactly the same place."

You run this until a person either exteriorizes or you have an EP (or both) to where it is complete.

The next thing you process is Start-Change-Stop. You say, "I want you get your body moving down the room and when I tell you to stand still I want you to make the body stand still. Do you understand?" They will say, "Yes". So, you get them walking, then say, "Stand still" and they do, so thank them. Then, you say, "Did you make the body stand still?" and they will answer that they did and you thank then. You run this to an EP.

Next, you do the same type of process on starting. You say, "I'm going to tell you to start, when I tell you to start, start the body moving in that direction. Do you understand?". They say, "Yes", so you say, "Start" and they do and you tell them "Good", "Did you start the body?" and they say, "Yes".

Next, you do the same thing on stopping the body. You say, "I'm going to tell you to get the body moving in that direction and somewhere along the line, I'm going to tell you to stop, then you stop the body, Do you understand?" They say, "Yes", "Good". So, you tell them, "Get the body moving", they start walking it around, then you say, "Stop", they do, you acknowledge it, then, you say, "Did you stop the body?" and they say, "Yes", and you say, "Thank you". This basically takes care of start, stop and standing still.

The next thing you process is change. So, you indicate a few spots in the room, identify them as A, B, C and D. You simply tell them to move from one point to another point. Move from point A to point B, move from point B to point C, move from point C to point A to where they will get a cog on change.

The next thing that you process is goals. You ask them, "What are you absolutely sure will happen in the next ten minutes?" The worst case that you will ever encounter is the one that is not sure of anything, you may have to wait out all ten minutes to where they are sure. That is pretty rare. So, you run that until they are certain, then you expand the time to one hour or a week or ten months or two years, until they realise that their certainties are caused by them making goals and they are actually mocking up what they are certain about.

Then, you run, "Tell me something you would like to do in the next 10 minutes." They will realise that they have goals in that area and they will have certainty. Then, you expand the time out to a week, or two years, or ten years.

Next, you run Opening Procedure 8C. Basically, what you want to do here is increase a person's perception to where it is uniform So, you select objects in the room and direct their attention to them. So, you'd say, "Do you see that object?", they say, "Yes", you acknowledge, then, you say, "Go over to it and put your hand on it.", you acknowledge, then you point out another object and have them walk over to it and put their hand on it. So, you do that until they get an EP, FN, VGIs, cog.

Then, you start pointing out little tiny marks or points in the room. You say, "Do you see that black mark on the left that table?", they say, "Yes", "All right, go over and put your finger on it".. They will do it, you acknowledge, then, you say, "Now take your finger off." You do this until a pc has uniform perception of any and all objects in the room, they don't see big things differently from small things.

The next thing you do is actually use a spot and you turn some volition over to the pc here. You say, "Find a spot in this room." They will, you acknowledge them, then, you tell them to "Go over and put your finger on it." They do and you acknowledge it, then, you tell them, "Let go of it." and they do. You do this until they are freely selecting spots in the room.

Now, you turn time over to them on the next process. You say, "Find a spot in the room.", acknowledge them, "Make up your mind when you are going to touch it and then touch it." They do and you acknowledge it. Then, "Make up your mind when you are going to let go of it and let go." So, you run that repetitively to an EP to where there is no comm. lag and the pc is certain that he is seeing, selecting and touching the spots.

Of course, you come back and verify all these on the E-meter, make sure the pc's needle is floating on each one after each process. So, that completes all the objective processes of Grade I.

The next thing you do are the Help processes. The first thing you do here is 2WC (two-way comm.) the subject on four flows:

1st flow:	Tell me about another helping you.
2nd flow:	Tell me about you helping another.
3rd flow:	Tell me about another helping others.
4th flow:	Tell me about you helping yourself. Each of these to EP.

The next process you run, four flows to EP is:

1st flow:	Tell me about a problem that another's help has been to you.
2nd flow:	Tell me a problem that your help has been to another.
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem another's help has been to others.
4th flow:	Tell me a problem that helping yourself has been to you.

This is to clear that collapse; it basically pops the subject of problems off from help to where they realise that on real help, there is never any real problem at all, but that help has been given a bad name. They will come with cogs like this at a minimum.

The next process you run, alternately to EP, four flows, is:

1st flow:	How could another prevent your help? and How could another fail to help you?
2nd flow:	How could you prevent another's help? and How could you fail to help another?
3rd flow:	How could another prevent others help? and How could others fail to help another?
4th flow:	How could you prevent help for yourself? and How could you fail to help yourself?

The next process, run also alternately, four flow, to EP, is:

1st flow:	Who has intended not help you? and Who has helped you?
2nd flow:	Who have you intended not to help? and Who have you helped?
3rd flow:	Who has intended not to help others? and Who has helped others?
4th flow:	How have you intended not to help yourself? and How have you helped yourself?

Now take general terminals out of the folder that are connected with the pc's past, in other words, if they have women troubles throughout the folder, you would use women, boss troubles use bosses. In other words, get a general terminal, if you can. You can use a specific, but it is a little less productive The commands are:

1st flow:	How could a _____ fail to help you?
2nd flow:	How could you fail to help a _____?
3rd flow:	How could a _____ fail to help others?
4th flow:	How could you fail to help yourself regarding a _____?

This will normally clean the subject up for them.

You have four processes to run next which will key-out overts away from the subject of help. They will figure a lot out on them. They are very crucial processes. You are going to run these four processes on three types of people and on a confusion. The commands sound kind of wild, but these cover elements of life that are out there. If the pc understands these, their life will run much smoother, and if they don't understand these, then they are quite the effect of the environment. The commands, run alternately, four flows, to EP, are:

1st flow:	Think of a _____ helping you. and Think of a _____ not helping you.

2nd flow:	Think of helping a _____. and Think of not helping a _____.
3rd flow:	Think of a _____ helping others. and Think of a _____ not helping others.
4th flow:	Think of you as a _____ helping yourself. and Think of you as a _____ not helping yourself.

First, run all four flows putting the word "confusion" into the blanks, then, "unconscious person", then, "responsible person", then, "creative person".

At the very least, they should understand that confusions have been given a bad name (and they can be helpful to a Person), that unconscious people are responsive to help, that responsible people have their own peculiarities, and creative people have their own eccentricities.

The next process is also run alternately, four flows, to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me some help another has given you. and Tell me some help another has not given you.
2nd flow:	Tell me some help you have given another. and Tell me some help you have not given another.
3rd flow:	Tell me some help another has given others. and Tell me some help another has not given others.
4th flow:	Tell me some help you have given yourself. and Tell me some help you have not given yourself.

The next process you run is a 6 way bracket on help and you run these alternately to EP, in other words, you do commands 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, until it cleans up. The 6 commands are:

1 How could you help me?
2. How could I help you?
3. How could you help another?
4. How could another help you?
5. How could another help others?
6. How could you help yourself?

On the next process, you do a 2WC with the pc on each of the 10 dynamics listed in Scientology or you can use more dynamics listed elsewhere in this book, but the 10 normally suffice. You tell them why you are doing the 2WC, you just basically want to find out which dynamic, on which helping is the least real to the pc, and then run help on that.

If they give the 8th dynamic, you have some word clearing to do, basically the axiom that "Time states the untruth of consecutive consideration". Go over the Factors, and a number of other Axioms like "Life is a game where theta the solver who is so1ving problems of theta as MEST". So, after they have been word cleared into the realisation that there is such a thing as an 8th dynamic, then you can run the process.

1st flow:	How could a _____ help you?
2nd flow:	How could you help a _____?
3rd flow:	How could _____ help others?
4th flow:	If you were a _____, how could you help

yourself?

I should add at this particular point, word clearing theta and thetan is useful in that area and that Scientology, I suppose, is legally recorded as a religion and technology that works with the lower 7 dynamics Since there are 16 of these dynamic urges around, these upper 9 are very fertile processing areas and many times your pc is not aware of them, much less of help coming from them.

The next process, run alternately, four flows, to EP, is:

1st flow:	Tell me a motion that has helped you. and Tell me a motion that has not helped you.
2nd flow:	Tell me a motion that you have helped. and Tell me a motion that you have not helped.
3rd flow:	Tell me a motion that has helped others. and Tell me a motion that has not helped others.
4th flow:	Tell me a motion that you have helped yourself with. and Tell me a motion that you have not helped yourself with.

The next process is a "Who" question so it can act like a list. You had better watch out and handle the list phenomena in running it. The commands are run each repetitively to EP.

1st flow:	Who has failed to control you?
2nd flow:	Who have you failed to control?
3rd flow:	Who have others failed to control?
4th flow:	How have you failed to control yourself?

Watch out and handle the list phenomena on the next one, also.

1st flow:	What has failed to control you?
2nd flow:	What have you failed to control?
3rd flow:	What have others failed to control?
4th flow:	What have you failed to control in yourself?

The next process you run is "Invent Problems Processes". You basically pick out the pc's main worry or problem that they have. There is no scarcity of these, as far as what is available on people (such as selling their product, self-pity, inactivity, having a case, making money, performing, pastimes, driving other people up the wall, getting good deals or becoming instead of being). So, after you run off their main worry and concern with these four processes, you should run "becoming instead of being", because it is a pretty widespread problem. So, you put the problem in the blank and the four commands, run to EP, are:

1st flow:	Invent a problem you could have with another for which _____ is the answer.
2nd flow:	Invent a problem another could have with you for which _____ is the answer.
3rd flow:	Invent a problem another could have with others for which _____ is the answer.
4th flow:	Invent a problem you could have with yourself for which _____ is the answer.

They will realise that these things are solutions, of course.

The next process you run has two commands, per flow, which are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Get the idea of solving a problem. and Get the idea of not solving a problem.
2nd flow:	Get the idea of another solving a problem. and Get the idea of another not solving a problem.
3rd flow:	Get the idea of others solving problems. and Get the idea of others not solving problems.
4th flow:	Get the idea of solving a problem of your own. and Get the idea of not solving a problem of your own.

Next, you pick the key charged terminal in present time for the pc, put that in the blank of the next four commands which are run repetitively to EP.

1st flow:	Invent something worse than _____.
2nd flow:	Invent something worse for you than _____.
3rd flow:	Invent something worse for others than _____.
4th flow:	Invent something worse for your yourself than _____.

Then, you run alternately to EP:

Spot where _____ is now.
and
Spot where you are now.

Then, you run the process called "Comparable Magnitude". You take a key charged terminal of a problem and put it in the blank of the commands. They will realise in running these what the underlying real problems are that are going on between them and the other individual.

1st flow:	Invent a problem that is of comparable magnitude to _____. (Get them to explain how it could be a problem by saying) How could that be a problem to you? (Of course, you wouldn't ask that if they have already explained it to you. Then,) Can you conceive yourself figuring on that? (Of course, they will grin and say "Yes" and explain that.)
2nd flow:	Invent a problem that is of comparable magnitude to you for _____. How could that be a problem to _____? Can you conceive _____ figuring on that?
3rd flow:	Invent a problem that is of comparable magnitude to _____ for others. How could that be a problem to others? Can you conceive others figuring on that?
4th flow:	Invent a problem you could have with yourself that is

of comparable magnitude to _____?
How could that be a problem to you?
Can you conceive yourself figuring on that?

The next process is run repetitively to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me a problem you could confront.
2nd flow:	Tell me a problem another could confront.
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem others could confront.
4th flow:	Tell me a problem about yourself you could confront.

You should really clear the words in the next command. Clear the word "part" as being an element of a whole. If your pc says all of the problem or none of the problem, it is not an answer to the question. You run each flow to EP.

1st flow:	Tell me a problem with another. What part of that problem have you been responsible for?
2nd flow:	Tell me a problem of another with you. What part of that problem has another been responsible for?
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem of another with others. What part of that problem has another been responsible for?
4th flow:	Tell me a problem you have had with yourself. What part of that problem have you been responsible for?

I would trust that your pc would come up to realising, if they're using a cause definition of responsibility, whoever has the problem is the person who caused it, or, if they are using responsibility defined as care for, correction, and harmony, they will find that wherever they have a problem, they have to have responsibility.

Then, you run the following commands repetitively to EP.

1st flow:	Tell me two things you can confront.
2nd flow:	Tell me two things another can confront.
3rd flow:	Tell me two things others can confront.
4th flow:	Tell me two things about yourself you can confront.

You run this to where they are up to looking at two things. Then, you run, each to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me a problem another might have been responsible for.
2nd flow:	Tell me a problem you may have been responsible for.
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem others might have been responsible for.
4th flow:	Tell me a problem about yourself you may have been responsible for.

Then, you run, alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me a problem you could confront. and Tell me a problem you don't have to confront.
2nd flow:	Tell me a problem another could confront.

	and Tell me a problem another doesn't have to confront.
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem that could be confronted by others. and Tell me a problem that others don't have to confront.
4th flow:	Tell me a problem about yourself that you could confront. and Tell me a problem about yourself that you don't have to confront.

Then, you run a process on solutions, each flow repetitively to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me a solution you could make stick.
2nd flow:	Tell me a solution another could make stick.
3rd flow:	Tell me a solution others could make stick.
4th flow:	Tell me a solution about yourself you could make stick.

With the next process you want to dissuade the pc from coming up short on problems. They are not going to give you their real ones or be willing to let go of their problems unless they are completely convinced and certain that they can make as many problems as they want at will. You do this by using a room object to where they start inventing problems and they are having a good time at it.

1st flow:	Tell me some problems this object could be to you.
2nd flow:	Tell me some problems this object could be to another.
3rd flow:	Tell me some problems this object could be to others.
4th flow:	Tell me some problems you have caused yourself over this object.

The next thing you do is a Problems Intensive on the pc. You do a list, it is not listing and nulling, it is just an assessment. You ask the preclear:

What self determined changes have you made this lifetime?

Clear the command and have them list them out. This sounds like it is similar to Life Repair, but it is actually quite different, So, they will list them out. After that is done, you take the biggest reading change and ask when it was, get a year, month and date. You explain to the pc that prior to making this self determined change, there is always a prior confusion. It occurs within 14 to 30 days prior to the change. Then, you ask what the date was of the prior confusion and get that year, month and date. Then, you move 30 days prior to that and write that date down on the self determined changes list.

Then, you PrepCheck the period from then to now and the way you do that is you say:

Since (date) has anything been (button)?

For instance, say the largest self-determined change was -to live on ones own and the date was March 10th, 1963. So, you go and ask when the prior confusion was and they say, February 24th, 1963. So, your PrepCheck question would like this:

Since January 24, 1963 has anything been suppressed?

You do a normal PrepCheck and clean that area. Then, you work by descending order of read and clean up all the changes on the self determined change list and that is a Problems Intensive on this lifetime.

After that is done, you run the final processes for the level. What you do is:

1st flow:	Tell me a problem you have had with another. and Tell me some solutions you have had for that problem.

They will list a problem. Then, you run the second command over and over to bleed all the charge off the first answer. So, it would run like this. You'd ask the first command. They would say, "Can't get along with my boss." You'd say, "Good. Tell me some solutions you have had for that problem." They'd say. "Smoking cigarettes." You'd say, "Good. Tell me some solutions you have had for that problem." They'd say, "Yelling at the wife." You'd say, "Good. Tell me some solutions you have had for that problem." They'd say, "having a beer at the end of the day." and so forth, until you bleed all the solutions off that answer. So, you run each flow to EP.

2nd flow:	Tell me a problem another has had with you. and Tell me some solutions another has had for that problem.
3rd flow:	Tell me a problem another has had with others. and Tell me some solutions they have had for that problem.
4th flow:	Tell me a problem you have caused yourself. and Tell me some solutions you have had for that problem.

This should complete the Problems Grade. So, you would end off the session. I really wouldn't recommend running the havingness level. Verify the EP of the grade that they have no problems, they are no longer worried about problems that they have been to others, that they have lost the inability to have others having problems with others (it's perfectly all right), and they don't have any problems with themselves. In addition, they have come up to the ability to recognise the source of problems and make them vanish, feel free about any problems others have with them and can recognise the source of the problems, feel free about others problems with or about others and can recognise the source of those, and can recognise their own problems with themselves. Finally, that they have come up to the awareness level of communication and perception. That is the state of a Problems Release.

The next thing you take up is Grade II. The first set of processes have three commands per flow, each run to EP:

1st flow:	Give me some things which would be all right for you to look at. Give me some emotions which would be all right for you to look at. Give me some efforts that would be all right for you to look at.
2nd flow:	Give me some things that would be allright for another to look at. Give me some emotions it would be all right for another to look at. Give me some efforts it would be all right for another to look at.
3rd flow:	Give me some things which it would be allright for others to look at. Give me some emotions it would be all right for others to look at.

	Give me some efforts it would be all right for others to look at.
4th flow:	Give me some things about yourself it would be all right for you to look at. Give me some emotions of yours it would be all right for you to look at. Give me some efforts of yours it would be all right for you to look at.

Hopefully, on all these, the preclear will realise that they are not a viewpoint, that they have these various viewpoints, and that they have been busy occupying these viewpoints.

On the next set, again you have three commands per flow, each run to EP separately:

1st flow:	Tell me someone it would be all right to have like you. Tell me someone it would be all right to have agree with you. Tell me someone it would be all right to have communicate with you.
2nd flow:	Tell me someone it would be all right for you to like. Tell me someone it would be all right for you to agree with. Tell me someone it would be all right for you to communicate with.
3rd flow:	Tell me someone it would be all right for others to have like them. Tell me someone it would be all right for others to agree with them. Tell me someone it would be all right for others to communicate with them.
4th flow:	Tell me something it would be all right for you to like about yourself. Tell me something it would be allright for you to agree with about yourself. Tell me something it would be allright for you to communicate about yourself.

On the next processes, there are two alternate commands per flow, each set run, alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Get the idea of people making you friendly. and Get the idea of people making you unfriendly.
2nd flow:	Get the idea of you making people friendly. and Get the idea of you making people unfriendly.
3rd flow:	Get the idea of people making other people friendly. and Get the idea of people making other people unfriendly.
4th flow:	Get the idea of making yourself friendly. and Get the idea of making yourself unfriendly.

On the next process, you 2WC (two-way comm.) the dynamics with the pc and coming down through them you get a terminal which would represent each of the dynamics. You pick the dynamic where the terminal doesn't quite fit, like if they have Marilyn Monroe as a terminal representing the 7th dynamic, then, you run Marilyn Monroe in the next process. There are two commands, run alternately to EP, per flow:

1st flow:	Tell me a part of _____ that another could confront. and Tell me a part of _____ that another would rather not confront.
2nd flow:	Tell me a part of _____ that you could confront. and Tell me a part of _____ that you would rather not confront.
3rd flow:	Tell me a part of _____ that others could confront. and Tell me a part of _____ that others would rather not confront.
4th flow:	Tell me something you could confront about yourself regarding _____. and Tell me something you would rather not confront about yourself regarding _____.

The next process has ten commands that are run 1 through 10 on a repetitive basis to one large EP:

1. Tell me something you could confront.
2. Tell me something you would permit another to reveal.
3. Tell me something another might confront.
4. Tell me something another might permit you to reveal.
5. Tell me something you would rather not confront.
6. Tell me something you would rather not have another reveal.
7. Tell me something another might hate to confront.
8. Tell me something another might object to your revealing.
9. Tell me something that should be confronted.
10. Tell me something that no one should ever have to confront.

The next process has two alternate commands per flow:

1st flow:	Tell me something another could continue to confront about you. and Tell me something you would rather not continue to confront about you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you could continue to confront about another. and Tell me something you would rather not continue to confront about another.
3rd flow:	Tell me something another could continue to confront about others. and Tell me something another would rather not continue

	to confront about others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you could continue to confront about yourself. and Tell me something you would rather not continue to confront about yourself.

The next process has 9 commands, It is run 1 through 9, repetitively to one large EP. The nine commands are:

1. Tell me something you wouldn't mind knowing.
2. Tell me something you wouldn't mind looking at.
3. Tell me an emotion you wouldn't mind observing.
4. Tell me an effort you wouldn't mind looking at.
5. Tell me some thinking you wouldn't mind observing.
6. Tell me some symbols you wouldn't mind seeing.
7. Tell me some eating you wouldn't mind looking at.
8. Tell me some sex you wouldn't mind looking at.
9. Tell me a mystery you wouldn't mind perceiving.

(Before doing Grade II, the pc should go over a bulletin entitled "O/W, a Limited Theory". I will be going over this later.)

The next process is the worry process. There are three commands per flow which are run alternately, 1, 2, 3, 1, 2, 3 to an EP. You have to clear the first command pretty well for this to run correctly. They will realise that people place worries in things and then someone else comes along and looks at the thing and the worry transfers over.

1st flow:	Get the idea of another worrying something. Get the idea of another not worrying something. Get the idea of something being worrisome to another.
2nd flow:	Get the idea of worrying something. Get the idea of not worrying something. Get the idea of something being worrisome to you.
3rd flow:	Get the idea of others worrying something. Get the idea of others not worrying something. Get the idea of something being worrisome to others.
4th flow:	(Pick a subject for the blanks which is appropriate for the pc. If you can't pick something, use "people".) Get the idea of worrying yourself about _____. Get the idea of not worrying yourself about _____. Get the idea of you being worrisome to yourself about _____.

The next process has two commands per flow, run alternately to EP,

1st flow:	Get the idea of another attacking you. and Get the idea of another not attacking you.
2nd flow:	Get the idea of attacking another. and Get the idea of not attacking another.
3rd flow:	Get the idea of another attacking others.

	and Get the idea of another not attacking others.
4th flow:	Get the idea of attacking yourself. and Get the idea of not attacking yourself.

The next process is "Criticism Straightwire". There are two commands per flow, run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Recall another being critical of you. and Recall another withholding criticism of you.
2nd flow:	Recall you being critical of another. and Recall you withholding criticism of another.
3rd flow:	Recall another being critical of others. and Recall another withholding criticism of others.
4th flow:	Recall you being critical of yourself. and Recall you withholding criticism of yourself..

Your pc should realise that it is better to let criticism flow than to withhold it. At the very least they should figure that out.

The next process has two commands per flow, run alternately to EP. This process is so critical disregard the L & N EP.

1st flow:	What wouldn't you want another to present to you? and What has another presented to you?
2nd flow:	What wouldn't another want you to present? and What have you presented to another?
3rd flow:	What wouldn't others want another to present? and What has another presented to others?
4th flow:	What wouldn't you want to present to yourself? and What have you presented yourself with?

They should realise that what they are not wanting is caused by what they are stuck in from a past incident. In other words, the emotions are the result of past material.

Next you run a single flow process repetitively to EP.

"Recall a secret."

Next you take the valences off the pc that are stuck on them by their overt acts and withholds on particular types of people. The first thing you do is call off a list of the most prominent valences that are on people on planet Earth at this time. Then, you run the largest reading ones down to the smallest reading ones. The list is called once, all the way through, marking the reads as you go.

Critical	Suffering	Italian
Sophisticated	Submissive	Jew (or a Jewish
Not Caring	Defensive	person)
Desirous	Military	Criminal

Shallow
Losing
Masturbating
Cheap
Cruel
Selfish
Embittered
Queen
Recluse
Intellectual
Opinionated
Independent
Fearful
Cheerful
Perverse
Indecisive
Wife
Truthful
Active
Respectful
Sensational
Playboy
Groupie
Destroyer
Sage
Killer
Straw-Boss
Roman
French
Spaceman
Delicate
Medieval
Genius
Mechanically-Conscious
Certain
Follower
An Individual Person
An Ethical Person
A Beautiful Person
An All-Knowing Person
A Humanistic Person
A self-centred Person
Ruler
Weak
Victimised
Hierarchical
Animal

Lazy
Social
Calculating
Childish
Social-Climber
Dependent
Evasive
Political
Dishonest
Crooked
Untrustworthy
Greedy
Pompous
Aristocratic
Sneering
Beggar
Slovenly
Personage
Iron
Onerous
Vengeful
Sleepy
Confused
Papa
Queen Bee
Professor
Leader
Joker
Slave
Coward
Creek
Russian
Doll
Soldier
Lawyer
Attaboy
Dreamer
Right
A Not-Being Person
An Aware Person
A Decent Person
A Spiritual Person
A Social Person
A Hysterical Person
An Elated Person
Good
Strong

Deceitful
Gypsy
Hippie
Witch
Dignified
Prostitute
Posh
Disastrous
German
Disassociated
Bad
Survivor
Haunting
Assistant
Mechanical
Silver
Innocent
Withdrawn
Piece
Human
Golden
Black
Honest
Serene
Diligent
Trapping
Momma
Plastic
Vamp
Saviour
Teaser
Regal
Western
British
Oriental
Ghost
Christian
Savage
Idealist
Hopeful
Backward
Co-Existent Person
A Truthful Person
A Sincere Person
A Natural Person
A Loving Person
A Jewel Person

You want to get their valences off to where you can find out what they have actually done, so you take them off here. What the valences have done must be removed by these processes to where what they have it accessible.

So, the process you run with the reading valences is:

1st flow: Think of something _____ might withhold

	from you.
2nd flow:	Think of something you might withhold from _____.
3rd flow:	Think of something _____ might withhold from others.
4th flow:	Think of something you might withhold from yourself because of _____.

The next process you run four commands per flow, 1, 2, 3, 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, to EP. Disregard any L & N phenomena on these.

1st flow:	1. What has another made you outflow? 2. What has another made you withhold? 3. What has another made you inflow? 4. What has another made you hold off?
2nd flow:	1. What have you made another outflow? 2. What have you made another withhold? 3. What have you made another inflow? 4. What have you made another hold off?
3rd flow:	1. What has another made others outflow? 2. What has another made others withhold? 3. What has another made others inflow? 4. What has another made others hold off?
4th flow:	1. What have you made yourself outflow? 2. What have you made yourself withhold? 3. What have you made yourself inflow? 4. What have you made yourself hold off?

On the next process you do a fresh discussion of each of the dynamics if you are not yet aware of the dynamics that the pc is hung up on. Run the largest reading ones first, the others by descending order of read, through the following four processes, which have two commands per flow that are run alternately to EP. You can take either a terminal which represents the dynamic or the dynamic itself. Hubbard prefers to use a terminal, I prefer to use the dynamic itself.

1st flow:	Think of something _____ has done to you. and Think of something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Think of something you have done to _____. and Think of something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Think of something _____ has done to others. and Think of something _____ has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Think of something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Think of something you have withheld from yourself because of _____.

On the next process you run two commands alternately to EP.

Recall something that you thought was unimportant.

and
Recall something someone else thought was unimportant.

The next process is also run two commands alternatively to EP.

Recall a time when you thought something bad was unimportant.
and
Recall a time when someone else thought something bad was unimportant.

Then, to top it, off you run a single flow process to EP of:

Find something unimportant about this room.

Hopefully, they will realise that everything is important and unimportantanceness is simply not-is-ness.

On the next process, you run each command repetitively to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me some things you think another should not have done to you.
2nd flow:	Tell me some things you think you should not have done to another.
3rd flow:	Tell me some things another thinks they should not have to others.
4th flow:	Tell me some things you think you should not have done to yourself.

The next one is also run each commands repetitively to EP,

1st flow:	Tell me what another has done to you that got him/her into trouble.
2nd flow:	Tell me what you've done to another that got you into trouble.
3rd flow:	Tell me what another has done to others that got them into trouble.
4th flow:	Tell me what you have done to yourself that got you into trouble.

Then, you have some one-liner, single flow, processes which are run each repetitively to EP:

Tell me some thing that you wouldn't do over again.

Tell me some things that a person shouldn't say.

Tell me some things that get a person into trouble.

The next process is:

1st flow:	Tell me some things that another has done to you that he/she regrets.
2nd flow:	Tell me some things that you have done to another that you regret.
3rd flow:	Tell me some things that another has done to others that they regret.
4th flow:	Tell me somethings that you have done to yourself that you regret.

The next process is:

1st flow:	Tell me something that another has advised you to do.
2nd flow:	Tell me something that you have advised another to do.
3rd flow:	Tell me something that another has advised others to do.
4th flow:	Tell me something you have advised yourself to do.

On the next process, you assess: "Thetan", "Mind", "Body", and the "Physical Universe" with a real crisp TR-1. You normally get one large read. Fit whatever reads into the blank in the command. There are two commands per flow, run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Recall something _____ has done to you. and Recall something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Recall something you have done to _____. and Recall something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Recall something _____ has done to others. and Recall something _____ has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Recall something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Recall something you have withheld from yourself because of _____.

The next 60 processes are run on the Know to Mystery Scale So, first of all, let me list it from top to bottom.

Know
Not Know
Know About
Look
Plus Emotion
Minus Emotion

Effort
Think
Symbols
Eat
Sex
Mystery
Wait
Unconscious
Unknowable

You start at the bottom and get a represent list for each of the positions: "Tell me some terminals that could represent Unknowable". This is not listing and nulling. Then, you run the largest reading terminal off of each level through four flows of the following process, which has two commands per flow that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Recall something _____ has done to you. and Recall something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Recall something you have done to _____. and Recall something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Recall something _____ has done to others. and Recall something _____ has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Recall something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Recall something you have withheld from yourself because of _____.

Then, you do the same as above on each line of the scale moving upward, in other words, your next action would be to get a list "Tell me some terminals that could represent Unconscious." If the question doesn't read, and if none of the terminals read, skip it and move to the next level up.

On the next process, you simply make a list of terminals which could represent the 6th dynamic, You normally get one big reading terminal and you run it on the following process, which has two commands per flow that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to you. and Tell me something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you have done to _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to others. and Tell me something _____ has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from yourself because of _____. .

On the next process, you simply ask the pc "Are there any persons you have problem about or with?" If they say none, then you skip this set of processes. If they give you a person, and it reads on the meter, then you run the following four flows that have two commands per flow that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to you. and Tell me something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you have done to _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to others. and

	Tell me something _____ has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from yourself because of _____.

The next process is a single flow, one-liner that is run repetitively to EP:

Tell me a part of your life that you have been responsible for.

On the next process you should try to locate an area where the pc has difficulty doing things, or has trouble. Then, find a terminal that represents the area. Then, run the next set of processes on the terminal or area. Each flow has two commands that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to you. and Tell me something _____ has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you have done to _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from _____.
3rd flow:	Tell me something _____ has done to others and Tell me something _____ has withheld from others
4th flow:	Tell me something you have done to yourself because of _____. and Tell me something you have withheld from yourself because of _____.

Again, Hubbard prefers to run these particular processes on a terminal, which represents a pure significance, and I have found they run much better on the pure significance itself. So, I would advise you against getting a terminal. You should run it on the area.

On the next process, you are working with withholds only. These are single line processes which are run repetitively to EP on each flow:

1st flow:	Tell me something you could withhold from another.
2nd flow:	Tell me something another could withhold from you.
3rd flow:	Tell me something another could withhold from others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you could withhold from yourself.

The next process has three commands, each run repetitively to EP:

Look around here and find something you could be responsible for.

Look around here and find something you don't have to be responsible for.

Look around here and find something you would permit someone else to be responsible for.

Now you are down to the main processes for the grade which are "open" processes on done and withhold, also known as "General O-W". Each flow has two commands that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me something another has done to you. and Tell me something another has withheld from you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you have done to another. and Tell me something you have withheld from another.
3rd flow:	Tell me something another has done to others. and Tell me something another has withheld from others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you have done to yourself. and Tell me something you have withheld from yourself.

That concludes the Grade II processes and you wouldn't run havingness at the end. Have them read the EPs for the level which are, they have attained relief from the sufferings and hostilities of life, freedom from things others have done to them in the past, lost the need to protect another from actions of others for fear of doing them harm, freedom from withholding and doing things to oneself. In addition, they have gained the ability to be at cause without fear of hurting other people, they are willing for another to be at cause over them, they are willing for another to be at cause over others without feeling any need to intervene, and they are willing to be at cause over themselves Finally, they have attained the state of Relief Release and they have risen in awareness to where they are aware of Orientation, Understanding and Enlightenment.

Before you would do Grade II on someone, I'd trust that you'd go over overts and withholds as a limited theory. The Church uses O-W to manipulate people. Other religions, with misdefinitions of Karma, use it quite a bit to manipulate people. Overts and withholds as Karma, in other words the idea of getting back on oneself what one did to another, is auditable out as a mechanical phenomena. It erases. It does drop out as a governing law and a necessity in peoples lives. It is not a universal law. It is only a part of a scale.

The theory that what you do to others will then happen to you is a punishment-control mechanism that is peculiar to this universe. It derives from a deteriorated willingness to duplicate. It is in the laws of physics of interaction that for every action there is an equal and contrary reaction.

Overts and withholds or overts and motivators as a theory sets in when aberration sets in. It is not a high order of natural law. It is junior to the laws of communication, control and help. O-W can only occur when help has failed.

Help is a joining up of different forces in life. When two beings who have joined forces fail to help each other, only then do overts, motivators and withholds come into existence.

The forces of two beings cannot come into dispute until they have first joined. This phenomena of people joining together and things not going well produces levels that people walk around in. The cycle of these levels is:

Independent Beings
Communication
Mis-Communication
Control
Mis-Control
Help
Failed Help
Overts and Withholds
Overts and Withholds By Transfer

Worrying Others
Worrying about Others
Being critical
Being Critical of Self

A person can be anywhere on this scale. To assume a person is at "Overts and Withholds" is a hell of an evaluation, You have a 7 1/2% chance of being correct by doing so, and a 92% chance of being wrong. It is wrong to just go in and try to pull overts and withholds off anyone, because they can be anywhere on this scale, and they may not have even joined up with others.

Overt-Withhold is an effort to regain the status of Independent Being without taking full responsibility or any responsibility for the intervening steps.

The Overt and Withholds By Transfer occurs a lot in people. In other words, when they kick George in the head, they get a headache themselves, thus they end up thinking that they are George. It is a very humanoid and low level of existence, You are not processing this because it is any great senior law in the universe.

When the help level of an individual comes up, the O-W mechanism drops out. You could run most of a case off with help. That is why you do run a lot of help on Grade I. You run lots of overts and withholds on Grade II.

Lower than Overts-and-Withholds-By-Transfer you have Worrying Others , and Criticism under that. The only way a person is going to move up this scale is to get them to talk about each one until they realise that it is not getting them anywhere, and then they will move up to the next bracket.

You can turn critical people into worriers, just by talking, you can get worriers to get off their overts and withholds, and they will start talking about their failed help and help and mis-control. Then, they will start controlling things, straighten up their mis-communications, then they will start talking straight, and they will become an independent being. That is what you are trying to do with Grade II. You are not just trying to run off overts and withholds. So, just as worry is not a way of life, nor an answer to all of life, neither is overts and withholds an end all law.

Most cases are not up to recognising their own overts and harmful acts. They will have trouble recognising their failures to help, however, they can recognise criticism and being worried and thinking unkind thoughts and they can recognise attacking things. That is why we run those particular processes in Grade II. Failed help exists on a harmonic level, junior to overts and withholds, not just senior to it. You will find out that a lot of your preclears are in the worry part of the bracket of this scale. Worrying people almost becomes a way of life for some people and for juveniles. O-W becomes a way of life for criminals. People who feel childish, or act childish, are not only stuck in the violent motion of an engram in childhood, but they are also stuck in worrying others because children develop the profession of worrying their parents, and they get the engram that sticks it on them, thus as an adult they walk around worrying about things. They may be so much into worrying others that they will try to worry you, the auditor. Worry is probably the most easily dramatised part of the scale.

This scale, whether it manifests itself as worry, being critical, or having unkind thoughts is always the result of a failure to help. This scale is the reason one ends up in another's valence. It is one of the principal reasons people have somatics.

It is not a high order law. You will not always have to be careful not to bump Joe, it would be pretty limited universe, if overt-withhold was a senior law, for then one could not actually accomplish much.

The main thing I want to emphasise here, on Grade II, is that you need to get it <u>all</u> off to where the preclear has regained his status as a subjectively and objectively independent being, I don't care if you have to do the level five times. I did, That is how dumb I was, and many a preclear may be also.

The guy has to come up to the subjective reality where he himself became involved with O-W. So, in pulling his dones off, he will find that he got involved in this at some particular time. If you do the level properly, and get all the dones off, he will finally give off his first overt, his first motivator, the first time he saw someone commit O-W on others, and

the first overt he committed on himself. That will just blow this whole thing all apart.

If you have a very bright preclear, he is going to realise plenty and turn in his badge on committing overts, having withholds, and getting involved in this particular cycle. He won't play the game anymore. He'll come upon this by realising that it is possible. He will realise that there is, not only possibly, but probably, only one overt and then, he will find that of course, it would be something on the order of not doing what he knows to be his next responsible step, as far as the growth of himself and the dynamics, for he has already committed himself to a certain line-up of things. To the degree he does anything but what is perfect survival for all the dynamics (which would be a perfect solution), then that would be an overt act. Your preclear should come up with something of this particular order.

If your preclear is still running in the game of optimum solutions, instead of perfect solutions (he is coming up with solutions that are good for the 8 dynamics or 7 of them and he is not coming up with perfect solutions which provide perfect survival internally for all the dynamics, as far as his actions), you still have a preclear trapped in O-W. What you are getting is a release of the level at that point. If you have a very dull, dumb preclear, and you are doing these grades to get him up to his OT levels, they are going to have to be redone. This guy is not going to attain complete relief and come to complete cause on this level until he gives up the game of overts and withholds, He will never be able to give up that game as long as he actually believes in optimality, "that some sacrifices are necessary" and "there is a place for expediency" and all the other hogwash that is passed off as a substitute for truth Once he starts living a life of truth and doing things out of a basis of truth and all parties concerned, he turns in his badge of self-determinism, and becomes aware of pan-determinism.

At that point, you have an O-W proof being, there is no way he could ever commit an overt or be involved with anyone that does, to any degree, He would just refuse to join, because he realises the cost of such a repetitive trap. The being in running these particular processes becomes intimately aware that the treadmill to oblivion is made up of overts and withholds.

A person becomes blinded in the area where he has done harmful acts, and that is the true cost of doing harmful acts. It is not that you will pull it in (a thousand times over or for eternity) as a motivator (the same harmful act) on yourself. In other words, if you kill someone once, then you will be murdered millions of times, until you finally confront the fact that you killed someone once. That is not the limiting factor of this, although it is certainly unpleasant, and is the mechanism of misery and suffering. The limiting factor of it is that he will then be blind in the area of killing. He may not even be able to go out and kill an animal and eat. He would just be blind in the area. There are no exceptions to this rule.

A person can go in and steal a mop and then make a $25,000 error trading gold because he forget to pay for a mop. This happened less than a year ago to someone I know very well. $3.00 for $25,000, that is the true cost of O-W. It is an extremely expensive way to live, which has no positives. The results of engaging in this two-wrongs-make-a-right type of logic that people are wired with are not pretty. In Grade II you unwire them, and they rise above this, and see that two wrongs don't make a right.

So, that is what Grade II is. You should understand what I have explained about it here. Your preclear should understand what I covered under "O-W A Limited Theory". It is the most marvellous bulletin that Hubbard wrote on this subject. The balance of the bulletins that the wrote on this subject are in contradiction to that one. If you know that one bulletin well, which I have covered here, then there is no point in contaminating yourself with the other incorrect bulletins.



The next thing you run on your preclear is some Integrity Processing. The reason you are doing this is that the preclear has overts on his past track that he doesn't know about, that may be affecting him and he has also committed overts where he had no idea that they were actually overts, So, that's the purpose of running these off and you run them off by dynamic.

All you do is check the question on the meter, and of course, if it reads, you take it up, and get the Who, What, When and Where (get all the overt) and it should EP, in others words, FN, VGIs, cog. If not you can take it earlier. I have never found that it had to be taken earlier. If there is no instant read on the question, and the question doesn't F/N, the needle doesn't float, then you can check "Suppress" on the question Of course, if the question was FNing, you wouldn't check "Suppress".

I suppose if someone was extremely dumb (and I don't think anyone is that dumb by the time you have done this much auditing on them), you could groove in the question (go over what it means) You are not using any time limiter. I see no point in grooving the question in, of course, Hubbard does. You should just call these things off and if they read, take them up and get all the overt off. That is all there is to it.

The complete list for Integrity Processing is in the Appendix.

This produces a whole person, someone that has integrity, is not divided against themselves. They had these little track overts (that they had no idea were there) erased off now So, now they have integrity. You now take an attestation to that effect, after they read the definition of "integrity" in the dictionary.

So, now we move onto Grade III. The first process has two commands per flow that are run alternately to EP:

1st flow:	Tell me something another wants changed about you. and Tell me something another wants unchanged about you.
2nd flow:	Tell me something you want changed about another. and Tell me something you want unchanged about another.
3rd flow:	Tell me something another wants changed about others. and Tell me something another wants unchanged about others.
4th flow:	Tell me something you want changed about yourself. and Tell me something you want unchanged about yourself.

On the next process, you get the preclear up out of the chair, so you are both standing. You have them:

"Walk over to this spot."
"Now decide you have to appear there."
"Now change your mind and decide you have to disappear there."
"Now change your mind and decide you have to appear there."

You run these over and over to an EP. Of course, they will realise that they can appear and disappear.

On the next process, you run each command repetitively to EP:

Find something about yourself you can accept.

Find something about yourself you can reject.

Find something in this room you can accept.

Find something in this room you can reject.

Find something about this Universe you can accept.

Find something about this Universe you can reject.

With the next process you run each flow to an EP:

1st flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change some energy in this Universe.
2nd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change some energy in this Universe.
3rd flow:	Recall a time when others failed to change some energy in this Universe.
4th flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change some energy of your own.

With the next process you also run each flow to an EP:

1st flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change some space of another.
2nd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change some space of yours.
3rd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change some space of others.
4th flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change some space of your own.

The next process:

1st flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change another's body.
2nd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change your body.
3rd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change others bodies.
4th flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change your own body.

The next process:

1st flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change a memory of yours.
2nd flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change a memory of another.
3rd flow:	Recall a time when another failed to change memories of others.

4th flow:	Recall a time when you failed to change a memory of your own.

The next process:

1st flow:	Recall a time when another successfully changed something of yours.
2nd flow:	Recall a time when you successfully changed something of another's.
3rd flow:	Recall a time when another successfully changed some things of others.
4th flow:	Recall a time when you successfully changed something of your own.

The next process has one command run repetitively to EP:

Spot something incomprehensible.

On the next process, you run two commands per flow alternately to EP.

1st flow:	Get the idea of another changing you. and Get the idea of another not changing you.
2nd flow:	Get the idea of you changing another. and Get the idea of you not changing another.
3rd flow:	Get the idea of another changing others. and Get the idea of another not changing others.
4th flow:	Get the idea of changing yourself. and Get the idea of not changing yourself.

The next process has three commands which you run 1, 2, 3, 1, 2, 3, etc. to EP:

1. Recall a change.
2. Recall a no-change.
3. Recall a failed change.

Next, you 2W/C "change", "failed change", and "no-change" to find out which is (1) most real . (2) Second most real, and (3) the least real, marking the reads. Then, you run the following three sets of processes, four flows each, in the appropriate order (starting with the one most real).

Change:	1st flow:	Tell me a change you have avoided. Tell me a change you have sought.
	2nd flow:	Tell me a change another has avoided. Tell me a change another has sought.
	3rd flow:	Tell me a change others have avoided. Tell me a change others have sought.
	4th flow:	Tell me a change of yourself you have avoided. Tell me a change of yourself you have sought.

No-Change:	1st flow:	Tell me a no-change you have avoided. Tell me a no-change you have sought.
	2nd flow:	Tell me a no-change another has avoided. Tell me a no-change another has sought.
	3rd flow:	Tell me a no-change others have avoided. Tell me a no-change others have sought.
	4th flow:	Tell me a no-change of yourself you have avoided. Tell me a no-change of yourself you have sought.

Failed Change:	1st flow:	Tell me a failed change you have avoided. Tell me a failed change you have sought.
	2nd flow:	Tell me a failed change another has avoided. Tell me a failed change another has sought.
	3rd flow:	Tell me a failed change others have avoided. Tell me a failed change others have sought.
	4th flow:	Tell me a failure to change yourself you have avoided. Tell me a failure to change yourself you have sought.

The next process is an 18 Way bracket that is run 1 through 18 repetitively to EP:

1. How have you changed somebody?
2. How has somebody tried to change you?
3. How has somebody changed another?
4. How has another changed somebody?
5. How has somebody changed himself?
6. How have you changed yourself?
7. Tell me something you have not changed.
8. Tell me something that has not changed you.
9. Tell me something that has not changed somebody.
10. Tell me something that has not changed.
11. Tell me something that has not changed itself.
12. Tell me something that you have not changed about yourself.
13. Tell me something you have failed to-change.
14. Tell me something that has failed to change you.
15. Tell me something someone has failed to change.
16. Tell me something that has failed to change somebody.
17. Tell me something that has failed to change itself.
18. Tell me something you have failed to change about yourself.

The next thing you do is the final processes of Grade III. For the 1st flow, the first thing you do is an L & N on:

What change has another caused in your life?

Have the pc list this down to a blow down, F/N item, and give them their item. You can get some the data of it, but I don't recommend it. I suggest you immediately assess and clean up the ARC break. Of course, the way you do that is you say,

Is this a break in Affinity, Reality, Communication, Understanding?

Let them examine it briefly and then assess, "Known", Unknown, Curious About, Desired, Enforced, Inhibited, No, Refused." Normally it will clean up. If it doesn't clean up, you would take the ARC break earlier similar.

In the 2nd flow, the listing question is:

What change have you caused in another's life?

Of course, after you have gotten the blow down, FN item there, you assess and made the indications and clean up that ARC break.

On the 3rd flow, the listing question is:

What change has another caused in others' lives?

You clean up the ARC break there.

On the 4th flow, the listing question is:

What change have you caused in your own life?

You list that down to a blow down, F/N item and then, assess and clean up the ARC break Of course, if any of these ARC breaks won't clean up, you take them earlier similar (E/S).

So, that would complete Grade III. You close your session off, then ask them if they have made that particular grade. The EP of this grade is: the person has become aware of Body, Adjustment and Energy. They have attained the state of being free from upsets of the pasts they no longer feel that they have to change people to make them more acceptable; they have lost the need to try to prevent change from occurring among others and they are no longer concerned about change with themselves. In addition, they have the ability to face the future; the ability to experience sudden changes without getting upset; they have gained the ability of allowing others the beingness to be the way they are and choose their own reality; they can also cause changes in another's life without ill effects; they are willing for change and interplay to occur between others without involving themselves and they are willing to allow themselves to change. It is a state called Freedom Release, Grade III Release. So, you take their attestation and get a Success Story.

Now, on Grade IV which I was talking about earlier in discussing Service Facsimiles (Ser Facs), there are some processes you run before you get to the Ser Facs.

The first thing you run is R2-44, out of Creation of Human Ability . On each flow there are two commands that are run alternately to EP.

1st flow:	Tell me some things another wouldn't want to have happen again to you. and Tell me some things another would like to have happen again to you.
2nd flow:	Tell me some things you wouldn't want to have happen again to another. and Tell me some things you would like to have happen again to another.
3rd flow:	Tell me some things another wouldn't want to have happen again to others. and Tell me some things another would like to have happen again to others.
4th flow:	Tell me some things you wouldn't want to have happen again. and

Tell me some things you would like to have happen again.

Next you run the Overt-Justification Process.

On the 1st flow, you say:

In this lifetime what overt has another committed on you?

Have them answer it, then you bleed all the justifications off of it. You would say:

How has he justified it?

You run this over and over until there are no more justifications; If they say that there are no more justifications, you can check it on the meter:

Anymore justifications on this overt?

If it reads, go ahead and get the rest of them. If it doesn't EP there, then you find a new overt using the first command and then bleed all the justifications off of it. You run this to an EP where the pc is aware that justifications are after the fact, they are non-sequetur, they are illogical and make no sense because a person who just commits overts more and more and all justifications are just crazy. There are a number of cognition's that they can get off this. You don't have to get them all on the 1st flow. Basically, a person needs to come up to realising that an overt is a done and that there is really no such thing as a justification.

To run the 2nd flow, you say:

In this lifetime what overt have you committed on another or others?

Then, you pull all their justifications off:

How have you justified it?

Do as many overts and as much bleeding of justifications on each one as is necessary for an EP on each flow.

On the 3rd flow:

In this lifetime what overt has another committed on others?

and

How have they justified it?

On 4th flow,

In this lifetime what overt have you committed on yourself?

and

How have you justified it?

Next, you do Rising Scale Processing. There are 12 different brackets and I'll explain the commands.

The first bracket is Survive-Dead. Your first command is "Get the idea of Dead." Make sure they have the idea, then tell them to "Change that idea as nearly as you can to Survive." They will indicate they have and you acknowledge. You

then say, "How close did you come?" They will normally give you a percentage or fraction and you acknowledge them. You keep doing this until they can do it 100% and maintain the upper scale idea and they have had an EP, FN, VGIs and cogs.

So, that is how you do Rising Scale Processing on the 1 through 12 brackets. These come from the Chart of Attitudes.

2. Owns All
   Owns Nothing
3. Motion Source
   Stopped
4. I Know
   I Know Not
5. Right
   Wrong
6. Everyone
   Nobody
7. Truth
   Hallucination
8. Cause
   Effect
9. Fully Responsibile
   No Responsibility
10. Always
    Never
11. Faith
    Distrust
12. I Am
    I Am Not

The next process has one command run repetitively to EP:

Point out some things which are causing things.

Now you are going to run out their Service Facsimiles. The way you get them is you clear the word -computation in the dictionary as "2 + 2 = 4". Have them do some mathematical computations to where they understand that it is three commodities. Then, you clear the word -service facsimile, which I have gone into at great length earlier in this volume, or out of a dictionary.

Your 1st flow list question is:

In this lifetime what does another use to make you wrong?

You have the pc list this down to a blow down, FN item. (You may have to do some rewording sometimes.) You are looking for three commodities. You are not looking for a beingness, doingness or havingness. You are looking for a computation.

Hubbard's misunderstoods on this are so gross that I don't want to comment on them at this time. His "horses sleep in beds" example is not a service facsimile because it is a doingness, and yet that is what he uses as an example in a number of his bulletins.

After you have the Ser Fac identified, watching for an erasure run it through the following brackets. You run each bracket until they have cognited:

In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) make another right?
In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) make you wrong?
In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) help another escape domination?
In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) help another dominate you?
In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) aid another's survival?
In this lifetime how would (Ser Fac) hinder your survival?

It is over, whenever it erases, they say the damn thing doesn't work, that it's crazy, they get a pile of cogs and it disintegrates. It is very obvious to you as far as a sudden change in them, accompanied by a beautiful dial-wide floating needle. If it still hasn't erased, you should go ahead and PrepCheck it until it does erase. So, the EP is FN, VGIs, cog, erasure, they know it doesn't work, and they see how it's really messed them up.

On the 2nd flow, the listing question is:

In this lifetime what do you use to make others wrong?

Your six brackets you run their item through, each to a cognition are:

In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make you right?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make others wrong?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help you escape domination?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help you to dominate others?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ aid your survival?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ hinder the survival of others?

On 3rd flow, your listing question is:

In this lifetime what does another use to make others wrong?

List this down to a blow down, FN item. Of course, if the listing question doesn't read, you don't proceed with this, but check each flow.

You don't ever list a list question, that doesn't read. You can put - Suppress and -Inval in on the list question. After you have gotten their Ser Fac on 3rd flow, the questions are:

In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make another right?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make others wrong?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help another escape domination?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help another dominate others?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ aid another's survival?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ hinder the survival of others?

Your 4th flow listing question is:

In this lifetime what do you use to make yourself wrong?

Your six questions are:

In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make you right?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ make another wrong?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help you escape domination?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ help you dominate others?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ aid your survival?
In this lifetime how would _(Ser Fac)_ hinder another's survival?

So, now you have finished Grade IV. You may have to double back. You may have more than one Ser Fac that needs to be run on a flow. You may have two of them on the 1st flow or two of them on the 4th flow.

If it is obvious to you, the auditor, that you don't have the core, the first on the case, you can go back and get the rest of the Ser Facs off. Normally the core one will fall out immediately. I gave you 30 pages of detailed information on Ser Facs earlier, You can use any of those techniques to get the balance of the Ser Facs off the case.

You now take an attest here that they have attained the state of Ability Releases that they are aware of Production, Activity and Prediction, since they have now gotten rid of what was holding it back. They have moved out of fixed conditions, they have lost their make guilty mechanisms of self-invalidation and demand for sympathy they have attained Freedom from other peoples' fixed ideas, justifications and make guilty on self. They are tolerant of the habits of others as far as they effect ones they have lost their resistance to another making others guilty, asserting themselves

or justifying their own overts, and are no longer making themselves wrong, justifying to themselves, or over asserting anything to themselves. They have attained the ability to do new things, to face life without the need to justify ones own actions or defend oneself from others; they can be right or wrong, they can tolerate the fixed ideas and habits of others towards self; they do not feel the need to respond to others in like manner; they can tolerate fixed conditions among others and do not need to get involved with others efforts or to justify or to dominate or to be defensive about their actions against others; and they have attained the ability to no longer dominate or justify or get into fixed conditions with themselves. That is a Grade IV Release and that completes the Expanded Grades.

You are about 2/3 the way up the Grade Chart on a real Scientology Bridge (that people can go over that aren't made out of paper mache).

If you are new to this subject, it probably isn't going to do much good to read about the rest of the Bridge here. I'll be covering the top 1/3 of the Bridge, which are confidential levels within the Church and much of them are incorrect. I'm not actually making any tremendous disclosures. The majority, if not all of the materials, have already been publicly disclosed, not only in mens' magazines, but in a book "Inside Scientology" by Robert Kaufmann.

The point bears repeating: if you are new to this subject, you might want to skip the balance of this for two reasons. One, it can stir up some charge on you and upset you, just reading it, if you haven't had your lower Bridge done correctly Two, it requires a high reality, in other words, you need your lower Bridge done correctly for this material to make any sense. So, if you are new to this subject, you might want to skip these next 30 some odd pages.

The next level up is called Power Processing. The reason this is done, is the pc has one singular engram, one singular incident, which holds him as a being to the core of his Reactive Mind. When he received this engram he was in a much higher awareness state and it was a very long time ago. It is a personal, individual engram, it is different for each person. So, the pc can't particularly run the engram, and yet, you need the core of their Reactive Mind off the individual. So, the solution to this particular dilemma is to run Power Processes which are philosophical processes. They are designed to discharge the circuits within the engram to the degree that they engram will disintegrate, and the being will pop free from the core of the Reactive Mind and be in a state of temporary Clear.

If the lower Bridge is done sloppily or improperly, which is, of course, the case within the churches, they use Power Processing to resolve this, thus it takes a long time. They sort of use it as a Roto-Rooter, to where a person will be able to make some progress on their OT levels.

The churches, as far as the technical divisions, operate on a pass-the buck system to where no one is absolutely responsible or in any degree responsible. It is a bureaucracy (like a government); there is no one person responsible for the pc's making case gain or getting up the Bridge correctly. So, if the person comes in through a Centre, or a field auditor, or a church and they make some errors, then by the time he goes to a Central Organisation, they say, "Well, we will do the best we can do." Then, they pass the buck onto whoever does the Power Processing. They look at the previous work, which is uniformly pathetic, and so they run the hell out of Power Processing on the individual, and then they pass the buck to the Advanced Orgs. At the Advanced Organisations they teach the person how to Solo audit, and then a person kind of fakes it through the solo auditing, in most cases getting between 1% or 2% of the gain that he should of gotten out of his upper levels. That is the churchy order-of-the day.

I have defined the purposes, and the unfortunate misapplications, of Power Processes. The story behind them is a bit of a tragedy because L. Ron Hubbard developed these privately and he ran them on himself, and left them unflat. He's got them backwards, and has been kind of crazy ever since 1965. Prior to that particular period in time, he seemed to be essentially rational. Since that period or time he has been essentially irrational. His error is actually on the first process, Due to the fact that he made this error, compounded by the fact that his following in the churches are on a monkey-see, monkey-do basis, physically, mentally, and spiritually with this man, they uniformly run the processes to the same unflat point that he did.

The first process you run alternately, two commands, to EP.

Tell me a source.
and

Tell me a not source.

You could run it the other way: What is source. and What is not source. It is preferable to use "Tell me." You can word clear these out of a dictionary that "source" is an origin point on something. The pc will rather quickly come up with himself as source and be grinning ear to ear over that, and have little to no understanding of not source. This is the point that L. Ron Hubbard stopped. This is the point that most church people stop on this particular process. Although, there is a floating needle, although there is a grin on the person's face, they still have no understanding of not source, so it is an unflat process. Of course, they have had an exactly-backwards end phenomena. You keep running the process until they get this thing straightened out, and realise that they are not source and that there are a lot of not sources out there. They start to understand the first and second axioms that they are a life static and they will cognite that they have been identified with particular viewpoints or a singular viewpoint in the physical universe, and had actually thought they were sources, and that is a very silly and absolutely ridiculous thing to do; to identify and be a point within a matter, energy, space, time continuum, much less this one. At that point the process is flat.

If you are dealing with someone who has already been run on this, and it takes you more than two hours, and they are still not figuring it out, they are never going to figure it out. It is time to grab some dictionaries and clear the hell out of these words real well, demo kit "source" to where they understand what the hell that means. Have them read the axioms. So, this particular tragic error which seems to be uniform in folders is the reason that most people who get Power Processing cave in after it and actually get worse.

Your next process, also run alternately to EP, is

What is?
and
What isn't?

Of course, you word clear both of those. This normally runs quite clean to a big recognition. It will run off some crazy circuits, but it will normally run quite clean to the recognition that is-ness is the apparency defined as is-ness and they will cognite on what particular isn't that they have been stuck in (that they thought was an "is") and come forward to present time.

If it bogs and you get nothing but philosophical circuits and this "Is-Isn't Process" won't run, you will have to come off this particular process (and I mean a hard bog, it's just not running, the TA is not moving, the pc is not getting any change out Or it and the pc is getting more solid and you have run for 20 - 30 minutes this way). Then, you need to simply suspend that process and flatten the following, two commands, run alternately to EP

What philosophy have you encountered?
and
What solutions have you had to that?

When you run this, it's extremely muzzled, very strict TR-0 through 4, and after they have EPed on that then return and flatten "Isn't".

Your final process is also two alternating commands,

What condition have you encountered?
and
What solution have you had to that?

This can be a long run. To the degree that the lower Bridge is in correctly, it is very short To the degree that the lower Bridge is done improperly, it is very long. You need to run this to where the person is senior to conditions. Without any question, they are going to end up eventually at the first condition that they encountered which would either be as-is-ness, truth, state of a life static, and what solution they had to that would be alter-is-ness or lying and they have been lying ever since. So, when you hit that particular type of EP, you get the hell out of it because it is the first condition they encountered and that is their first change. Then, they will understand that truth is power, etc. Now you have

completed the Power Processing on the individual.

To verify that they have made it, that it is complete, not only will they have changes and wins beyond their wildest dreams, but they will have a change in their peripheral perception and you should verify that. It should be significant. If that hasn't occurred, there is something extremely wrong, you didn't get it. Watch for those three particular EPs, that they are not a source, they are a life static, they had the wrong is ness going and they encountered truth or their own personal knowingness and the solution that they have had to that, that they have been stuck in ever since, which happens to be lying or involvement with the physical universe or whatever If you will watch for those three EPs, there is no question they will have a change in peripheral vision and feel quite fantastic. So, that is Power Processing properly done I have never seen it done properly in or by a church.

Grade VA, Power Plus, is next. You have a selection of a number of processes to use. It is very dangerous to run: "What terminals have you known?" or "What is your terminal?" It is not a good way to go. You can get into a lot of hot water, if you run: "What conditions have you encountered?" and "What event did that resolve?" Those are for very specialised cases (pretty screwed up ones).

99% of the time, what you should use is the following,

What agreements have you made?

If your preclear is pretty dumb, you can alter the command to:

What agreements have you made that you regretted?

If you don't know whether the pc is dumb or not, run what reads best. In either case, run the appropriate command to EP.

The second process that you run to EP is:

What cause did you become the effect of?

You have to word clear this properly You aren't really shopping for Grade II type EPs, You are looking for an external force that they became the effect of. In other words, they are a ship moving through life, and then a strong storm came along and blew them off course, and they have been off course ever since. You are looking for what outside cause they became the effect of. You flatten that to an EP, then they have attained the state, the end phenomena of Power Plus. These things are on the Grade Chart.

On Grade V, Power Processing, they attain the awareness levels of purposes, clearing and realisation. On Grade VA, Power Plus, they gain awareness of conditions. On Power Processing, they gain freedom from the inability to handle power and they gain the ability to handle power. On Power Plus, they gain freedom from the detested parts of the track and it stabilises their ability to handle power.

The next thing you do with your preclear is train him as a solo auditor. You do all the E-meter drills with him which are covered in this book, and the TRs. You demonstrate the Comm. Cycle out to where he understands it and teach him the fundamentals of session admin which are covered in "Dianetics Today".

In solo auditing, there is much less admin. He needs to know the worksheets, 8 1/2" X 14" paper on which is drawn a line across the top and a line down the middle with the pc's and auditor's names at the top, the number of the page, put the date on the right, put the time on the left, TA on the right, and if the needle floats, put FN If they indicate something to themselves they write it.. If their needle is floating, then they do indicate it to themselves and they also write down their indicators. Abbreviations are BIs for bad indicators, GIs for good, VGIs for very good indicators, and VVGIs for very, very good indicators. If these things happen together, then they write down the time and TA and draw a circle around it. They write down their starts and ends of sessions. Anything they say as an auditor, they underline.

You teach them how to do rudiments and then, how to run a lock, secondary and engram, After they have all this down,

you go ahead and do a 8010 session out loud for them where you fly all your rudiments and run out a lock, secondary and engram. They watch. Then, you have them go ahead and do a solo session in front of you where they fly all their rudiments and run out a lock, secondary and engram. When they are confident that they can Solo audit you graduate them off the Solo Course.

The technology of flying rudiments is if the tone arm is high (above 3.5 on two cans or 4.2 solo) the order you would fly rudiments is: Problem, ARC Break, Withhold If the tone arm is lower, the order is ARC Break, Problem, Withhold.

The most frequent C/S (which is the instruction for the next session) is either "Fly all rud's" (or "Fly 3") or "Fly a rud" or more commonly "Fly a rud, if no FN and VGIs".

In the unlikely event that a rudiment does not fly then you would go to the next rudiment, and in the unlikely event that it didn't fly, you go to the third rud, and if it didn't release, then you end the session, because the pc needs a Green Form. If a later rud does clean up and FNs, then you go back and fly the previous ruds which hadn't. By flying, we mean run quickly. An example would be ARC Break, no FN, Problem, no FN, Withhold, it goes to an FN, then you go back and clean up Problem, and then clean up ARC Break

You shouldn't mix rudiments. An ARC Break is to clean up a break, an upset, with, in restoring someone's comm. cycles, affinity cycles, reality cycles, or understanding cycles. It's cycles, you see, you are trying to restore something. A problem is an intention/counter-intention situation, two things in opposition. However, if your pc does flip from one rud to another, you better go along with him. If you start on an ARC Break and the pc brings up a problem, go ahead and clean up the problem then double back and clean up the ARC Break.

To catch all the flows on one command, the ARC Break rudiment question is:

Is there an ARC Break?

If the answer is no and the needle is floating with good indicators, then you skip it. If the answer is no and the TA blows down .2 or more of a division, your pc lied, and you need to get an answer. If there is a read on the E-meter, or the pc says yes, then you have them locate it, spot it, and then you assess,

Is it a break in Affinity, Reality, Communication, Understanding?

Marking down the reads on your worksheet and all you need to mark is A R C U. You watch for the instant read. If there are two of the same size, it's usually the first read. You mark an X if there is no read. You mark an F if there is a fall which is a movement of the need to the right 1". You mark SF if it is a short fall which is a 1/2" movement to the right; LF if it is a long fall, a needle movement to the right of 2" or more. You circle the item which reads. After find the item, you give it to the pc, and see if he agrees, give him time to examine it. You say, (if Understanding read) "I'd like to indicate a break in Understanding." If this clears it up to FN, VGIs and cog, then you can leave it there, that is rare If there is no FN, VGIs and cog, then you further assess the break and you just mark on your worksheets next to the letters for the questions. You write down the letters representing the questions before you call them off,

K = Is it a known understanding?
U = Is it an unknown understanding?
C = Is it a curious understanding?
D = Is it desired understanding?
E = Is it enforced understanding?
I = Is it inhibited understanding?
N = Is it no understanding?
R = Is it refused understanding?

(If no reads, check Human scale listed on life repair, Appendix, Human Loop, and throut this book.)

If "curious understanding" read, then you make the indication,

I'd like to indicate curious understanding was going on and broke off.

The situation should pop into view on the pc and then let him talk it off. If it doesn't clean up, if the ARC Break doesn't resolve, there is no FN, VGIs, you can ask,

Is there an earlier similar ARC Break?

Normally they will say yes and it will read. So, you get the pc to spot the ARC Break, then you do a fresh A, R, C, U assessment and a fresh K, U, C, D, E, I, N, R assessment. If there is still no FN, then you go earlier repeatedly until it does clean up If there is no earlier, then you would go to the Problem rudiment.

Now if your pc says there is no ARC Break at the beginning when you ask and there is no F/N, your next question is,

Is there a suppressed ARC Break?

If they say no and there is no FN, then you check for a false ARC Break. You say:

Has anyone said you had an ARC Break when you didn't?

Anything that comes up on false, you indicate the FN. If it is a suppressed ARC Break, of course, you are going to have to assess it and clean it up. If they say no, then you would go to problems.

Your question on problems, to cover all the flows, is:

Is there a problem?

Your pc will normally talk. If they are not giving you both sides, clear the word problem, to where they realise that they need to print the problem as two things that are opposing each other with indecision. If after talking it out, there is no F/N, you go earlier similar, in other words, you ask,

Is there an earlier similar problem?

If they say no, then check for suppressed or false problem as follows,

Is there a suppressed problem?
or
Has someone said there was a problem when there wasn't?

(Page 1 of the "XGF" in Appendix has 4 magic Questions to as-is any problem.)

The way you clean up a withhold is to say,

Is there a withhold?

This is trickiest because there are two kinds. There is the kind in the dictionary where the pc may be just holding something back or there is the Scientology kind where the pc has an undisclosed contra-survival act. If they say yes or if there is a read, then ask,

What is the withhold?

Get it answered, then check,

Is that all?

Get the when and where on it quickly, then get,

Who missed it?

Then ask,

What did that person do to make you think they knew?

If it is still not FNing, then ask,

Did anyone else miss it?

Clean up all the people that missed it, and what each did that made the pc thing they knew until they F/N. If it doesn't F/N, go earlier similar until it does

All they need to know about incident running on the Solo Course is basically the A, B, C, D steps, in other words, they need to know the following commands They just write the letters on their worksheets.

A = Move to the beginning of that incident.
B = Tell me when you are there.
C = Move through to the end of that incident.
D = Tell me what happened

If the TA rises, they need to ask,

Is it erasing or going more solid?

They write E/S on the worksheets and circle their answer. If it is erasing, they go through the incident again. If it is going more solid, they ask,

Is there an earlier similar incident?

If the pc say no and it is still going more solid, then the auditor ask,

Is there an earlier beginning?

So, that is how he erases an incident. Of course, one goes earlier similar, if it goes more solid and there is no earlier beginning and the one he is running is not erasing.

So, that is the Solo Course. It takes anywhere from 10 - 30 hours for a person to do the Solo Course. It averages around 20 hours. The reason that it sometimes takes 30 hours is that some people have been in the church as auditors, and you have to untrain their bad habits, straighten out their misunderstoods One auditor that had audited 5,000 hours in the church, just years and years, and had been auditing for 20 years, did not understand TR-4 and a number of other things I won't mention here. But it can be pretty tragic. If someone has never done any auditing, they will find it quite new, quite exciting, and you don't have any contaminated ideas to clear out of the way.

Your next action on them, since they can solo audit is to do some word clearing. You word clear what a Goals-Problems-Mass is which is already defined in here. You clear GPM, as a Goals-Problems-Mass. A GPM is composed of mental masses and significance's which have an exact pattern unvarying person to person whose significance's dictate a certain type of behaviour and whose masses when pulled in on the individual cause psychosomatic illnesses, pains or feelings of heaviness and tiredness.

Then, you word clear "end word" as the last word in a goal, the common denominator to the whole of the GPM, the final word of a goal.

Then, you word clear -dramatisation as to repeat in action what has happened to one in experiences it is something that is being played out of another time and period and complete dramatisation is complete identity, and that when dramatising, the individual is like an actor playing his dictated part and going through a whole series of irrational actions. You clear up dramatising as a person acting out a script.

Then, you explain to the person that approximately 15% of the Reactive Mind is made up of pictures, 85% of it, the core, is made up of goals, huge masses and GPMs and that the 15%, those pictures, have been run off on their Dianetics, and a lot of material has been run off on the other auditing that they have received; however, what you are going to do is ungroup the GPMs that are bunched together on the individual in a manner like the Indians taking passes around the circled covered wagons.

What you are going to do here is to just shave off the edges of the Reactive Mind and get another 5% of it erased simply by running off the end words. You clear up that a "lock end word" is a lock onto the end word. Basically explain to the pc at this point that "lousy" is probably not an end word, but if that comes up as an answer and the same type of idea comes to mind, reword it. If they come up with words ending with -ness, -ity, -ion, they are getting warm. Lousy would be a lock on possibly futility or desperation, these would be actual end words and the meter will respond incredibly well when they get the one and the dramatisation will erase.

You then issue them the commands for Grade VI, which are run repetitively to EP on each flow.

1st flow:	What is another causing you to dramatise?
2nd flow:	What are you causing another to dramatise?
3rd flow:	What is another causing others to dramatise?
4th flow:	What are you causing yourself to dramatise?

They should run enough of this to where they no longer dramatise and can see these dramatisations on the 3rd flow and don't cause others to dramatise and won't allow others to kick in dramatisations on them. You give them that particular reality factor and send them off to solo audit the level.

I suppose the ultimate in the level would be for them to get down to running dramatisation as an end word. There would probably be nothing left to run after that. But what occurs by them running this level is they attain Grade VI Release which is Whole Track Release. Their whole track will just pop off of them. They will attain freedom from dramatisation as a state. They will get a return of power to act on their own determinism, they won't have to act out of bank anymore, and they will realise that that is what they have been doing until this level. It's quite quick, flashy and profound.

I'd say 99% of all the previous philosophical thought in recorded history, whether it is Buddhism, Christianity, Mormon, the majority of religious philosophy gets up to this level, and just stumbles around. They never come out of it, it never occurred to any of them that it was an implanted bank. So, once your preclear is through this, he has risen above all of his predecessors in a social sense, never to return to just acting things out.

The next level the preclear takes up is the Clearing Course (CC) What happened on this was back on September 3, 1965, L. Ron Hubbard picked 42 people to research these materials since he insisted that he was Clear and didn't have a Reactive Mind. His had just all blown apart one day and he couldn't find the significance of it. Of course, he had a stuck needle, had trouble getting in and out of bed, and so forth, but he didn't want to talk about any of these things. Anyway, he simply issued these materials to 42 people which was not really a broad mix of society. They were not really scientific people. They started researching out the content of the Reactive Mind. So, his remarks that he rose above the bank and never agreed to have a bank, that are listed in a number of his works and in the bulletin "Keeping Scientology Working", are completely fraudulent.

The bank that they discovered, were plotting out, and working off in writing up their plots, was quite wrong. At the time I made four suggestions to one of the key researchers and those four suggestions were adopted. Other factors were going on at the time. I simply withdrew from the project, because the plot they were drawing was so incorrect. The end words were remarkably correct, but the rest of it was not. It was close enough to produce some positive case gain. So, that was the CC that was developed at St. Hill between September 3, 1965 and February 4, 1966.

In doing a CC, you have to educate the hell out of your pc, and go over a lot of material with him. You would word clear a "GPM", again; a "Reliable Item" which is an item out of a GPM that the pc is stuck in; a "Crossover" as a middle of a GPM where a person ceases to be for the original goal and starts to be against it. You need to word clear "implant" and the best way to clear that is: as a painful and forceful means of overwhelming a being with artificial

purposes or false concepts in a malicious attempt to control and suppress him. You need to clear an "implant GPM". Another definition of implant is as an electronic means of overwhelming a thetan with a significance. A third definition of an implant is an unwilling and unknowing receipt of a thought and intentional installation of fixed ideas contra-survival to the thetan. So, then you clear an "implant GPM" as an implanted Goals-Problems-Mass. A definition of that is an electronic means of overwhelming a thetan with a significance using the mechanics of the actual pattern of living to entrap a thetan to enforce obedience to behaviour patterns. Go over that real good so that your preclear really understands it.

Then, you go over "implant goals", and that is an implanted goal that the thetan himself has not decided upon, but which has been induced in him by overwhelming force or persuasion.

Then, you clear that an incident is an experience related by same subject, location, perception, people; it takes place in a short or finite period of time, such as minutes, hours, or days Mental image pictures are of such experiences. So, you define that incidents are on a time track, then you can refer the pc to those pages 80 - 81 in Dianetics Today to where they would understand what timeless charge is, overwhelming charge, in other words, the primary Reactive Mind. Then, you would indicate that on the CC they will be erasing, not only incidental charge, but the timeless charge that resulted from that and the that GPMs float timelessly, these implanted ones.

The next thing you need to do is clear up enough technical philosophy on them to where they will understand what they are dealing with. You clear up this philosophy with them, indicate that the auditor must realise that communication is essentially directed or received energy and is inhibited by the willingness or the unwillingness of the preclear to take responsibility for energy or forms of energy and where responsibility is low, perception is low and it is found on processing that a pc is in poor condition in direct ratio to the degree that he has accepted and agrees and complies with the MEST universe, and is in good and active condition in direct ratio to the degree that he can break his flow of agreement and establish his own flows and thus create his own universe. Also, that ones appreciation of the MEST universe is almost uniformly the energy which ones places on the MEST universe, in other words, his illusions and when he loses his hopes and dreams (his illusions) that is because he has lost his ability to emanate energy back at the MEST universe, and has become dependent upon the energy that the MEST universe thrusts at him.

You should clear up that time is summed up as had, have and will have; that goals in the MEST universe are summed uniformly under the heading "will have" and that one engages in action in order "to have", that the entire problem of the future is the problem of goals; that the entire problem of goals is the problem of possession and that the entire problem of possession is the problem of time, and that time is impossible without the possession of objects.

You should make it very clear that ones own personal universe is made up of matter, energy and space and that the physical universe is made up of matter, energy and space and that these two universes are entirely distinct; and it could be said that the principal confusion and aberration of the individual stems from him having confused these two universes with each other and where these two universes have crossed in the mind of the individual, we find a confusion of control and ownership for the reason that the two universes do not behave alike.

Then, you need to go over that if a person is low on the Tone Scale and still exhibits responsibility, then his energy, that was active initially, must of been enormous for any segment of responsibility to still exist when he is low on the Tone Scale.

In studying the subject of Scientology and working on the bank, one is studying the lowest common denominators or agreement which bring about an acceptance of the MEST universe and prohibits the creation of ones own universe, which ability alone makes the possibility of perception of the MEST universe which is itself agreed upon illusion. In other words, if you can't perceive your own universe, then you are not going to be able to perceive the MEST universe. Originally, in a person's own universe, he used the mechanism of energy creation to make objects, while in the MEST universe, this ability has been reduced to the use of energy solely for recording data about the MEST universe, so that one can agree with that data. In so doing, lies death, not only for the body periodically, but death for the thetan, in that a thetan can die. No adventure in the MEST universe can exceed the adventure of making orderly anatomy from the chaos of co-mingled matter, energy, space and time which comprise planets, galaxies and island universes of this black beyond which waits to devour the universe self-constructed of any thetan or group of thetans. That the road to

knowledge led through the anatomy of space and energy masses called the MEST universe and yet data does not lie in the MEST universe. That the track to knowledge has two directions, it is possible to take a better path, the essence of true knowledge is the essence of existing, so that one can create beingness and data to know, Possibly all other data is junior to this and one should have the knowledge of the composition of the MEST universe as a fox might have use of the knowledge of a trap. It is cruelty to make a theta clear without at the same time educating an individual so as to permit him to avoid these pitfalls which has brought him to where he is found: in a physical, animal, MEST body, on a planet named Earth, in this solar system, galaxy 13.

Having covered this philosophy with them, you should go over the anatomy of the R6 bank that they are going to run out. You show them that there are 50 GPMs and 5 GPMs to a series, and demonstrate a "repeater technique*"; and go over an example GPM where there is a terminal on the left and an opposition terminal on the right, there is a left side and a right side, there is a crossover, and that implanted GPMs have 9 lines or 18 items. If the first goal was "to catch catfish", "catch" would be the root word and the endword would be "catfish".

Example GPM On "Catfish"

	Terminal Left Side	Opposition Terminal Right Side
1.	To Catch Catfish (Root wood (Endword)	To Not Catch Catfish
2.		
3.		
4.		
5.	To Buy Catfish	To Sell Catfish
6.		
7.		
8.		
9.		

(9 lines, 18 items)

*Repeater Technique: Spotting repetitively until as-isness.

Clearing Course

Events and Line Plot of Implanted GPMS

Date(s) received are either: 2,112,987,634,415 years ago, or about 75 million years ago (74,947,612 plus or minus 312 years) or both. The date is not crucial, as there were many implanted dates placed on the implant <u>in</u> the implant.

The incident starts with a light, centre and to the right, video screen to the left. Then, "There is nothing more lowly or vile or undeserving to exist as you". Then, about 10 more sentences of invalidation, closing with "Therefore we will educate you so you will never harm again..."

Fear sensation.

Rush toward central light (6-8 seconds), 3" in diameter, 18" tall, with ones space occupancy about 3/4" in a bubble down the light one goes. Awareness of hundreds before and behind. Not wanting to go or be there.

Slamming sensation from light energy down to lower room.

The incident and Clearing Course is summarised as follows,

Opening light

1st GPM
Light ahead and on one (50 ERG lights)
2nd GPM, etc. through 5th GPM (A)
Flood of pictures (11/second) for 8-10 seconds (B)
Then, Objects (squares, cubes, triangles, circles, rectangles, U's, arrows) coming at high velocity for 5 seconds (C)
Then, Aesthetic Waves for 4 seconds (D)
Then, a light ahead (flash), but not on one.

THIS IS A SERIES

Then 2nd series of 6th through 10th GPMS followed by ABCD, flood of pictures through aesthetic waves and so forth for 10 series of 5 GPMS each for 50 GPMS total.

Each GPM has 18 lines as follows. The only difference in the 50 is that each one has a different end word. The verbs and adjectives are identical in each GPM. There is a zap as each item is passed thru and ones goes left to right down it, to line 4 right, then line 5 right, then line 5 left, then line 5 right, then line 6 right, then line 6 left, then left to right to the end as indicated by the numbered arrows.

The 1st GPM is printed verbatim:

Left Side	Right Side
	Affinity
1. To create present affinity	To destroy present affinity
2. To create perfect affinity	To destroy perfect affinity
3. To create perceivable affinity	To destroy perceivable affinity
4. To create ideal affinity	To destroy ideal affinity
5. To create counter affinity	To destroy counter affinity
6. To create altered affinity	To destroy altered affinity
7. To create real affinity	To destroy real affinity
8. To create not affinity	To destroy not affinity
9. To create absent affinity	To destroy absent affinity

*Crossover

Buttons can be used to release charge such as: "On the goal has anything been resisted, invalidated, challenged?".

The end words in the bank for the 50 GPMS are (order is exact):

1st series: Affinity, Communication, Reality, Understanding, Beingness.
2nd series: Doingness, Havingness, Experience, Knowingness, Control.
3rd series: Responsibility, Thetans, Minds, Bodies, Identies.
4th series Sex, Groups, Mankind, Life forms, Physical Universe.
5th series Spirits, Gods, Universes/Non-Physical, Departures, Clear Analytical Minds
6th series Reactive Minds, Goals, Problems, Mass, Matter
7th series Energy, Space, Time(s), Pictures, Lifetimes
8th series Games, Harm, Survival, Beauty, Sanity
9th series Decency, Truth, Awareness, Individuality, Co-Existence
10th series Magic, Confusion, Stable Data/Certainties, Death, Love

A person runs as much of this as is necessary until the whole bank unmocks for them. They generally don't have to run all the items. I have never seen a preclear go beyond running the 26th GPM line 1A which is "To create prevent

reactive minds".

The majority of the Scientology churches activities is acting out line 5B of "clear analytical minds" which is the 25th GPM, the destroying counter clear analytical minds.

So, after that whole bank erases you have a real Clear on your hands. They have attained the state of freedom from the inability to be at cause over mental matter, energy, space and time on the 1st dynamics and they have attained the ability to be at cause over mental matter, energy, space and time on the 1st dynamic.

They exist at this point, they have an awareness level of existence. It has been so long since they have been living without this damn R6 bank around. What you do next is send them out into the environment and get them back into communication with people and the physical universe. That is basically all that OT 1 is. So, you issue them those materials. They can do it in 1/2 an hour or more.

OT I

The processes are simply to spot the following list of things, each repetitively to EP:

Spot/Look at Matter
Spot/Look at Energy
Spot/Look at Space
Spot/Look at Time
Spot/Look at MEST combined
Spot/Look at an animal
Spot/Look at a person
Spot/Look at an object
Spot/Look at self
Spot/Look at another's universe
Spot/Look at what you are doing
Spot/Look at what another is doing

By doing these, they have attained the state of freedom from the inability to identify self in relation to others, and the physical universe. They have gained the ability to be extroverted, and attained the awareness of oneself as a thetan in relation to others and the physical universe. So, they attest to that and you go on to OT II.

OT II

Incidents to be erased: (Run only as many as are necessary for EP of OT II)

1. Arrow shot through one in space.
2. Dancer (will either be around a campfire or in a palace).
3. Pole (will either be bounced back and forth between two poles or stuck on one trying to get off, or a barbershop pole going up and down),.
4. Cave incidents.
5. Triangle implants with dummy, apparently live, with you flowing Clearing Course type goals at the dummy you think is a real person, Dummy is to the front of you, emitter of goals is behind you, and Implanter is to the left. It opens with "For 2/12 years I have lived with you..." These Clearing Course type goals you thought you implanted into another: The BB GPM.

The above uniformly produce an OT II EP.

If the EP is not attained, extend with running:

1. Bear Goals
2. Cargo Implants
3. Aircraft Door Implants
4. Helatrobus Implants
5. Gorilla Goals
6. 9-Flow Implants
7. Picture Implants
8. Religious Implants 12,000 B.C. to E Level
9. Bank Snatching Magic Track
10. 1st Picture Incident With Earlier Beginning For Code of Honour Violation
11. 1st Break of Code of Honour

BB GPM Line Plot:

To create _____
To experience _____
To protect _____
To have _____
To resist _____
To invalidate _____
To challenge _____
To suppress _____
To abandon _____

To not create _____
To not experience _____
To not protect _____
To not have _____
To not resist _____
To not invalidate _____
To not challenge _____
To not suppress _____
To not abandon _____

BB GPM Endwords

The first 150 GPMs:

Life, growth, needs, security, awareness, perception, ideas, awareness, consciousness, dreams, duplication, imagination, truth, love, substance, matter, survival, communication, difficulties, destruction, evil, upsets, disconnection, habits, automaticity, reactions, causes, effects, powers, sources, dramatisation, clarity, orientation, confront, self-determinism, certainty, knowingness, selves, personages, personality, others, universes, the physical universe, intentions, overts, motivators, flows, ridges, dispersal, emotions, misemotions, actions, withholding, pictures, memory, consciousness, morality, religions, Gods, Devils, beings, hierarchies, governments, workers, juniors, pets, seniors, games, entertainment, honour, identities, bodies, histories, symbols, players, pieces, demons, magicians, art, laws, education, service, help, exchange, money, sex, female bodies, male bodies, doll bodies, robot bodies, theta bodies, sex, marriage, children, love, homes, jobs, work, effort, conservatism, groups, insanity, purposes, sacrifice, worship, subjugation, limitation, will, mankind, humans, animals, environment, order, concurrence, definition, identification, illusion, materiality, spirituality, energy, spaces, viewpoints, time, past, present, future, urges, impulses, hate, popularity, integrity, things, people, ideas, thought, intelligence, admiration, perfection, decency, honesty, sincerity, obligations, alternatives, dichotomies, as-isness, willingness, articulation, repetition, death.

Then, there is a series of explosions and pictures of thetan returning for a between lives implant and taking a new body.***

Then, the rest of the GPMs (172 more):

Ownership, hospitals, babies, conquests, truth, awaking, identity, togetherness, sociality, brotherhood, rewards, punishment, existence, lifetime, strategy, opposition, co-existence's, absence, ***, longevity, money, agreements, optimum solution, enemies, wars, entrapments, implantation, hypnotism, drugs, pains, sensation, significance's, mass, study, learning, endurance, operating thetans, thought control, hope, faith, humanity, caring, marriage, partners, partnerships, success, disturbance, inhibition, enforcement, desires, curiosity, stewardship, parents, children, invalidation, suppressions, other-determinism, sickness, disease, romance, rhythm, unconsciousness, virtue, spirals, cycles of action, oppression, objectification, mock ups, humour, interest, inequity, points, familiarity, substitution, waste,

attack, abhorrence, domination, slavery, desertion, escape, actuality, apparency, microcosm, macrocosm, mock ups, rarefaction, traction, pressing, observation, massing up, departures, loss, objections, valences, vias, compulsions, obsessions, avoidance, ignorance, innocence, falsity, supposition, obedience, vanishments, alteration, responsibility, feelings, stops, starts, consumption, beingness, havingness, doingness, decisions, postulates, mysteries, pretences, control, reason, logic, art, justice, co- operation, work, death as a body, sleep, exteriorization, feeling others, motion, serenity, self, motion, other beings, now, ability, confront, freedom, overself, motionlessness, perceptions, blackness, randomity, consideration, words, result, location, form, stupidity, friends, opponents, copy, my universe, others universes, our universe, destiny, fate, forgetfulness, remembrance, creations, charges, matrix, machinery, declination, blankness, never was, eternity, farewells, obscurity, oblivion.

Running out the first 5 uniformly produces the OT II state: of the ability to confront the whole track. I have never had to extend (nor know of anyone who has had to extend running the other items), but as a matter of record, I thought I would include them as other things that could be run.

The person R3Rs out the first 4 incidents. They use the repeater technique on the 5th (as they did on the CC), just spotting the goal and getting all the charge off of this implanted bank. It is what society dramatises.

Probably 98% of what is going on in society is simply an act out of this particular bank. This whole bank will normally erase on the pc between the 16th and the 50th GPMs. If they have to go ahead and 372 of them, well fine, I have never seen a pc run beyond "concurrence".

Thus, they attain the state of OT II. So, then you take an attestation on that they have gained the ability to confront the whole track and they have gotten freedom from their inability to confront the whole track. Usually, they can see the whole thing. Your key way of knowing if this is properly done is that they will exteriorize with very excellent perception, never again play these games in society, and they will see that that is what society is totally into.

Now, they go on to OT III.

OT III

1. Check for any BTs (E-meter, theta perceptics, intention, pressure areas, telepathy is HOW) on and in:
   a. Body surface (WHERE)
   b. Body inside
   c. In thetan's space (Approx. 40' X 60')
   d. On thetan
2. Run Incident 2, then Incident 1, until BT(s) have gone and are released. Then, check for additional Incidents 1's and 2's until dry (on the meter).
3. Return to Step 2, to find new ones to run. Use ruds while running if necessary. There is an effort to stop and hurry on Incident 1.
4. When complete, exact date and run both of the incidents on self.
5. If a bog, do Millazo Pack. Write down some -mutual associations. Re each one on this list, FIND THE INCIDENT THAT MADE THEM ONE, and run that. Then, run OT III, Incident 2 and 1 after that cluster is broken up. Occasionally, BTs will have an incident that made them one other then Incident 2, thus this action.

INCIDENT 2: Dates approx. 75 million years ago, earth years, location, Earth, named TEEGEEACK at that time (meaning planet of sorrow), involved 33 planets of this sector, each with populations of 80 - 200 BILLION PER PLANET. XENU, the ruler, and "Renegades" decided to solve overpopulation as follows, but was halted and XENU placed in a mountain trap after over 5 years of war.

Incident 2 Patter: DETERMINE IF A LOYAL OFFICER, RESIDENT OF EARTH. or FROM ANOTHER PLANET.* If the latter two, start at their being picked up and shot and if from another planet, frozen in an ice cube, transported

(flying saucer), taken to mountain, a volcano always, H BOMB EXPLOSION, TERRIFIC WINDS, EFFORT TO ORIENT, MAGNETIC STRIP UP FROM CENTER OF VOLCANO OR DOWN FROM AN AIRPLANE, EFFORT TO GET OFF AND FIND REST OF SELF, PROTEST, BEING PULLED ON STRIP, VISUAL DISPLAY OF INSTRUCTION BY A "GO TO THE PILOT", WHO SAYS "HE'S MOCKING IT UP". There are 26 - 29 days of implanting (the CC and OT II, God and Devil material, reasons for this being done, helicopters, etc.) that need not be run. SOME WERE PACKAGED INTO CLUSTERS in the HAWAII and LOS PALMAS ISLANDS (8 to a cluster). If a loyal officer, the sequence is SURPRISE at being shot, placed at the volcano. Use meter to determine* and determine volcano. Watch for earlier beginning (pulled in for a tax audit), run only up to the "HE'S MOCKING IT UP" as BTs can go into "free fall", spin and get sick from the 29 days implanting, with pneumonia and death the implanted phenomena of free fall in addition to insomnia. Coltus, the Reigning planet, Hubbard a part of the "rescuing force that put an end to it". Don't force or push them off, and answer the BTs questions. There were probably not any good or bad guys in this incident, although Hubbard insists the sector to have been a cultural desert since. Very SP BTs can usually be brought around with adept 2WC, Charm, Ruds, but if not use Power Processing on the rare hard core.

Incident 1: Dates 4 QUADRILLION YEARS AGO (which is 15 zeros or 4,000 trillion years ago).

Incident 1 Patter: LOUD SNAP, WAVES OF LIGHT, HORSES DRAWING CHARIOT RIGHT TO LEFT, CHERUB COMES OUT, BLOWS HORN, COMES CLOSE, SHATTERING SERIES OF SNAPS, CHERUB FADES, RETREATS, BLACK MASS IS DUMPED ON THE THETAN.

Volcano List

HAWAII	Pacific Ocean
MT HOOD	Pacific NW
MT BAYER	Pacific NW
MT RAINIER	Washington
MT ETNA	Mediterranean
MT ST. HELENS	Washington
MT EREBUS	Antarctica
MT FUJI	Japan
MT EVEREST	Himalayas - Nepal & Tibet
MT KILIMANJARO	North-eastern Africa
LAS PALMAS	Canary Islands off NE Africa
MT SHASTA	California
MT VESUVIUS	Italy
MT KRAKATOA	Indonesia
MT PELEE	Martinique
MT MCKINLEY	Alaska
Volcanoes existed	New Zealand
at these locations	Philippines
then, but no	Mexico
longer	South America
	North Dakota
	Vermont
	Scotland
	Iceland

Note: These were the most common locations. 600 other volcanoes did and do exist, which I did not list.

You clear up that a BT is a body thetan, The instructions are self explanatory, Basically, the reason they are doing this is to where they won't be confused with hundreds of different thoughts so that they can have some peace and quiet, and so they won't be other-determined. After they have run all these remnants of folks out by telepathic auditing on them, they attain the state of freedom from overwhelm and a return of full self determinism. One cleans off those 4 areas in the order listed.

It is generally underrun, it is rarely overrun, What you have been doing all the way up the Bridge is breaking these clusters apart. With Expanded Dianetics, Grades and all the previous auditing, you have been taking these off. About 1/2 of the BTs come off and leave and go live their own lives by doing the lower Bridge right, and the other 1/2 come off here by doing OT III correctly. So, if you don't do the lower Bridge correctly on someone and they do a real good job on OT III, they will get about 1/2 of it done.

It is pretty wild material to run and the gains of it are beyond description. It is not a crazy idea at all. The irony of it is that it happened a lot more than once. It is listed as an event that happened 75 million years ago. It probably happened to the preclear dozens of times. So, watch out for your dates.

After that you do not do OT VII, and then put them on OT III again, like the churches do. You do OT IV which is included here. After they have done that they have attained the state of certainty of self as a being and freedom from uncertainty of self.

On OT V they attain the state of freedom from fixated introversion into MEST and gain the ability to refamiliarize as a thetan exterior with the physical universe.

OT IV

1. Reissue CC and OT II materials as necessary and remock it up and unmock it until it is fun and cogs or until it is too ridiculous to ever mock up again under any circumstances.
2. Move the body and notice who is doing it.
3. Mock up a non-atomic light.
4. ARC Breaks, Problems and withholds of Long Duration on Matter, Energy, Space and Time (each separately).
5. ARC Breaks, Problems and Withholds of Long Duration on Self.
6. General O/W (What have you done?/What have you withheld?) on track.

OT V

1. Locational and Not-Know Processes
   (Run in populated places ambulant.)
   a. Energy Sources: have pc spot acceptable energy sources, and run until pc can empower terminals. Command: Spot an acceptable energy source.
   b. Spot an object.
   c. Spot a person.
   d. Locate an object from which you are separate,
      (alternately with)
      Locate an object which is separate from you.
   e. Locate a person from which you are separate,
      (alternately with)
      Locate a person which is separate from you.
   f. Tell me something you wouldn't mind knowing about that person,
      (alternately with)
      Tell me something you wouldn't mind that person not - knowing about you.
2. Decisional Processing (Run in quiet auditing room.)
   a. Do you see that object?
      Think a thought in (on) it. Did the thought appear where it is?
   b. From (indicated) point make a choice between (2 indicated objects).
   c. Putting the decision on <u>(object)</u> make a decision about it.
   d. (pc exterior of head and any type of bank)

Decide Something.

3. a. Have pc be 3' behind head. Visit pleasant places, then slightly dangerous places, until can be in the sun.
   b. Have pc mock up his own body, until exterior.
   c. Close eyes had hold upper two corners of room, refusing to think of anything.
4. Have pc create an illusion (condition, energy, or object), then, conserve it, protect it, control it, hide it, change it, age it, make it go backwards on a cycle of action, perceive it with all perceptions, shift it in time at will, rearrange it, duplicate it, turn it upside down or on its side at will, make it disobey MEST laws, be it, not be it, destroy it.
5. Walk and notice the change in viewpoints.

Each process is run to its own EP.

The EP of this level is that it refamiliarizes a thetan Exterior with the physical universe. It also frees them from fixated introversion into MEST.

OT 6

You run each of these processes to EP:

(First make sure OT 3 is flat, and if not, flatten it.)

Exteriorize and send the pc to exact places in the room.
Have the pc move around the room.
Have the pc practice holding onto and letting go of objects.
Have him exteriorize, then run each of these to EP:
Ask him for things that are not giving him directions.
Ask him for people that are not giving him directions.
Ask him for things he is not giving directions to.
Ask him for people he is not giving directions to.
Ask him for things that are not giving orders to other things.
Ask him for people that are not giving orders to other people.
Ask him for directions he is not giving himself.
Ask him for goals he does not have.
Ask him for goals he does not have for another.
Ask him for goals he does not have for others.
Ask him for goals another does not have for him.
Ask him for goals others do not have for him.
Ask him for goals another does not have for others.
Ask him for goals others do not have for others.
Ask him for persons he is not.
Ask him for places he is not.
Ask him for bacteria he is not.
Ask him for objects he is not.
Have him find a place where there are no objects.
Ask him to find a place where he is not thinking.
Have him go to extremely dangerous places until he can be anywhere easily. (High voltage lines, under the wheels of a bus, generators, politician's heads, CIA rooms, whatever)
Have him mock up and unmock bodies. Get the somethingness and nothingness of the body to EP.
Have him find his own gold-ball "anchor points" and adjust any that are out of line. (Normally 14 feet out front and 14' back, about 9-15 feet across and 6-12 high rectangle)
Have him re-interiorize and then notice the difference between 2 objects until he exteriorizes. This complete, whether working well or not, have him do the same drill of noticing 2 objects differences and making choices, which does

uniformly exteriorize one.
Then run "What do you expect from _(object)_?" until he realises his expectations are how he creates his own future.
Then run "Leapfrog Exteriorization" to where he can do it easily and forever, and will not forget it: Have him mock up 3 points in his body, then 3 points in the room, then unmock the 3 in the body, and do this till he moves. That flat get him comfortable (by mocking up 3 points one place and unmocking them in another) in moving himself around the room. Then the house, the neighbourhood, the city, state, nation, continent, planet. Have him travel around to Rio, London, Paris, Moscow, and so on until he is no longer travelling, or relying on the 3-point method, but is just appearing and disappearing. Run this to extraordinary certainty and ability, for it is this beings ability to be free from being trapped in any space for the rest of this eternity.

Have him exteriorize, make decisions and then change his mind. Teach him this havingness remedy of making two sets of 8 anchor points and collapsing them to make mass.

Have him point out some things that are causing things.
Have him tell you some things that are important /unimportant, alternately to EP.
Have him decide to appear and disappear at auditor-indicated points.
Have him list out, off the meter, the things he likes and the GE likes to a big complete EP of him having excellent reality on the two. He will also cognite where there things that both like, and what element of him likes what.
Have him go to populated places and make bodies, and people, do things, to his satisfaction, and to the EP that he discovers them noticing it and an awareness of his own natural sense of ethics, thus discovering "pan-determinism".

This completes OT 6, which I will be discussing momentarily. Let us look at OT 7. You have only 4 actions: (1) Verify that "Think a placed thought" is already flat, and if not, flatten it, (2) Tell me what an intention is to EP, (3) Place an intention in that object/person to EP, and (4) the Dual OT 7 R/D, which I will describe in the next few pages.

Now on OT 6 the pc gains the freedom from the inability to operate exterior, gains the ability to operate fully as a thetan exterior in a pan determined fashion, and it also extends the influence of the thetan to the universe of others.

If the pc has any trouble doing these things, it is wise to check for more "fleas", that is do more OT 3. I am using the historical terminology, "fleas", on this historical technology of OT3. Will Durant referenced Buddha getting all of the fleas off his body. Jesus went off to the desert for 40 days and nights to get all of the spirits out of the body in question. There have been other times and locations where the technology of getting rid of fleas has existed, The whole subject of exorcism is 50% clarified here, and the remaining 50% is clarified in a later chapter, "The Final Ditch".

Perhaps a profound reason that the churches have been held back so severely in their putting people up through OT 3 processing is that the releasing of these particular spirits, which have not been cleared by a properly-done lower bridge being put in on them, is just the action of putting more crazy people into the environment. That is an unethical thing to do, and an overt of magnitude if one believes in such things.

The only ethical way to audit people is to do all of it, or none of it, for once a case is started it is going to run off. If they do not run it all off with you, they are going to run it off on their neighbours and everyone else in the environment until it is complete. So, a lot of these people that got started on their cases, should not have, for they are going to complete it on the environment. The point I am making here is that to prematurely wake up crazy beings and release them into the environment in that state serves very little service to mankind. It may be freeing the individual, but it can ruin a group. Such activity is one of the many ways that society has gone crazy in the past, and thus you will note public reluctance on this line of activity. They instinctively abhor rotten technology in exorcism, as their engrams on it are not pretty. As an auditor you should note the composite phenomena, aspects, and character of individuals.

This OT 3 Incident was discovered by Hubbard in 1967, and by another individual in 1956. Neither recorded it under any copyright; both just ran it. Hubbard was informed of it in 1956, but dismissed it as "impossible", as most of the fools of planet earth do to this day. It is taking all the other determinism's out of one's space, and thus one gets a restoration of self determinism.

I will now describe the Dual OT7 Rundown: You assess the complete Section of the Pre-Have Scale (in Appendix) on the individual. Mark the read and circle it. Assess the dynamics. From those 2 reads form up a listing question for the

L&N. For instance, let's say "foiled" and "3rd Dynamic read", then your listing question would be: "What has caused you to be foiled on the 3rd dynamic?" List that down to the BD FN item, give it to the pc, and that will produce the OT7 EP: it will free them from the inability to project intention, and rehabilitate their intention. This action gets off the life ruin of the thetan.

Now that these 7 OT levels are complete, you should stabilise the pc's gains with OT Stabilisation Drills, which are listed on page 720 in the Appendix.

The next action is to take up the inability side of OT 8, which is freedom from the inability to be totally free and at total cause, which you can achieve with these 14 2-way comm. processes:

1. What determines when you are in a good or bad mood?
2. What causes you to win/lose?
3. What leads to winning and losing?
4. What happens right before winning/losing?

In each of these you are looking for the personal common denominator a person has on each, so it is really 8 processes instead of 4. You are also looking for personal mechanisms that are wired to successful and unsuccessful cause.

You will notice that I am using "what" now which can produce L/N phenomena, but by now your preclear is not going to be bothered by this at all, for he is about a million times the size he was back when he was on the grades, and since then has discovered "truth as a way of life", for sure. The rest of the processes are:

5. Do you have a character flaw? (If so, get it and clean it up). If 2wc won't clear it, use L&N.
6. What do you do best?

The rest are "instantaneous answer" processes, except for the last 2:

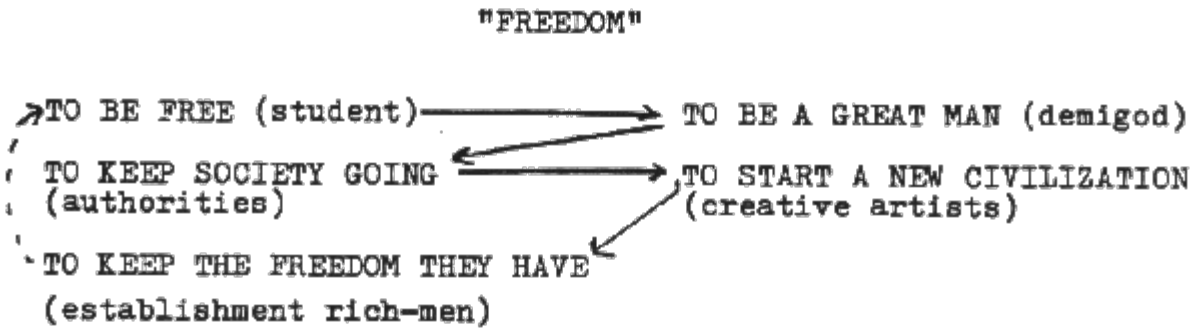
7. How do you act when things or the going gets rough?
8. Who do you act like when pressured into it?
9. What makes a person win?
10. What type of person survives all things?
11. What is your favourite archetype character on track?
12. What future are you preparing yourself against?
13. What is the origin of evil? (This will be a very long 2wc. There will be a subjective answer for them. They need to know it, or they will not be prepared to live the rest of their lives, which happens to be a very long time.)
14. What is your greatest enemy?

This completes the inability side of OT8 and you take an attest.

Next you are going after the ability side of OT8, and the rest of this book covers what most will have to do to achieve it. It's a tall order: "The ability to be at cause knowingly and at will over thought, life, form, matter, energy, space and time, subjective and objective". It is rare, but it has been achieved.

The next technical action is to run off the pc's Actual GPMs.

You go through the folder and find the most prominent dozen or so significances. Then you ask them to give you their actual goal on it. They Rocket read. Then get the identity for the goal. Then ask who or what would oppose this goal and identity. That being determined, you have the top two items. There are 3 more, and you get them the same way, and you write this down in plot form with arrows. The 5th one will smell like the first, and lead them back into the first item. They have spent their entire time track doing nothing but these, thousands of lifetimes per item, and recently have been trying to do all 5 at once and are thus confused. you hand the plot to the pc and have them spot each one of these and get the charge off. There is a lot of line charging, very rapid TA action (over 200 div/hour), and it is unbelievable for both of you until the thing erases. Then you take up the next one, and so forth until they are all done. There can be as few as 3, and as many as 12. At a higher level, perhaps there are a thousand, but you will find 99.999% of your pc's attesting -No more Actual GPMs after the 3-12 are discharged. It is always a 5 line and then circular layout. Hubbard thought they were 18 lines, but that is only true for implants. As an example I will print one of his:



These overwhelming idiocies come apart with tremendous laughter. I hope he gets his 200 Divs. off on this disclosure. When you don't have any of these, they are more visible on the person than their body. It's all you heard about in doing the pc's bridge, his private little jail of 15 (3 x 5 x15) or 60 (12 X 5 x 60) significance's, with valences attached. When this is done you have the person out of these 15 or 60 traps that they have been doing and seeing through, instead of living, in the physical universe. The GPMS are what they have been doing it all through. This is the end of what most people think a case is, and you have a done deal now that is terrific. These Actual GPMs went on automatic trillenia of universes ago, and were his first -case and thus have been his last. What a clutch to his viewpoints it has been. If the pc does not get more out of this than all the previous work, you did not get them all. He has more. The average run will produce this average EP: -The Hubbard-Bridge done correctly we did made me comfortable with my actual GPMs at last, and removing them is not a comparison, it is personal Clear forever, for God's sake tell the man and the world that at last the "Way is found..." In other words, the pc did not know they were, there, and in having him review them, he discovers that he and a different world are here now. This action is more important than all the prior work. Do not do it on an enemy, or anyone you do not totally trust, if you like breathing. It produces ability beyond description. You do not owe it to anyone. It is not for sale. Do not deliver it to a case/person that has anything out lower on the chart. It will not run or fire on the individual if they have incidental track, are out of valence, have an incomplete bridge, or are involved in out-ethics. If you attempt it under any such condition, you will restimulate it and it will not destimulate for a longer time than either of you want (months).

With the Actual GPMs out of the way, if you wish, you can verify that they made all of the EPs of the "L's", which they should have made in your doing the bridge correctly.

On L-10, you simply verify that they found their greatest overt on each of the 4 flows. On L-11, you make sure nothing has gone on too long on 9 flows (37R), and if it has, then do 37-R (you assess 9-flows in the Epilogue, take what blows up, rises, or sticks the needle, set up an L&N question on a "continue to do" basis, do the L&N, give them the item, reassess the 9 flows, and keep it up until the 9 flows are clean). This is called the new life rundown. You follow it with a 2wc on the nature of man. As far as dating and locating the intention to harm, you should not do that. It should have been R3R+d in the expanded dianetics. On L-12, you should not use -Who put the beams in your space, if the being has beams in his space. If he does, you do an expanded dianetics R/D, that I promised I would talk about earlier in this book: The Metalosis R/D. I mentioned that very few people would need it, and you would resort to it if you did not get an XDN EP after running the 4-flows of repeating overts and intentions underlying them. On verifying L-12 just ask if the pc has beams in their space and if they do, do this R/D. So you use this R/D in verifying the L-12 EP, and in completing the occasional XDN case. This R/D clears up the "Logical to Hypercritical" column on the right-side of the Personality graph on anyone. The L-12 approach of dating and locating, complete with who put them their is not a permanent handling. The Metalosis is. On the R/D, you ask if they have any beams or field distortions in their space. If yes, have them select one and identify its location. Then do an L&N for the purpose connected with it. Then R3R the purpose out. You keep this up until the pc's space is clean, thus he is no longer touchy, irritable, and hypercritical, thus he is comfortable enough to be logical. Although the world is full of people with this column out on them, it is rare that they can swallow enough pride to admit to needing the help that auditing is, and thus it is rare you will find them as pcs. This completes the verification of the "L's", and the normal line of processing that is published or implied in the publications of Scientology technology, as far as doing it correctly. The clearing course and OT2 plots are different in more than just the adjectives for the goals, as he and I have different memories of these. I have tested his and mine on others and found mine to be the more accurate of the two recollections, as have dozens of other people.

There is not too much one can say about "NED for OT's", except that the positive gains that hare come out of it are evidence of three areas of address (1) successful running of a secondary, (2) successful running of an overt, and (3) successful running of entities out of one's space. The latter area I prefer to run as described in the chapter "The Last Ditch". I do not care for the NED for OTs approach to the running of entities for it is an incomplete address to a complex issue. Ned for OTs is deficient in raising the reality level of the pc so high that no entity could stand being around you, which The Final Ditch does. I developed much of The Final Ditch from memory, but the majority of it was from work that Hubbard entertained and did over 30 years ago, for in reviewing that work, my memory of it opened up. Ned for OTs seems appropriate for the people getting it, but I have been noted for having an acidic sense of humour.

The determining factor on how well a pc will do is, more often than not, the case state of the auditor, for as-isness can occur from either side of the table. It is preferable that the preclear do his own as-isness. However, the better off you are, the better he will run. If the auditor is in suppressed agony he will get 5 Divs. of TA per hour; if he is a remarkable person he will get 30/hour; if he has his own case run off he will get over 100/hour; if he is a god in disguise he can take 550-700 an hour off of any pc. These are not big fat claims, they are facts.

If you have your own case run off, oddly enough, the pc will run between so and 120 divisions an hour on anything you run on him with 2 exceptions: the case cracker and the Introspection R/Ds, both of which address over-restimulation, and then the pc will run between 180-240 Divs./hour. I would counsel you against playing the +god-in-disguise game of pulling 550-700 Divs./hour off of other people, as it is unnecessary work on your part, and usually out-exchange with the beneficiary of that -miracle. One's own state, that of the auditor, having such a tremendous effect on the pc's process, leads one to the conclusion that it is best to get your own case run off before you audit others. How that is done is in this book. Whether any of this is worth doing is an absurd question. The greatest men in history would give their eye teeth for one percent of it. They gave more than their eye teeth and got less than 1% of it. I abandoned considerable personal fortune (over a million a year in salary alone was offered to me in 1975) for this quest of kings, "the pleasures of philosophy", and I pleasure to this day in that decision. I suppose the MEST Universe and Theta "bid high" that their enslavement of all men may continue. Not high enough, though.

I would like to quickly go over some odds and ends you should know. On the case that needs the Metalosis R/D he will get greater gain than on the Responsibility R/D. Dating and Locating something, finding the exact second and space the pc received something, is not to key out an engram. It is to recover the being from that space where he is stuck. If you need to do it you date it on the meter down to the second, and get the location from galaxy down to the exact inch. You do it when it is obvious to you the pc is not in the room with you, and he is talking out of another time, and the thing sitting in the room with you holding the cans is being run on remote. It could be a room in Austria in 1816, where they still are as a thetan, only they put out new dimension and view points, which are running the present body. Use this technique sparingly, and use judgement in taking such a drastic action on a pc.

Technically, this is going on naturally, when you run R3R. The pc is buttered all over the universe, and as the engram erases he comes out of the old Matter, Energy, Space, and Time Location. You are not just running engrams off a case in R3R. There is more of him there after each engram chain is erased, for you are picking up parts of him out of condominiums, spaceships, caves, and tepees all over this universe. R3R is not just running pictures, it is the pc collecting himself up from other locations.

I had stated earlier that some of the axioms and factors were in error and I would correct the later in the book, so let us take that up:

Axiom 10 states that the highest purpose in this universe is the creation of an effect. That is not true. The highest purpose in this universe is the highest purpose of a thetan in this universe. Even if Axiom 10 implied the highest purpose <u>of</u> this universe was that it is wrong. The highest purpose of this universe is to entrap a thetan into contributing his own energy and self to it.

Axiom 15 is incorrect. It states creation is accomplished by the postulation of an as-isness. It can be, but this is extremely rare. It is usually accomplished by knowingness, control, and responsibility.

Axiom 7 is incorrect. It states that time is basically a postulate that space and particles will persist. It should be that time is a consistency of viewpoint of the interaction and responsibility of and for dimension points.

Axiom 28 would have the word -mechanical qualifying its definition of communication, in defining the component parts and in its formula.

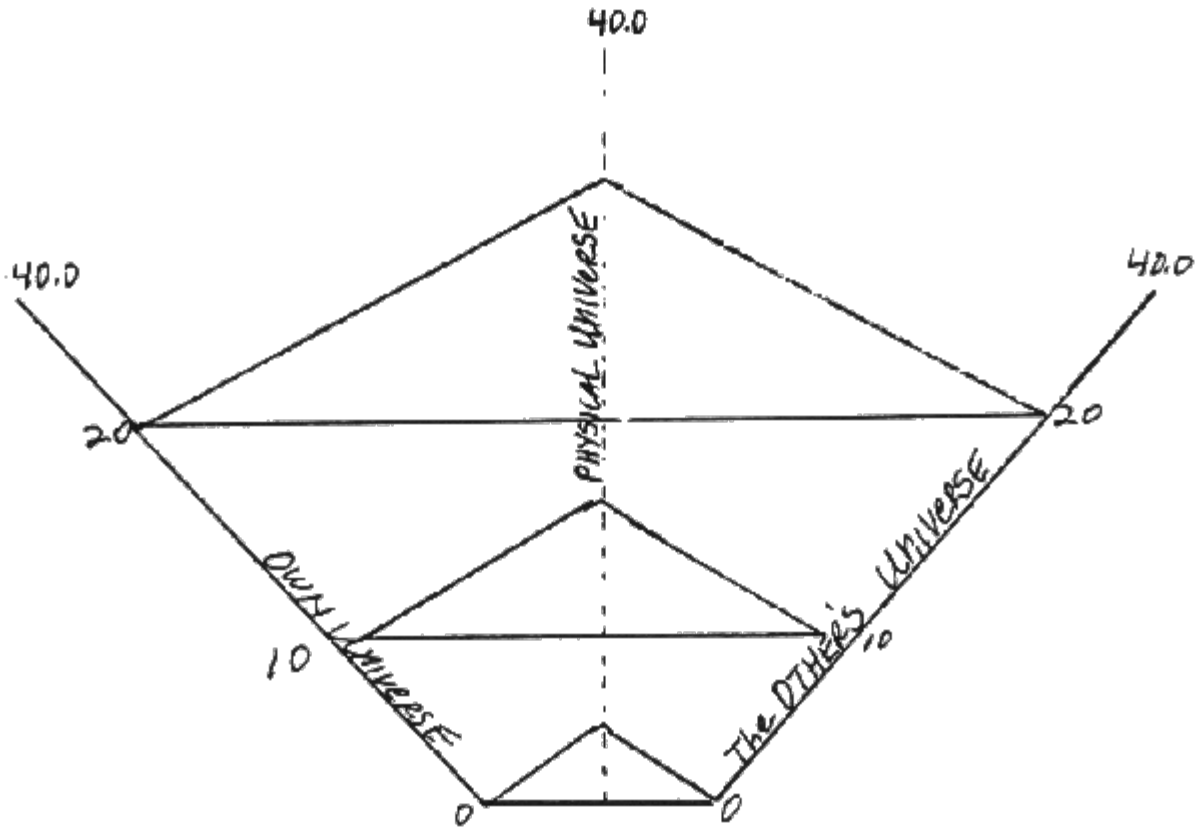
It should be understood that all of these axioms only apply to the lower 6 dynamics, and their apparency. They are how things look within the game of the physical universe. They do not apply to the upper dynamics, or Life there.

Logic 6 is in error that absolutes are unobtainable, for willingness (to name just one) is an obtainable absolute that people use in the physical universe constantly.

The Axioms of Dianetics are adequate for the psychotherapy of Dianetics, and are profoundly more accurate than those of Scientology in describing the automation of theta. You will be hearing more about that in "The Human Loop" chapter and the closing chapters of this book.

The Factors have been published many times throughout history. They are fine, except for #29 and #30, which are Hubbards additions to this Lao Tze information, or Hubbard information, or whoever your favourite wise-man was, thus is, thus will be.

I would like to relay page 192 of "Creation of Human Ability": where the relationship between ones own, the physical, and others universes are illustrated and commented on. It states that when one of these is suppressed, hidden, or denied, the individual will then be unable to move beyond a certain point on the interlock of triangles. This is somewhat, but not absolutely, true. These three universes are interactive, in that by raising a point in one, you raise all three, but only so far as it is restrained by an uncertainty in another triangle or point. The increase of one point increases the other points; the decrease of one point decreases the other points. The same data is as true of the 5 interlocking triangles of life in the Epilogue, except there an increase in one point increase 14 other triangle points. In auditing you are addressing and changing one's own universe, and thereby bringing about change in the physical and others universes.



If a person is further interested in the Technology of Dianetics and Scientology they can read the following books: Technical Dictionary, Dianetics, Dianetics Today, 8-8008, 8-80, Creation of Human Ability, The Book of Scales 0-8, Fundamentals of Thought, Dianetics 55, The Evolution of a Science, Problems of Work, A History of Man, The

Phoenix Lectures, Self-Analysis, Science of Survival, Handbook for Preclears, Advanced Procedures and Axioms, and the 12-volume "Technical Bulletins". This should satisfy the curiosity and thirst that one may have. If it is still unquenched, which is so rare that it is unheard of, you may order about 400 reels of taped lectures, which is all of Hubbards lectures that are for sale to the public, but that is expensive, as they cost about the same as a small home in America's Breadbasket, or that of 2. New Mercedes at the top of their line, if you are of urban persuasion.

As far as further background data, there are a few more odds and ends: One should understand the anatomy of the human mind. There was a course named this, that I taught year-after-year in the '60s, that named the 25 different things one should know about the mind. One can read up on each of the 25 parts, and then you would have the data. It is an overall, instead of technical view of these 25 phenomenon of the mind: mental image pictures, GPMs, Service Facsimiles, the reactive mind, the analytical mind, the somatic mind, secondaries, circuits, machinery, the body, the brain, the nervous system, havingness, the emotional tone scale, locks, engrams, secondaries, mockups, fields, valences, the time track, problems, confusion's and stable data, and restimulation and aberration. It is nice to know that there are about 20-25 different things you are dealing with when confronted with another individual, and what these things are.

I have not covered word clearing or study data in any great depth at all. The rudimentary data of study I did outline, and if you want to produce the state of "Word Clear" on a pc, you do a "Method One", which is included in the Appendix.

You should run your E-Meter at sensitivity 16 at all times except when you are doing OT levels, when you can turn it down to 6. Except for the auditing of OT levels, OT processes, The Final Ditch, and The Human Loop, anything smaller than a fall is not a read.

In the Appendix you will find all the forms, repair lists, scales, and so forth, that one would need to do this work correctly.

If someone were to come your way that had been royally messed up by the church and had a lot of problems, a Model program would be 4 flows of rudiments, Interview Int-Lists-Ruds-Unflat Engrams-PTSness and fix, Interview on whether New Life Repair or Case Cracker and do in the order in accordance with their wish and reads, clear the Master List of Words or have them do it (in Appendix), Do an open Word Clearing Correction List, then the rest of the bridge in standard order (Drug R/D, Exp. Straightwire, Dianetics, Grades, OT Levels, Insp. R/D, XDN, OT stabilisation drills, Inability's of OT8, Actual GPMs, Final Ditch, Human Loop). Of course the Insp. R/D and XDN would be done after the Drug R/D if over 100 reading purps came off in Dianetics.



I think that concludes my presentation of the technology of Scientology, however there are some salient points that bear reviewing:

Due to the practical limitations of covering what is most important and universally applicable, I have not been able to cover technology that has limited usefulness, that is, it is only applicable on some people in some instances. Some of it is quite interesting, but I have omitted it in that it was not universally applicable to all folks in all times and climes.

These deletions include the administrative technology, ethics technology, executive technology, management technology, and the technology of special events that happened to some of us a long time ago (Train GPMs, Markab Implants, Helatrobus Implants, Heaven and Hell Implants, Be-Do Goals, Confusion GPMs, GPMs at 43 trillion years ago, and the processes that take these apart of R3N, R3N2, Actual Goals, the Nature and Formation of Goals-Problems-Masses). I have also omitted any in-depth discussion of the pre-havingness scale as only 96% of humanity is on it.

Now that this material of the technology of Scientology is in digestible, workable, and correct form, about the worst error one could make is non-application. You should not be forcing it down anyone's throat, but on those that come to your doorstep begging, you should not turn too many away, which is a sin I commit regularly. It is probably a good idea to go ahead and deliver to those that want it.

There are certainly enough people out there begging for it in one form or another. It is probably one of the grossest ironies around that this technology is not being properly applied, and in a widespread fashion. Perhaps that is due to it being published and practised wrongly on a widespread basis. If that is so, now that it is in proper form, perhaps that excuse of out of the way, for people. If this area of this, galaxy is to deaberrate itself, at least they have been given a short handbook, which I would hope is succinct enough for digestion.

What I have done is taken a research line of another individual and done my own research on it. The result of my own research was that a fraction of a percentage of Hubbard's research was of value, and I found this applicable in assisting individuals in their present spiritual, mental, and physical states on this planet, so I have made it apart of public record. I did this, not solely because of overwhelming requests, but more so because it was overdue. I simply wanted to write up "the job" or "hat", which is something one does when one moves along and wants others to be able to do the job, and carry that baton, also. Much of my wading through the maze of another was so that others could sit down and do this job. I only ended up doing the job out of default, in that nobody else would do it. I wanted the job done, but could find no one to do it. It was not a natural inclination. So I did that, and it is now history.

I have not promoted a great degree of understanding in this chapter, because auditing is experience; and experience is being, doing, and having. It is not understanding. Auditing is also a creation, which is knowing, controlling and being responsible for. Your own understanding of this material and these processes is not ever going to make you audit, much less audit well. Your own understanding of what a case is and what it is all about will come in having your own case run off. Van Cliburn only plays well the music of younger composers, whereas Rubenstein at 90 can duplicate and play well 100 times the music for he has been through the autumn and winter seasons of life. There have been tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands of people that understood this technology, and yet they do not audit. That is a contradiction, and I would suspect they did not understand at all. As far as experiencing it, if they had experienced any auditing at all, they would be auditing. As far as creating auditing, if they had any knowingness, control, and responsibility going, they would be creating it. Since they are lacking in experience and creation, they have followed their leader in substituting understanding for these two lacks.

Hubbard and the organised religion of Scientology have made a career out of understanding and therefore they have done very little. In putting this material down in clean form I have not transmitted a lot of background data on understanding information. I have no apologies to offer for this because I do not think that understanding serves one well as a substitute for experience. I will not co-operate with that form of non-performance, self-destruction, and irresponsibility. You will get all the understanding you would ever want on this material simply by auditing a dozen people all the way up the bridge, even if you are thick-headed. If you have any brains at all, you have more understanding than you could ever use, more experience than you could ever use, and more creativity than you could ever use, but you will only discover this by being audited on it. Thus, listening to another talk of his understanding of this technology has extremely limited workability.

This book is not to promote peoples understanding. It is to bring to their attention that they know and others can know. People have been doing otherwise, due to misfortune and long forgotten ages of mischief, and life is no longer looked upon as the adventure it is, instead as something to be endured.

People learn by knowing, doing, and looking, not by thinking. All the understanding in the world cannot compete with and never will exceed one single experience, or one single creation. But if you increase understanding, you increase experience and creation, as these three triangles interlock of ARC, Be, Do, Have, and Knowing, Controlling, and Responsibility. Thus understanding is addressed, and only for that reason, for the pursuit of it in itself is an endless path to nowhere.

So, the technology of Scientology is arranged whereby increases are made in one's understanding which increases experience and creation proportionately. Thus after you have done a bridge you can look around corners, travel all you wish spiritually, knowingly pick your next meat body, and (if you wish) no longer be a part of the human condition in any negative sense. It does work to produce that, and that is what you get out of all of the work. I consider such change to be a bare minimal amount of freedom and insurance for personal survival in a world toying with incineration of all concerned. The assurance that one will do just fine in all times and climes, with or without a fly to ride around on, is an undisturbable peace of mind, and that is why this technology is not a parlour game for the rich, but is an invention of the soul of all men.

The Philosophy of Scientology and Dianetics

The philosophy of Scientology and Dianetics could be simply stated that if a person knew more, that is, he was more aware, then he would do better, and feel better. This idea is about 10,000 years old as far as its recent recording.

That philosophy evolved into techniques, technology, and education to expand a person's understanding and awareness to where people would be more capable, and thus better off.

The philosophy embraces the lower seven dynamics, and operates within the realm of the lower seven dynamics. It confines itself to certainty and doesn't interfere with or address a person's beliefs, which are things that they can keep for themselves because beliefs are highly subjective.

This particular philosophy goes back a long time, and appears to have dominated Scientology and Dianetic activity up to the mid-60s, at which point administrative aspects overshadowed technical aspects, and a para military organisation was formed up based on savage management techniques and philosophies. It is known as "the Sea Org", and it has dominated over the churches since. It also crushed the above-stated, original philosophy out of existence. So, that was the philosophy of Scientology and Dianetics. It disappeared out of existence 16 years ago, and has existed only in the individual universes of a few since then. It does not exist in isness, excepting 10 instances of "field auditors", whose names are on file with the US Government.

The Church of Scientology and Dianetics

There are a number, between 50 and 100, of legally recorded churches. Historically, what happened was after the publication of Dianetics in 1950, a number of Foundations were set up as Hubbard tried to bring some semblance of order to the droves of people at his doorstep in his travels and lectures. There was the New Jersey Foundation, then Wichita, and so forth. Doing anything with these people was not his hearts desire, for the next five years of his life included more scientific discovery than even he wanted. After the five years of inspiration subsided, we find him establishing The Church of American Science in Phoenix (1954), and then The Founding Church of Scientology (1955) in Washington D.C. (I was the Sunday Services minister at the latter for a few years in the late 1960's). Very quickly over the next five years about 20 other churches opened up all over the globe. Now there are between 50 and too of them, and the exact count remains vague as there are -Missions which are branches of Churches. These churches are

legally autonomous, so that in the event of loss or suit or whatever, they eat it alone. If anything good happens, the senior churches either take it or the credit for it. These churches have a pecking order. California seems to be the loosest charter, and thus is utilised for the most expansion, with offices in Florida, yet it reports to -World-wide in East Grinstead, Sussex, England, at Hubbards old English Estate "Saint Hill Manor".

All of these have had a church creed which I quoted much of at the beginning of the book. I suppose if they were drawn into court they would allege that they still do in a file somewhere.

So these things grew from 1955 up to about 1966, when the para military "Sea Org" administrative Arm took control of the thing away from the technical and religious types. In less than a year the character went from that of peaceable savages to predatory barbarians. I was at Saint Hill in the 1965-66 period as a witness to this change in character. It was the most appalling event I have seen this lifetime, and I did not sleep for 6 weeks, got real grey hair at age 21, crashed 150 tones down the tone scale, outperformed all my peers out of rage, was most vocal in my displeasure on the change in character, and was expelled from the church for 9 months, after which they insisted I return, and that it had all been a gross mistake. The predatory barbarians thought the controversy of "the dumb farmer in love with helping people" would not be an embarrassment to them if they would sanction his activities. That is the problem they had and that is how they have solved it, from then to now. And they did have a problem, there was no mistaking that. I could do a mailing, and give a lecture at a Hotel and draw more people than their leader. After they expelled me, I continued doing my counselling, and claimed they had no authority, I had mine not from them, but from Hubbard, and I suppose their counsel explained he would have to sign the cancellations of the authority he granted me, and he would not, nor would his wife. These two have confidentially said "Leave him alone". So sanction has made it all right to this day, supposedly. And in 1969 when there was no church left in Washington D. C., only 8 sleepless people, they asked me to put a church there, as a personal favour to the two Hubbards who have insured I be left alone all these years. And six months later, when there was one there, the military boys arrived, and took it all away and I received no statement of acknowledgement even. I took on that task only if I would be indemnified by them against the military group, only if all church policy could be waived, and only if all administrative control was in my hands. By age 25, I had proved the old real Scientology religion was what people wanted (was merchantable and marketable), the "Sea Org" was a sham, all the administrative paperwork was unnecessary. This was not enough to make them see the light, but we both saw one thing, a creation and executive talent. That place went from 8 staff members and 483 dollars a week, no students, one auditor, one preclear to 30 staff members, 6,000 dollars a week, 5 auditors, 15 preclears. I was told "you have done what the Hubbards wanted, that is over, now get out." On three different occasions I have been telephoned about somebody being beaten up in a basement, and my only comment has been if you are stupid enough to go into one of those places you deserve it. It did not matter whether I was on TV interview shows, talking to heads of states (that is Presidents of the United States, Queen of England, Royal Family of Japan, Defence minister of Israel etc.), people in the U.S; U.S. Senators, Scientists, radio talk shows, Investment counsel for 634 Billion dollars in trusts, heirs, the IRS, Bankers, Corporation Presidents, they each and everyone brought it up..."What's this I hear about you being involved in some weird church?..." and like a worn out record I told them all, "the religion was the greatest thing ever discovered, but the group had gone astray with bad management and I felt the same remorse that I am sure Hubbard feels that the madness of bad management can't seem to be stopped in that church or the American Business community". All that occurred between 1970-75. Then things got rougher.

Things got a lot rougher. I left all arenas, and ran away to a private practice. It looked like murders would be next, and I wanted no part of it. I could smell that coming. Oil company presidents were paying lawyers $750,000 "to figure that goddamn religion out". Top executives in Steel Firms calling me in the middle of the night alluding that someone is going to have to die to make it known the church takes care of its own, long distance phone calls from Greece where some guy says "They want a million dollars before I can leave, are these people nutty enough to blow me away, its heavy blackmail, its not right, but I was told you were above being bought by Chase and had the inside skinny on the whole number of this church and couldn't be bought, what should I do?" I asked "Who are they holding and what percentage of your net worth is that?" He tells me, and I prevent him from telling me his name because of the legality, and I said "Pay the bastards" and he thanks me from the bottom of his heart. I hung up the phone, the wife next to me says "What's wrong?", and she is taking courses at on of those Churches, and I say "Nothing". I have been very pro-religion and very anti-church since 1969.

I express my frustration to the 3 wiset men I know, 2 of Royalty, and one at the top of the Military establishment. All

advise, that the corruption I have described is minimal and insignificant in comparison with what really goes on in government and corporations, that I have thus made much ado about the nothing of the human condition, and that a bright spirit should not contaminate himself with politics of any sort. All three suggest I stop fighting reality, and go live my own life, on my own truth, with my own people, and over my own name. And they bring in an old friend of FDR, and this fourth fellow says "We cannot bring back the good old days in any area of life, this country is on a very straight course to hell and has been since 1966, you that Geoff, you've been on Boards, been a CEO (Chief executive officer in a Corporation), you know in your heart it can't be stopped, it's the consensus amongst all 66,000 of us that run America, but none of us ever can tell that its over, all the good things are gone, these animals pretending to call themselves people now, middle management, cannot be reasoned with. Forget saving people, Geoff, live the rest of your life in privacy, peace, and compassion, and cry not that you witness the end of civilization in your lifetime... Make a fire, hug a woman, drink alot, kill animals with guns, do these things but do not emotionally observe what is happening to people, for that alone will break the greatest of men in half, and people just might need you later.... I am going to die in a few months, so it will be a few decades before we talk again, Yes?" And he did, and I reflected upon the fatalism of the 4 wisemen and found I had been talking with myself, but rightfully so. And four years later one of them calls me and says "I have disturbing news, there is a big move coming down on Hubbard and his church, what is your pleasure in this matter, if you have one?" And I said "Why do you offer this service?" He says "Relief from boredom, I love a good game". So I said, "Those setting up the burn on the man and the church, burn them." "Sounds good, but why, Geoff?" I replied, "Personal courtesy, honour, and amusement on my part, it is my preference that he live and die in peace." The next year, another phone call, and by then, at last my guts were acid with all this, and I said I have no pleasure, I will not longer interfere, the government's agents can have him, and do not call me ever again on these matters. The old man did not, he just congratulated me on finally growing up, giving up that ghost, and died. So, at last it was over, the involvement with a thing that you could only contribute to. But it may not be over for your preclear so let us detail the monster, so you will not be thrown off guard in running out the charge on someone who knew churches of Scientology.

Before we do that I want to clear up a personal area once and for all. I am not boasting, bragging, promoting or making more of myself, or my accomplishments in any sentence in this book, or in any aspect of my life. My only areas of excellence have been as an auditor, and as an author (putting together financial packages for large transactions). My executive, banking, clerical, managerial, supervisory, sales activities have only been 80% of what they should have been. My activities with minerals, energy patents, international trade, automation, and business consulting have only been 50% of what they should have been. Fortunately, my activities with real estate have been satisfactory, and in accordance with my expectations. Real estate is probably what people who are too dumb to do anything else turn to, and it is not their personal fault if others make them wealthy from it. Aside from these areas, I am essentially a political failure. I was shoved out of the last two jobs I held due to office politics, and my personal "dignity" which I was told I had no right to, since I was "corporate property". When you hold position, you are not fired, you are interviewed on how big your severance check should be for eternal silence and the wording of your regretful resignation for personal reasons you will be submitting at 10AM tomorrow. I had 3 good years in that level of social life, invested all that money wisely, and have been walking to the drum of my own economics since. How one invests one's funds is far more important than one's earnings. But aside from any personal or economic success, I have remained by choice a political and social failure. I have just not devoted the time to doing those games up right, as they seemed minor ambitions I could always return to, and buy if need be. The game that this book is about seemed of higher order, and practically consumed me, but I won it and it is over, thus, the book. I am not a wealthy man, but I have served as counsel and advisor to scores of them for decades. The majority of them have never paid me with anything but protection., and that has been pleasure enough. That has mostly evaporated over the years, and I have disappeared into that great wasteland of invisibility, the middle class and its lifestyle. I do not exist as a public person of consequence. As the Executive Director of the Washington D.C. Church put it "We have checked you out, and you are a nobody now, you are nothing but history." I like that kind of talk, for privacy is the cost of freedom these days. I hope I have not bored you with this self evaluation, but you do me a courtesy in reading my book, and it would be unfair if you did not know my style and heart. Now that you know it, you can judge for yourself if I have coloured truth in any way. I suppose everyone has a song to sing, and now you have heard mine. Let us resume with this Church:

The church as become a giant administratively. 95% of the people are involved in administrative activities, and less than 5% re involved in religious-experience-type of work, such as counselling. It has all the faults of General Motors, and you might enjoy "On a clear day you can see General Motors" if you do not know their faults or why American

Industry and Corporate America are doomed to extinction in the next 12 years. It is an excellent book about De Lorean's career with the firm, and what the Corporation is really like.

Instead of the church numbering millions of adherents, its faithful followers could in no way ever have exceeded 200,000. I will tell you why. In 1978, it was published by world-wide that he had made about $2 million on book sales in the previous year, and the new books that were out totalled about a thousand a set, so simple mathematics would give you about 200,000 true believers, willing to buy his new books. Only about half of the book buyers are church believers, so the religion at its peaks has had a market penetration of 100,000 people.

It lost a very significant amount of money (millions) in the 1959-63 period, and made a whole pile of money in the 72-76 period (millions). Then, in the mid '70s, a religious retreat, which I believe is quite a retreat, was set up down in Florida. It was called "The Flag Land Base", and installed in the old Fort Harrison Hotel in Clearwater, and Hubbard spent some time there. I believe it was late '76 he got so furious over the poor quality of technical application that in a rage he stomped out, and segregated himself from the church. He remains to this day segregated LEGALLY from that Church. To even be a member of the church you have to sign a statement acknowledging that he is in no way affiliated or legally connected to the church. There is a sanction agreement between him and the church. This is a lawyers dream and bonanza, and in some years counsel has charged them over $31 million. The copyrights for the tapes are separate from the bulletins, which are separate from the Scientology, Dianetic copyrights, which are separate from the trademarks of the two, which are separate from the personal copyrights, which are separate from the Churches individual Copyrights, and each church is set up autonomously legally. Yet, with all of that division, the essential bulk of the copyrights are held in trust by him in Europe in a one-party trust, where he is trustor and trustee. Thus, legally, he is not the owner of the copyrights, nor are any of the churches. All this can be very frustrating to the tax people.

His remark in the opening page of the "Tech Volumes" that "the work was free and tell your children to tell their children to keep it so" I would like to accept as a valid statement, and in stating it I honour the best in the man, and not the worst.

So this fellow is legally and personally segregated from the church. He doesn't want the legal liability, the personal liability, or the factual liability. It appears he does not like it either, but does not have the guts or wherewithal to shut them down.

The quantity of members and the actual activities of the church severely declined from the mid 70s to present.

They bought a lot of real estate, and have a fair amount of money. They have been deferring three Internal Revenue Cases (59-61 which they cannot win, 62-65 which they can easily win, and 65-67 which their counsel and government counsel think the church would win on) all these years, and had use of the funds all this time. They have maintained high liquidity, went heavily into gold at the bottom of the trough in the early 70s and got a good ten times increase in their investments. So, they have 500 or 700 million dollars lying around some place, it is rather a moot issue. That is only a lot of money to those that steal it. It is not a lot of money to those that earn it. Their money is an irrelevant issue except to them. To them it is terribly important, and they base most of their decisions on money. The reason it is irrelevant, the money, is that the church itself is irrelevant, because that is what it cares about. It does not care about helping people. If anyone in the church was interested in helping people, which is a subject the church holds to be -a moot question, they could start by taking people off drugs. Drugs are the largest industry in America, with traffic exceeding $60 Billion/year which far exceeds the largest Corporate Sales/year (Exxon). Then the church would have billions. But they, the people of the church, cannot comprehend helping another, providing a service, or doing a job. They can comprehend deception, bait and switch, coercion, slander, blackmail, abuse, and theft. This money matter of the church is truly an irrelevancy, over amplified by the press in society and the church. The church could very easily refund every dime ever paid into it, and clear up all bitterness against it and still have 75% of it still sitting there in banks that are going to fold. People are as wealthy as their assets are unrestricted, and they are willing to spend. People that cannot afford real auditing, the propriety of giving a questionable-but-all-we've-got government its due, their phone bills, the claims of those they have abused, or even a plane flight to their own son's funeral, are, without question or discussion, the poorest people on planet earth.

So that is the darling church, and its darling creators.

The owners of Scientology and Dianetics

Truth belongs to all people. Address of truth as a free religious experience is a fundamental principle this country was founded upon. The U.S. Constitution guarantees the right to religious experience, religious assembly, and makes it unlawful to refuse or deny religious experience. Pursuing the question of who actually owns and runs the above seems to be an inconclusive and impossible task for two reasons: (1) truth is apparently owned by everyone, and (2) whoever controls the above organisations has done such a fine job at secrecy that my research, the research of the CIA, and the research of the Massacre of Tel Aviv has proved most inconclusive. I am convinced that no one really knows, and that the control of the churches traces to no single one outside influence, but instead to many outside influence groups who do not look upon it kindly.

In trying to sort out the affairs of power in the outside world one finds that the upper class, and various power groups use treachery, savagery, deception in such quantity as to insulate themselves from investigation, disturbance, and intrusion! This seems to be relatively, if not completely, workable for them. This places any outsider at tremendous disadvantage, for you do not know when you are being "set- up", being "shown a dog and horsy show", being "sent on a wild goose chase", being "Sent down a blind alley", being "set up for a fall", being "set with bait to make yourself a fool of", or whatever. You have no choice but to suspect all incoming communications as "frames for self destruction", if you are going to be scientific at all. You cannot shoot from the hip, for with one error you are out. Without question this state of affairs contributed heavily to my abandonment of resolving the condition of man with ARC and my zeal in the development of technology to where men and affairs could be directed from another universe above all of their corrupt heads. I am going over this because it bears deeply on who is actually running that church. The obvious legal owners of the Church are the Hubbards, who by their performance and actions have left me alone, which was my wish, and when pressured with millions of dollars to co-operate with criticism of me on their Flagship in October of 1974, told the millions of dollars to go to hell. I was surprised to hear that Hubbard said of me "He and I do not like each other as people, but he has always respected my work, and I have always respected his work and judgement without question...You have just attacked the finest Scientologist and man that you will ever meet, and probably the only friend I ever had. Because of this you have a very very long road and I wish you much luck on it, for you and I will not be talking again". So, Hubbard laid this $100 million dollar dude out on the carpet in defence of me. They, the Hubbards, may legally own that church, but they do not control it, for there is too much evidence to the contrary. The difficulty with the wealthy fellow was engineered within his church by its senior officers who got along fine with this Machiavellian Industrialist. The Wealthy fellow exerted all the influence he could to prevent my future business successes for over a year, and dared me to execute on my threat that he call off his dogs or I would break him in half. I delivered on the dare, and broke his empire one year later. So two financial empires destroyed each other, at the design of manipulative people in a church. Marvellous. Hubbard watched, but would not lift a finger. Disgrace was multiplying daily. The 6 months I had given to Hubbard to clear up an issue had elapsed. I sought counsel in an old-time Scientologist of much wisdom. He said, call AOLA, and get permission to drop the body (kill) the leader by postulate of this conspiracy. I did, and got permission. I informed the leader, and target, and he wanted to see his family. He died visiting with them. I was congratulated throughout the East coast Financial Establishment that "my church did take care of its own and got the sonofabitches out of power and into the graves they deserved" and my friends said let it be over, your name and dignity and power are restored. And I told Hubbard that he and his filth in his church had made me a murderer, and that would be with me for all eternity's, and that I would find who had arranged this "set up" and they would know suffering beyond measure. The only way you could get communication to Hubbard was in PC folders sent to him. About ten years ago, he stopped reading and receiving any and all mail. There are a bunch of secretaries that answer all of his mail. This was explained to me by a fellow who ran the typing pool. So, at this point I said good-bye to all earthly powers, and Hubbard knew "the only bastard that could read an E- Meter", "the only one ever to audit any process he wants on any preclear including those above his certificate level, this right never again to be granted to anyone but Geoffrey", was not only no longer in love, but that I knew he did not have the wherewithal and could not discharge officers in his own church. I have not heard from him since, nor have I said anything to him since. People have arrived offering gifts of Ls and things, and I have told them to go away, for I do not know who sent them. So by the mid seventies I am into hiding, on top of the hottest scandal of the century, that Hubbard can't, not won't, do anything about his church, refusing any and all help, out of suspicion. I was being offered jobs at 51.4 million a year salary. Something had to be up. I took a job at less than $20,000 with people I could trust. I

called in every personal and corporate "IOU" I had and demanded information at massive cost. I was obsessed with madness at the horror of it, for it was too unbelievable: SOMEONE ELSE HAD COMPLETE CONTROL OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OTHER THAN THE HUBBARDS, AND WERE DELIBERATELY MAKING IT AND ITS FAVORITES A DISGRACE. I was offered certified funds of $500,000 for my participation in a transaction involving uranium shipments to India from Canada, and I said no, I need information on the control of this church. I need to know what drugs, for how long are in Hubbards body, who is calling the shots on that church and who set me up in 1974. And I got the information I bought, and my heart was at peace for at last I knew who, and the answer was internal conspiracy, funded by a number of exterior displeased vested interests. Finally direct contact emerged, and I announced "You bastards have done such a good job ruining this gig, I fold, it is yours, you can have it all." They were "so glad I understood", and the gun was removed from my temple. And I said in my heart, thank you so much L. Ron Hubbard, for now if I ever talk I and my family are dead in minutes. Since these events in the middle 70s, any contact with propriety has been a joke, and most information I have jeeringly rejected. When the IRS showed me private memoranda of 1000 affidavits drawn from people who had received Scientology Services, I did not know whether to believe them or not. 17 said they had received wonderful religious service, and 983 felt they had been ripped off by a con-game. The memoranda continues that the writings of L. Ron Hubbard are not only religious in nature, BUT PROBABLY THE MOST RELIGIOUS WRITINGS THAT HAVE EVER BEEN EXAMINED. The memo continues that the church is a con-game, but that exact and ethical application of Scientology is presently going on by ten individuals, dossiers on the ten people are attached, with yours truly included. Then my entire personal life, including every woman I ever slept with, love letters, is read to me aloud. Then all the closely held secrets that only people at the top of that church (less than 1/2 a dozen) are read aloud. Then they just look at me and smile. I said what is the point, and you are not the IRS. This is not normal IRS audit procedure.

I thought at that moment what hypocrisy America has in criticising the Nazis, and Will Durant was right that there would be no recognisable difference between America and Russia by the turn of this Century. We proceeded to have a real nice chat. They suggested I retain counsel, as they had counsel, sitting right next to them, I insisted they remove their counsel, talk openly and put it on tape. they agreed. It is always a bad sign when there is counsel on the other side. I recalled seeing the director of Mental Health in Virginia and he had the Asst. Attorney General sitting right there as I walked in, and I said "Oh God, get him out of here, lets just put it on tape, both of us talk real slow and choose our words and we will both come out of this just fine", and of course the man left the room, and I got the apology due. In that little instance of public service I was instrumental in improving conditions in the field of geriatrics in Virginia, and this got pick-up by the wire services and papers, and I brought peace, and the Church would not allow such progress for the sake of Humanity, so they went against the deal that was struck, and the highest officials in State Government said what good is your word now, and I gave them the guarantee I had made, and delivered to the Governor's office my RESIGNATION FROM THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY in 1975, and my word was good once again, and a hundred years progress somehow just happened to pass the legislature that year, and it cost me the halls and podium I had loved too well.

As I was relating, the IRS folks and I had a lovely chat. As we talked my mind went from 500 words to 3000 a minute, and then 10,000. I was somewhat surprised that the most closely held secrets of the church happened to be public knowledge within the upper levels of US Government. I recalled how people working in the Guardian's Office and Hubbard's personal confidant (in Southern California) who advised him on the handling of government affairs were on government payrolls. I recalled the people that knew getting different passports and getting out of the country. And when that instant of recollection was over, it began. It was explained to me that the government and the church were not getting along too well, and neither the church nor the government liked me at all, but it was mostly the church which was irate at my existence, for what reason they did not know. They then showed me the false information put in my file, the address on the informant, and showed me how the church was setting me up for a lot of hell. I said so what, and they said you should know that they are after you, we have a file on it, here it is. I almost could see the flag and hear the star-spangled banner at that point, but I knew better. They said we need for you to take a stand. I said I cannot and will not for I have no legs. I have no legs as a gun was held to my head once. "Oh, I see" was the response. Then live communication started: "That was not us, that was not the US, you know that..." Well, yes I know that, I said. "We know about it, it was an error, there will be no executions, those people are out of power, you can do what you want now, all the heat is off you, they all fell to misfortune you know...; I said well, thanks for all the news, but they wanted a statement. I gave them one:

I made it clear to the government that if I was put on the stand by them I would uncontrollably talk about the government; and if I was put on the stand by the church I would talk uncontrollably about the church. I had no interest in becoming virtually involved in this war between 2 groups. I preferred that the government get back to that business, and the church get back to its business, whatever that was. That was accepted, we audited 2 years of my returns, I said send me a bill, they did, and I have paid my taxes dutifully and quite religiously ever since.

Subsequent to those meetings I was told an article was run on the front page of the Washington Post regarding the audit of field Scientologists, and field auditors. I had made a call to the person who had enough control over the paper to keep my name off the front page. He was in Europe at the time and agreed. I never went back to read the article. I have had no trouble with the US Government since. I packed my bags, sold my house took one last look at Washington D.C. which had been my home for 12 years, and murmured as I drove away, F--- this town, this largest small town in America, and I never went back.

Whatever minor bitterness the US Government had toward me did not matter, I did not know what endeavour had upset them. Was it the fiscal crises in the early seventies where the Swiss backed the Yen Vs the dollar from the man I recommended to Treasury who got $1600/hour from the Japanese instead of the $1000/hour offered from the treasury? Was it the sell signal in May of 69 on the Big Board to pull 55 Billion in European Funds off the NYSE in a week? Was it the portfolio models for 634 Billion from South America, with America being essentially omitted as a -good investment? Was it the application for 30 years of Pertimana's sweet light crude at $11/barrel? Was it the reduction in the bribe to the fed for these 660,004 barrels? Were the Warburgs pissed that the Indonesian Government didn't want to play? Was it EPA not wanting those 400 Coal mines coming on line and all the brick factories East of Chicago switching from Oil? Was it Congress being miffed that India got its Uranium anyway from Canada? was it the sale of all the good Geothermal sites in California to the Japanese? Was it the control of the exotic energy patents? Was it the CED Energy Studies? I did not know. I did not know. It might be something trivial like recommending to an Illinois bank a multimillion dollar loan, which went belly-up, or my refusal to build 500 homes in Greensboro with city council getting 50% of the profit. Somebody out there in the establishment did not like me at all. So I quit it all. People would call and say what is the market going to do, I've got to get rid of 400 million this week, and I would say, F--- You, I don't exist anymore, and they would beg that I do know the markets and please get a 200% return investment into their hands and I would just hang up the phone, and word got around. I am not bothered anymore, by the business world, ever. I knew I was dead in the water in the business world when I could no longer get any loans. I could not borrow a million dollars on 9 million in equity, and I could not borrow $10,000 with 300,000 in collateral, anywhere in America, and I tried at over 2 dozen banks. All this was behind me as I drove out of Washington D.C. life was simple, I did not have a whole lot of enemies any more, for they had all won. I only had one, whoever controlled that nutty Church, and I knew I could win over that. No one else had, but a dog could. To win over that did not require intelligence. It only required guts and endurance. I became a full time consultant, full of guts and endurance, no longer a seer to the fortunes of the world, no longer an executive, no longer an advisor to power, no longer a deal man, no longer a SOCIAL INFLUENCE. I headed for the Alaska of the mind, and started working on the West coast; I was very much 35 years old.

I was lucky to be alive. I thought of my graduating class, over half of which died in Vietnam, and my fathers Graduating Class over half of which died in Europe. I had my life still, and six digits of dough left. I would win over improper technology and a rotten church by perfecting the technology. I got the Rocky Mountains agreeing to that as I drove. Proper technology would drive out improper technology, and that singleness of purpose was refreshing. The world had not wanted my help, so if it went to hell in the meantime it could just do that. I was tired of taking care of it. Let it die. Develop the perfect bridge. So, I went into seclusion to do so, and did the best I could. I remembered the eyes of the ex-CIA agent at the Kennedy assassination in the chapel at fort Polk, Louisiana as he told me "There are only 2 of us left, they are sending me to Nam to do it to me there, you are a minister, what can you say to all this" as he cried, and there was nothing I could say, he had enough insurance, and I was glad I never did go see his wife and children as I had promised. I was glad no one in my family and less than 10,000 people in America knew what was going on in America. I was glad my mother went to her grave without ever knowing. It is best that people not find out "that anyone is expendable if more than $250 million are involved". I thought of my close friend who had a 24 hour contract out on his life from the second man down on the NYSE, and how the President of the NYSE cancelled it and scolded his second in-command. I thought of him agonising in bodily pain, after 30 trips to the hospital, saying help me, help me, and my having to give it to him straight that we are all dead already, it was just a matter of time. I was every bit 35 years old,

and the only answer was an unstoppable technology, that would produce real OTs that would burn every drop of this evil off of this planet in instants. Thus the prior confusion leading to the move toward perfect technology. And those with vested interests in the continuance of fraudulent technology heard of it sooner than I expected.

I felt scientifically German, and thought perhaps it is all genetic, the mixing of the blood of William and Lee, and dismissed the idea. The church itself brought every possible degree of pressure on me and everyone I was connected with for a 3-4 year period to stop me from auditing. Which, of course, I survived with flying colours. It would be a discourtesy to detail what extent these "people" went to in order to dissuade me from my natural inclination, which is assisting my fellow man. Suffice it to say those folks will stop at nothing to achieve their particular ends. Those ends are not constructive, have nothing to do with the religion, philosophy, or technology of Scientology. Turning something nice into a mockery seems to be their pursuit, and profession.

Back in the 76-77 period Hubbard became aware that his church was taken away from him. He called for volunteers to get it back into his hands, and he had none. They all feared bodily demise, which shocked him. He had on his desk evidence of internal mutiny containing 75 signatures, whereupon senior executives of the church had concluded that he was crazy, and that it was in the best interest of mankind that they control his church. To my knowledge nothing was ever done about this conspiracy.

There was a group of old-time Scientologists who mistakenly spent $2 million making arrangements with the Supreme Court, a top Evening news Anchorman and shot colour video tape, to where the church could be shut down in 24 hours if they saw fit. This contained affidavits and film of heroin shipments. They wanted to exercise this option in 1976, and asked for my blessing. I was outraged, and threatened them if they made that move. I made it very clear that the present "check" situation (a chess term) between the government and the church had taken years of careful planning and development, and I did not want to live in a 1984 totalitarian state or a world dominated by a crazy church...That these 2 groups deserved each other, and served the ends of mankind in having their horns locked. I never heard from them again, and so they didn't make the move, and it is amazing that something like that can happen, and that the courts and press are available at such economical rates, these days.

Normally when there is trouble in a group, there is an outside influence causing the difficulty. The philosophy of divide and conquer is used quite a bit in this world, especially where great power exists. Scientology has been (wrongly) conceived as a great threat towards certain nation-states. Not too many other groups consider it a threat. Essentially one country, not the US, is using a lot of intelligence and spending a lot of money to make sure that the religion, technology, and philosophy do not work. Further, that the group appears to be a bunch of bumbling fools in a cultist, childish worship of a senile individual. This characterisation could only come from one nation on earth, and if you would check the former religion of over 90% of the executives, you have got it. The church of Scientology is not all that they have under wraps. Most progress in humanistic thought they buy up and aberrate.

It is unfortunate that the slaughter of this particular theta-line of beings, the Scientologists continues under the guise of a "research line" and that the enforced ego worship designed by outsiders is used to drive anyone of any talent, substance, depth, capability, or education from the doors of that group.

I would like to make it crystal clear that a lot of good people (in excess of 50,000),casting aside personal fortune, dedicated the entirety of their lives, hearts, and intelligence towards making that church exist so that there would be service there to their fellow man. It is a well- hidden secret and tragedy that all of their work has come to naught in that the church has been overrun with outside interests. Such interests maintain the administrative beauracracy of personality-based elation, instead of the legitimate exercise wherein people become clear and OT. I have watched the spirit of that group wither and disappear over the last 5 years, as this fraud is perpetuated.

It is not my preference here to resurrect or revive any memory or hope of a real church. It is my purpose here to remind you that this is the same planet where less than 2000 years ago someone that was very nice, the pick of the litter, had nails driven through his flesh.

That is the normal animalistic response towards spirituality. In modern times the 38 Calibre is rarely used. In modern times instead of nails or the 38, they use modern psychology, appeals to vanity, transferring frustration, the denial of adult rights, encouragement of childhood behaviour, and cleverly-marketed roles that are structured so that inspection,

creativity, responsibility and live interchange are impossible.

In a sense, Hubbard invited all this in. His Achilles heel for 40 years has been psychology. He complains of it and psychiatry throughout his works, and in having a closed mind on these subjects he never bothered to study the techniques of them. Thus Freshman college psychology was used against he and his following and they have all fallen for it, hook, line, and sinker. I do not think any of them are CAPABLE of getting up off of the floor of this con. This is a. dramatic proof of a very great truth: THE MOST EXPENSIVE THING THAT A PERSON CAN HAVE IS A CLOSED MIND.

So you should not advertise to your fellow man that you want to get crucified, and keeping a low profile is wisdom in these matters. Spiritual progress is strongly opposed on this ball of dust. There is no point in being paranoid about this, and if you are, you can put that area to rest relatively easily. You just get damaging information on your enemies and set it up in safety deposit boxes in other countries under other names, with a trustee who will release the information if harm were to befall you, and then explain this to your enemies. If you still cannot sleep nights, there is no law against you having loaded semi-automatic weapons in your home. If these matters bother you further, then you probably have some case in these matters, to get audited off.

You should not get the subject of individual improvement and religious experience confused with the social activity of large groups grinding up against each other. It is not worth your time. The groups come and go. The individuals don't. There have been many groups and civilisations, and there will be many more of them, but a decent individual is a relatively permanent thing. Look at me. I keep popping up. Decent individuals are the fixtures of culture. A decent individual will be here in 400 years, this country may not. If you stick to the subject of helping people and yourself, and avoid these dramatic traps of crazy people affecting crazy people (and that is what those groups are there for, as fly-paper for nuts), then you yourself will become free. If you are a strong believer in taking multitudes with you (which is ludicrous), perhaps you should read Eric Hoffer's book "The True Believer". It was no accident of history that Hoffer and I lunched before I went to Saint Hill Manor, and if that does not bring you to your senses, then Larry Browne's "How I found Freedom in an Unfree World" might. If neither do, good luck, big dreamer.

I trust my personal experiences will shed some light on the "Owners", and I have done well in being alive to discuss it. Dozens of other senior staff members that have left the group have come up with the identical conclusion. I said at the opening of the chapter that I was convinced that there was more than one group, and I remain so to this day, even though one group is obvious. That peasantry gets obliterated by the whims of nobility is as old as history itself, and as I have picked cotton and run large companies in one lifetime I have seen it from both sides. There is little answer I know to this phenomenon other than my own answer: EXTRACTION. I got out of both.

Little did I know at the time, that the church had accomplished its mission, for I know longer believed in myself, did not realise that what was wrong with me was I was being "35 years old", did not suspect that I had made a 'self determined change' from the 'prior confusion'. I did not suspect that it was my inability to handle treachery that I could not confront, and I mistakenly assumed it was the treachery that bothered me. Years later this unscrambled and I acknowledged I was a failure at handling treachery and viciousness at the two extremes of the social ladder, and the hiding in the middle class evaporated. Years later, I realised perfect technology will only help those that want it, and no one else. Years later, I laughed at my misadventures in playing with only billions in a world worth $100 Trillion.



SOFT LANDINGS

Other Technologies

There are other technologies that are useful. Specifically, let us first take up -Transactional Analysis. It has enjoyed a rather wide usage in American Business. In that it is 100% correct, I recommend a reading of "Scripts People Live", by Claude M. Steiner, Bantam Book, October 1975, #B6403 in paperback, originally published by Grove Press, Inc., 53 East 11th Street, New York, N.Y. 10003. This is critical information on the handling of people, and the understanding of their behaviour. I had summarised this book in my first draft, but I think you would be better off reading the whole thing.

Fred Hertzberg's "The Nature of Man" is an excellent example of the technology of motivation, and a good introduction to rational Industrial Psychology.

Theory X and Theory Y Management texts are excellent reading in the technologies of treating people like slaves or like people, and illustrate the increase in performance from the latter.

Health food books are informative, such as "Rapid Healing Foods" by Ben Davis, and "The Science and Practice of Iridology" by Bernhard Jensen.

The Tibetan book of the Dead is a technology of its own, as is A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers by Thoreau.

Aldous Huxley's The Perennial Philosophy is a summary of a very fundamental technology; for I trust you will recall that all technology is the result of science and all science is the result of philosophy.

Wisdom's Usual Final Hour

Wisdom's usual final hour has been going on for a long time, and will be going on for a long time. One can proceed with becoming more wise, or one can withdraw from it. The problem is always great enough, and is not going to be going anyplace, nor is your relation to wisdom be going anyplace. Progress can only be covered up, it cannot be fully erased. Wisdom has had to go on, regardless of what was going on at the time in society. Since we are dealing with a functionally illiterate society, wisdom has essentially operated as an activity in secret, hidden, and slandered quarters, and will probably remain so for a long time. Carl Sagan was correct in observing "People are quite willing to accept the products of science, but not its method."

Respectability and propriety generally have little to do with wisdom. Peoples' acceptance of it has nothing to do with wisdom; but their rejection of it may, for if you are really onto something good they will object like mad. People are equality and companionship addicts. The whole question of climbing out of suffering humanity towards a better existence is generally considered impossible, and is ridiculed. If you are in the business of helping others do it, you will be ridiculed and persecuted, by those that do not have wisdom going. They have something else going, and I will take that up in the next chapter.

The Death Business

At various points in history, the business of living becomes more important than the death business. At other points, the death business becomes more important than the business of living. For example, the middle and dark ages were extreme instances of death businesses "outperforming" life businesses.

Drugs, which are a socially-acceptable method of killing oneself slowly, is the largest cash flow business in the U.S.

There are so many types of death being sold, that I couldn't even begin to list them here. Death, as a sugar-coated, high demand commodity, is being bought and sold in gradient quantities, at a very predictable rate.

If a person no longer wants to subscribe to the social, subtle, or obvious death businesses, then one just does that. There is no special how or why in doing it. You simply stop subscribing to it. In doing so, you will probably have to replace it with the business of living.

The whole money-trap of economic slavery generally lines up along the side of the death business. Money itself is very rarely a problem, only the lack of it is. This is, obviously, not very well known, for people are constantly chasing after money instead of resolving the lack of it. They can spend a whole lifetime in this futile pastime. It is not really a game. A pastime is a substitute for a game.

Drugs: Cause, Effect, and Cure

At the time that a person receives a devastating impact, shock, or engram, when they are having negative thoughts and emotions, these negative thoughts and emotions get stuck on the individual. Thus people get evil purposes stuck on them. Until the evil purposes are erased in auditing, they will manifest themselves. To get relief from the purposes being there, the person will execute the purposes on themselves and their associates.

Drugs are a socially-acceptable method of killing oneself and a socially accepted method of turning off sensation. Society has scripted people with this method of handling things within one that are undesirable. The frustration level in society is high, and when people are taught that the solution to this is to take drugs, then you have a drug society, which we already have in the U.S., Europe, and the communist countries.

If someone is walking around drugged all the time, they can't get much done. living, finding truths (as-isness), cognition's, growth, and life purposes are peculiarly absent on such an individual. I have read that 80% of the American population is in such a state, so I am not surprised to read that 80% of that population is addicted to one form of drug or another.

The cure for this is to get all those chemicals out of the body, on a body level. There are dozens of -Health books that give cleansing diets. This should be followed with a mild education on drugs, and then do a Drug Rundown. There is no other permanent cure.

Iconoclasm and Illiteracy's Final Reward

There are people who delve into a whole number of things, and have rooms and rooms full of books. They do so due to their fundamental illiteracy. Such people are drowning in data but starved for information. They take in vast quantities of information, and do not understand any of it. They have actually accomplished nothing more than a pastime called thinking. This is the worst form of iconoclasm.

The best form of iconoclasm is evidenced by the person taking the best from everything that has been read, learned, or experienced and using that combination to grow further in life.

Every individual that you meet, in any situation, has some degree of truth to exchange with you. If you would recognise that, then everything that you would do would be progress. This is not a rationalisation, or "cute logic". Even sorrow itself serves the function of never leaving us where it found us, to paraphrase Mary Baker Eddy.

Two close friends 5 years ago would go into fits of laughter over the possibility of "someone ever figuring this technology out", and it does appear their humour has affected us quite a bit. They wagered whether the Senior Technology individual had a thetan (was a spirit) or was just a robotic mind. So they confessed this wager to the individual in question, who without emotion stated "That does not compute". He who had walked the soil for 10 years

handed $5 to the younger and wiser friend. Love of truth can blind one to the facts. This happened at Flag amongst the 3 highest technical people there.

Spiritual Obligations

Some people feel compelled to assist other people spiritually. This type of person is rather rare in society, because that urge is usually the result of the individual having a very high state of awareness. Such people have risen above the awareness of self-determinism (where one takes responsibility for one side of a game) to the higher awareness of pan determinism (where one takes responsibility for both sides of a game). Thus in their desire to assist themselves, they include assisting others for, to them, others are an element of self.

Normally, a person who is quite a "winner" (they win at any game that is presented to them) will evolve up to pan determinism where they are determining all sides of the game.

In doing so, all feelings of obligation discharge, and convert eventually into spiritual freedom, as long as the games are played by the rules of the next universe out in lieu of the rules of this physical universe. In this universe you have winners and losers in games. In the next universe out, one has a spiritual obligation to play games only where/when everyone wins. One can play games in this physical universe by either set of rules. If you play games where there are losers, you will stay a citizen of this physical universe, on this time track, and remain in this universe to that degree. If you play games where everyone wins and no one is harmed, you will be a citizen of the next universe out, and will be a master of this universe, because you will no longer live in this apparency of reality. This is by degree also. Thus one can live in reality on the upper dynamics, or in filth it is a volitional matter of how much or little that one thinks of his fellows in deed, that determines where and what you and your life are.

Christian Science, Above their Heads

About 120 years ago, a body of data that is called "Christian Science" was popularised by Mary Baker Eddy. A number of years earlier an obscure man in New England, Phineas P. Quimby, had written the fundamentals of this data up. She popularised and published it. I am quite sure that - Scientology was written up a long time ago by a number of obscure individuals. Much of the popularised and published version of - Scientology by Hubbard, in respect to science, epistemology, the nature of knowledge, etc., is from a fellow named Korzybski. There was a German book entitled "Scientology" which is philosophical in nature, and of course was popularised and published by Hubbard. The German book was published in 1923. I know of two people that after reading it, left the "Church of Scientology" out of disgust and bitterness, "that I. Ron Hubbard would do such a thing".

Regardless of the origins of information (which is a senseless pursuit 100% of the time), the body of knowledge known as Christian Science is over 90% correct, but it is of such a high reality level that most people are not up to using it. Most people are not well-founded enough in truth to digest or apply this technology. However, it is good for resolving problems of the spirit. Scientology and Dianetics are good for resolving problems of the body, mind, and spirit. Christian Science details a lot of information on the 8th Dynamic, and the Reality beyond the apparency of reality that most people believe. Its workability is limited by and to the degree that the person is involved with the apparency of reality. So, Christian Science is a technology that is above everyone's head. Yet it is something that a person can grow toward and up to.

It is an irony that the writing of Mrs. Eddy is somewhat impure. This traditional transcendental philosophy, which is very Eastern and Tibetan in nature, is somewhat stylised by Mrs. Eddy with the slant that only New England could give to metaphysics. However, she does cover the fundamentals of spiritual existence rather thoroughly, and the fundamentals of physical existence scantily. Her use of the language is so extensive, that only Shakespeare exceeded her range.

If you want to do something about the mind, or the apparency, you should know your Scientology. Its a straighter shot

to the heart of the matter. Going to a "higher plane", to the soul of the matter, can often be a longer route. Going around the world to go next door does work, but it is most time consuming. Even with this obvious constraint, it should be noted that Christian Science has some workability, through the statement and recreation of absolute truth the lies, which gather their life from that truth, unmock. This is evidenced by the Christian Scientists being one of, if not the, highest per-capita income group on this planet.

It is interesting to note that the KGB of the USSR said in a report 25 years ago that there were two groups in the US that posed a threat to Communism and Psychiatric techniques: Scientologists and Christian Scientists. It said that people in either sect were a free people, that could not be hypnotised, drugged, and implanted into acting as cruel animals; but that everyone outside of those groups could be and was. It forecast that 99% of the population of the US, outside of these two groups, would be surrendering to the Madison-Avenue techniques of modern medicine and "new structure", and would submit to the new universal animalism invented for them in good old Russia.

This was truly fun reading at age 12, for me. I contrasted the two groups at that time with the observation that the Christian Scientists had dignity and common sense; the Scientologists had technology and philosophy. Neither had a synthesis embracing those four critical areas of human endeavour, so I went back to the sixth grade as any child would. Children lack tenacity. Tenacity is one of the few things that comes with years.

In the past two decades, the number of Christian Scientists has dropped in half. This is most probably due to a number of factors, but the essential one I hold to be that the material is way above most people's heads. When you give people information that is above their heads, it shoots their havingness and it spins them. They then have difficulty with it. This is because they can see, but cannot have it. Thus, the huge Sunday feasts after church, throughout the Midwest. That food is to repair the shot havingness of hearing about "A Static, nothingness, A God" which they falsely assume they cannot have and hug.

If a person is having problems with an apparency, it is very cruel to try to use a Christian Science solution for it. One should use an apparency solution within the manifestation of the apparency, and I have certainly described what that is in the majority of the pages of this book.

In conclusion, if there is a problem with an apparency use the clean form of Scientology in this book; if there is a problem with reality, Christian Science is one of many workable ways of fixing that. If you do not know the difference between the apparency of reality and reality, you should read this book, and some other books, very, very well.

Tibet, the Dali Lama, and Tantric Buddhism

In this high-altitude realm, where over half of the people are physically ill (thus out of their body), there is a cloistered religious tradition of valid sacred lore. These people insist that the same being keeps taking different meat bodies over and over, but it is the same fellow, and he has understood the entirety of divine wisdom. He is known as the Dali Lama, and is supposed to have a handle on truth so good, that nobody else even comes close. That sort of talk makes one think that -who knows the most was once, if not is, something competitive. Such myth of -the best is a part of any rural scene, whether it be the best tractor, buick, religion, or religious leader. I doubt if Christ, the Dali, Hubbard, or anyone civilised would ever stoop to being competitive, due to the cost of sacrificing self involved. Hubbard might, the pit into which he is digging himself is probably more endless than his writings.

In Tibet, the wisdom of the western world, much more wisdom than the west knows, the true history of this planet, the history of higher cultures, the science of higher awarenesses, and the secrets of immortality have been stored for centuries. Mostly these are stored in written volumes, such as the "Golden Scripts", some in coded form, and some in personal memory. The head of this caretaker, gatekeeper, and librarian activity is the Dali Lama. He is alive and well. I can assure you of that. The man has no problems. He is a "problems release", the likes of which you have not seen.

Tantric and Northern Buddhism have remained in Tibet in their original form and concept, uncontaminated by Southern Buddhist and Christian fanaticism. Southern Buddhist fanaticism started with Meteya and his farmers who felt everybody deserved all the truth right away, and in attempting that propagation lost all the truth by debasing it for

digestion. Meteya, whom Hubbard claims to be the reincarnation of, is certainly repeating that performance. If Hubbard was not Meteya, he is doing a real good job of imitating him, in selling the impossible dream of "freedom from without the freedom to". Christian fanaticism started with the Council of Nicea about 323 AD, when a strong church was devised on tom-foolery logic to centralise power, and enslave a population of free thinking people on the verge of all becoming Christ's themselves. So, a "Heaven Forbid" fanatical religion was invented to prevent the biblical* "so are we all the sons of God" from coming true. (1 John chapter 3, para. 2). Tibet, being so geologically and philosophically remote and of a higher atmosphere, remained uncontaminated by the scarecrow of Eden (Meteya's crowd) or the scarecrow of Big Cheese (Nicean Council's demanding self-denial). *I John Chapter 3, paragraph 2.

I simply want to state that these things about Tibet, the Dali Lama, and Tantric Buddhism, are not only true, they are grossly understated.

There is a lesson in their recent experience. The wisest people in the world were driven out of their monasteries by communists with machine guns. Wisdom without power can provoke an unbalanced situation. What a person needs is both wisdom and power, in proper balance. In the West, we have power without wisdom: a world with 100,000 nuclear weapons all set to go off not only provokes an unpleasant situation; it is a situation unto itself. If a person were to have wisdom and power in balance, they would be immune to provocation's and situations. This just might be the one thing that nobody figured out. I can guarantee you that factor alone, at the least, separates the men from the boys.

The game is not yet over between the Tibetans and the communists. It is probably just beginning this decade. The Dali and his followers will break that group and the countries operating under that philosophy in half. If the free world doesn't survive either in this little project, what's to matter. The library was disturbed, you see. That must never happen again. The human race, which always reappears after nuclear holocaust, must be safeguarded as much as possible, but the preservation of the library is the foremost mission. It says so in the library. That is quite a mentality. One could assume that these high-altitude boys play for keeps.

After the communist invasion, the majority of those wise men transferred into other meat bodies. People of that order don't have to be reborn into a child's body. They can take an adult body at will. They do adult body changes knowingly. Lobsang Rampa has written a number of books on this.

My point in bringing all this up, is to let you know it exists, and that the majority of information available on this subject area is accurate.

It is relevant and logical that the fathers of previous high cultures would store the seeds for the right time to give them to their sons for planting, so that spring might come again for all surface dwellers.

Shakespeare, The Man As Tragedy

Shakespeare was recent-history's most dramatic "outsider". Colin Wilson defined an "outsider" as one who saw, felt, and knew much more deeply than his fellows, and determined that 4% of the population was plagued with being alive. Shakespeare said that only one in ten-thousand were in such a state. +Wilson counts better, but doesn't tell a story like Shakespeare. Shakespeare did not end up living with the people that he loved. A pregnancy forced him into a marriage that he did not care for. The marriage forced him into farm management, which he did not care for. He calculated a moderate escape from both by republicising (with bitter British wit interjected along the way) Turkish, Eurasian, and Arabic fireside stories as drama. The man became famous because he understood tragedy so well, that he could convey it on a stage with ease. He understood tragedy so well because that is what his life was to him. To put it very simply, he did not do what he wanted to do; he did what others wanted him to do. There is no more common tragedy in all of men's streets, so he wrote most well about what he knew best. In -King Lear he wrote of the traps and urges that man is caught in: himself, family, groups, species, the animals, the natural elements, spirits, and divinity. These are the "dynamics". Lear is bitter and outraged that this is a trap he is sick of, and that man deserves better, and he yells it to a storm and no one hears him. Shakespeare approached the fundamental philosophical questionings in 'Macbeth' and 'Hamlet', surmised fact to be stranger than fiction, and so forth. He said quite a number of things. It is all good reading, and is broad enough in scope to defy summarising or criticism.

He used the technique of comic relief to get a person to discharge on an outflow enough to where an inflow of tragedy would not only be acceptable, it would be desirable.

Over the past 400 years, much of the recognition of the humour has been lost. At the time of their writing, it was 50% humour, 50% tragedy. The reason that much of the humour in the plays is lost, is that people are so terribly serious these days. I seriously doubt that if you were to stab someone with a sword that their normal response would be to say "At last I am slain", and yet this most humorous of all of his lines, is acted out as a serious statement on stage these days. Thus the plays are, at the least, ruined, in modern theatre. Christianity suffered the same misinterpretation. The Sermon on the Mount, if anyone were to ever dare to read it, is the most sarcastic and funny set of remarks in the English language. Its five whole pages of someone telling people to keep doing what they are already doing (You can't stop keeping your own counsel, loving thy neighbours as thyself, etc.). So there is this guy on a hill telling everybody to consciously do what all their mental machinery has them compulsively doing so hard that they can't shut it off, and years later nobody gets the joke, or the help, he was suggesting. He was saying wake up folks, and they didn't, so he said to hell with it. Nobody got the point then, and nobody gets the point now. He choose martyrdom out of disgust that everyone was so god-damn dumb. Others choose to perceive him as a serious sadly and sickly type. That fellow was a very happy, and very amused and amusing individual. Kahlil Gibran (the most published author in the world) correctly said the world could not have him as he was, a man of laughter, so they invented a man of sorrow instead. It would be a nice fairy tale if the second coming of Christ came and went, and nobody noticed he was getting more bitter each time he showed up. Like the only thing that was getting better on the guy were his jokes. Please accept my apology for suggesting something that is -unscientific, and makes sense. I will not pursue this fairy tale further, as it would cause so many black robbed types to feel cheated. Can you imagine the upset there will be when somebody figures out this fellow just keeps living, never announcing he is the old Big Sad Cheese? Let us burn this fairy tale at the stake, so -the poor, which will be with you always, the griefy, sadly, and sickly types of folks will have their bloody, sacrificial, supernatural savage back in place.

Shakespeare had a lot more sources to draw from, than we do presently. He stands as a hallmark in modern history, a paragon if you will, of waste. In wasting his existence, and himself so thoroughly, he gets top prize for the ultimate in waste. In communicating effectively about this waste, he contributed to this culture. He communicated very effectively about how other people are wasting themselves and their lives. This has no 5-page Sermon on the Mount of ways to waste. This was thousands of pages of every conceivable way to do it up right.

Ironically, we do not have all his plays. But we only have 7 of the 400 Greek plays, by their most famous playwright. A lot of great literature gets lost in Western Civilisations. In Eastern Civilisations, none of it gets lost, it gets hidden and buried. The West writes better but loses it. The East requires divinity for access to its library. Perhaps wise men do not care for being misinterpreted so diabolically.

And for those of you who would condemned me for speaking lightly about men of light, as you thrust your condemnation at me, I cannot hold myself back from saying "At last I am slain".

Werner Erhard: What The World Is Coming To

Werner Erhard is what the world is coming to, or has been coming to. He was once a book salesman. He is quite impressive and dynamic with other people. Personally, he is quite overwhelmed and secretive. He was a low TA case throughout his auditing, with loads of manic-depressive cycles left unhandled. This fellow felt personally quite guilty about running up enormous debts and deserting families. He felt and decided that it was best that he discharge his personal responsibilities to his family and creditors by promoting fundamental, low level, and crude philosophy into middle and upper class America. So he saved his own tail, if other people do not exist. Other people do exist, so he is worse off than before. He is personally completely certain that he has not helped anyone, and that he just took their money. The idea that people could be helped, or harmed, is beyond his perception. This occurs on any person that harms others a lot. It happened to Hubbard 17 years ago.

This Erhard fellow received 100s of hours of Scientology processing, in the late 60s, which culminated with a severe

run-in with the Church of Scientology. The dykes that ran the San Francisco Church were very uncivilised with the man. He developed much of his philosophy as a sub gradient to where people could go from the world they were living in onto the world of Scientology, after they had gone through his program. He had no idea that years later he would be selling this alone by itself as a product. He established a centre in San Francisco down the street from the dyke-run Church for this purpose. The Church saw that he was a productive individual (that is a "no-no" in the Church of Scientology), and took the appropriate actions to shut him down. This upset him greatly; so much that he broke off with the church. But not before buying, at considerable cost, a complete set of everything Hubbard wrote, taped, imagined, etc. The individuals that transferred this hoard of data just disappeared into thin air, complete with new identities, passports, and new countries to live in. His subsequent "auditing" in the past 10 years has been a very private, superficial, and secretive pastime. Its been real "church quality" work, like improving one's feelings about driving race cars, instead of 'How come this medical doctor quit his practice, sells heroin on the street and feels fine about it after taking your seminar?' He contemplated getting some valid work done a few years ago, but couldn't quite close the loop. He and I have had a few mutual associations along the way. He is closely watched by the same intelligence people that control the Church of Scientology. Being a captive of his own personal staff, he is essentially held in check; and prevented from coming out in the open as an honest or legitimate individual. He would probably get a bullet very quickly if he ever told anyone anything truthful. He is not aware of it, because he is so dumb, childish, and creative. His staff keeps him protected from anything that might disturb the suckling of the pig, and the dollars for the harem.

He is personally quite aware that he "has never helped anyone in any permanent way". Further, "that individuals are absorbed, eaten and ruined by groups." And, "as far as any solution to the problems mankind faces, I have inadequate data and data sets to perceive any possible solution." I am quoting the man. It is unfortunate that outside influences have maintained him as he is, and prevented him from becoming a helpful individual for society.

He is a good example of a productive individual who received "church quality", Hubbard's-brand Scientology auditing (one obtains 2-4% of the gain available in contrast to all of them as defined in this book), and ran headlong up against the forces that rule the existing Church of Scientology. TWO to four percent of truth usually makes embittered, political criminals of people, uniformly.

The philosophy Werner communicates happens to be North of where most people are in society, but it is still one that is below death on the tone scale. He promotes accountability, that "everyone is responsible for the condition they are in". Most people are below that, and are into approval from bodies, controlling bodies, owning bodies, or needing bodies. (One spots where people are on the tone scale not by what they feel, but by what they do.) So accountability is a step up for most people.

A mutual friend of Werner, Hubbard, and yours truly, has pleaded with me at length, to not go warring against these two other creative people. I like the truth, better than a deadly peace. So truth is a double edged sword, excalibur, if you will. She had the audacity to compare me with these fellows. That sort of ended that friendship.! I have not built any group, started any movement. I had more ambition than that. The accomplishment of the stated goals of every religion, Scientology included, deserved the double-edged sword, and that success has been history for decades. Neither Werner nor Hubbard can yet envisage that level of ability. It's too light for them. They understand solid things better. They both have known what I do for fun, and perhaps a living, and have no interest in it, except as to how it threatens their paper-mache megalomania. That the world has been coming to Werner, shows the starvation for spiritual truth in the streets. His seminars are about 1% of what people need to know. Cheap has at last become fashionable. These people would be better off getting 1% open-heart surgery, 1% fillings in their teeth. The world comes to cheap on the pitch that it is "the one and only".

Werner has given us a world in which we must all drive Hondas, as no other cars are allowed. Hubbard has given us the intellectual world in which there is only one Rolls Royce, but only he can drive it right. Others are allowed to look at, and if they lie enough, polish it. Both worlds are confining, unrealistic, and personal gratification's. One requires cheap, the other requires absurd expense. They are similar in that they both make a mockery of the truth business, are myopic in vision, and require severe denial of oneself, for a ticket into each of the tent-styled brand of Hinduism's mentioned.

If one were inclined to fix one of these types of people or cases (I have met 4 out of 110, and let all 4 go to hell, but you may be more compassionate than me) one would do it by using a different set of somatics in the dianetic preassessment,

before using the regular pre assessment buttons. They are: ambitions, computations, knowingnesses, futility's, philosophies, goals, identities, convictions, urges, decisions, aspirations, hopes, and designs. These will saw off the circuitry of the one engram of being an old bad OT that they are stuck in so bad that they cannot run it. The Hubbards, Erhards, and other 'hopelessly black beings' can be cleared up thereby, but I have preferred abandoning them as a personal pleasure. That is the technology for those who will murder for superficial greatness.

The Press, Poverty of the Ages

Selling newspapers is a tough business. It is a business. There is no point in being overly-kind or unkind about it. The business of selling ideas on paper is that and that only. To assume that anything you read in the press has any substance to it, or any relation to fact, is a devastatingly dangerous assumption. The degree with which the press has investigated Scientology, Est, the Bible, the Presidency, the Economy, the Energy situation, the Federal Reserve Board, what money is, or truth is extremely superficial. Investigative reporting and press journalism ranges from between 2% to 3% penetration of the information available. This 2-3% of the information is then stylised, made digestible, and then published. They don't dare publish any substantial truth of what is going on in the real world, because of their fear that doing so would tear the fabric of society apart. Such fear is unfounded. It is natural that the press would take something like Watergate, where somebody lied about doing something, and orchestrate it as some monumental sin, because it is estimated that that would sell papers, as everyone has felt guilty about lying. They wouldn't dare go into a Kentucky town and publish a story about how a Judge is getting $10,000/week by letting the trucks drive over roads that aren't approved for that. Suffice it to say that press investigations are uniformly on a very light, and superficial level, and thus are not the truth. Thus reading what is written on a subject (whether that be Scientology, the Energy situation, the economy, etc.) is a substitute for knowing what is going on there. If you think I am being too hard on the press, then you just wait another 300 to 500 years for the press to run a story that Roosevelt brought about World War II, or Nixon prevented World War III. You just won't see it then, either. Walter Cronkite opposed any news that might disturb the dinner hour.

In 1972 I did a lengthy and detailed study and report about the Energy Situation of America and the World. This, with my permission, was submitted under another name to the Council for Economic Development (CED), which reports and recommends to the US Senate and President only. It is irrelevant, that my models and forecast were accurate as far as the 72-2010 period projected. What was relevant, was that I discovered that 3% of what was published on the subject of energy was accurate. 97% of it was noise, lies, and conjecture. I am most grateful that the decision makers of this ball of dust have surrendered to common sense in establishing price structures which will allow us the chance of coming within 1% range of avoiding the irreversible "greenhouse effect", which will or will not occur in the 1987-88 time frame. Whether our grandchildren have air to breathe, or can survive only in caves, was not front page news in 1972, Watergate was. Above 500 degrees surface temperatures on this place called earth, does not pass the -Cronkite test, as it would disturb the dinner meal atmosphere. But it does control how much each of you will pay for gasoline the rest of your lives. So, the press can't really get involved with anything truthful or relevant, as it exceeds the etiquette of the dining room, and also because it requires some intelligence.

It is no wonder that the Reader's Digest in describing L. Ron Hubbard and Scientology would relate how many times he wants his clothes rinsed, his personal life excesses, and make no mention that the discovery of the E-Meter dwarfs the discoveries of fire, the wheel, and of electricity.

You should not look for friends or information in the press. I wouldn't suggest subscribing to it, much less believing in the material in it, for the press is a substitute for what is actually going on. It maintains the myopia of the inability to see things, because they are looking so you don't have to. Unfortunately that does not work out well, for they look very superficially. They wear big thick glasses, that are very dark. It is appropriate for people that sell ground up trees, only.

Functionally Illiterate Societies and Performance

A functionally illiterate society will perform anywhere between 1 - 5% of the capability of its individuals. This is what

we are living in. Over half of the people on planet earth cannot read or write; and those that can are functionally illiterates. The functional illiterates do not understand what they are reading and writing, to the degree that they can go out and do anything. So, what these people do is just apathetically take the available jobs offered by corporations, companies, and governments (in that order, also).

If you are going to shape your own future, which is your own responsibility, if you so decide it to be, then you will have to work within the framework of the stupidity level of people in society. You will have to find out what that is. The media, and press are good in detailing it. People do not understand the simplest of things, although they parrot complexities with ease. The former is them, the latter is their minds. People understanding and a mind understanding is vastly different. The former is gauged by performance, the latter by speech. You will do much better as peaceable savage that is polite, easy, a bumbling simpleton; than as a brilliant, letter-perfect, bombastic predatory barbarian. Xerox's top salesman, who stuttered (so the prospect would have to repeat back to him everything said) explained this to me. When he resigned, he did not stutter at all, to the dismay of those who knew the predator way-of-life only.

The stupidity of others should not effect your love (affinity) for them. Don't ever confuse your affinity and reality lines with people. The most disastrous thing one could do is to try to fully understand, when it is not necessary. Some people and situations call for affinity. Some call for communication. Some call for reality (agreements). A few call for understanding. Personally, I have found it workable to have good affinity lines at home, good communication lines in business, good reality lines with counsel (attorneys), and good understanding lines with truth.

The Magic Man, Kings In All Times

A number of identical games occur simultaneously in various peoples lives. One of these is the appearance of an individual, which I call a "Magic Man", who is readily recognisable. He is relatively divine, and is noticeable different from ordinary people in that there is nothing wrong with him. He has great spiritual power, is very much an operating thetan, has no case, and knows what has been going on, is going on, and will be going on. Such an individual is an interjection into the human experience to alter the dramatisation of what is going on in order to further the progress and growth of all concerned.

These magical men generally quickly appear in society, do their work, and disappear. They see no purpose in getting crucified or persecuted. They direct slightly lower-scale beings than themselves into doing great things. If you have met any individuals such as this, don't be surprised that society starves them out and kills them. They don't really object to that too much because they are not fully into feeling pain. They have the ability to bring their heartbeat to a total standstill, to as-is their body from where it is standing, to cause it to reform/reappear in another room and so forth. Mr. Hubbard doesn't care for them at all, and was confronted with 3 of them. It has been his pleasure to see them die, for he feels their existence is some type of challenge to his own personal grief. Hubbard doesn't have a life, he just has grief. He never suspected that the magic man arranged his act, or his particular demise, but he did. The magic man uses many bodies, but is one individual. The really dumb think it is different people.

Spiritual Control of The Foolish

This is basically quite easy. A person that has risen above the physical universe and off of the time track and human wavelength can make a change in reality which will cause a direct change in the apparency.

The apparency is encoded with nested decision triangles. For example, "if a person doesn't go to the movies, they will stay home". So, if you are operating as a being, and you want a person to stay home, all you have to do is as-is off the existence of the idea of going to the movies, and the person will stay home.

So, the events of the entire planet are controllable by any one individual who wants to waste their time with such triviality (playing God). Of course the people who are in the apparency don't consider it trivial at all. They are really hamming it up, and getting a lot of sensation out of suffering. Being a society is so easy that it is quite boring.

Society doesn't take kindly to people that have these abilities. There were over a million witches burned at the stake by the Catholic Church because these witches were undoing the Catholic Church. They did a good job of undoing it, and that was the end of the dark ages.

It was not the end of spiritual control of the foolish. One can do as little or as much as you want, and the expense is that you are seemingly responsible forever with that you interfered with. So allege the foolish. I doubt if that is at all true, in any sense. It is amazing how little of this goes on in steering the country, and how much of it goes on in bedrooms.

Self Control In Its Highest Degrees

The individual controlling himself at the highest levels will also control all the dynamics around him. There were over six people who saw what was happening with Hubbard and his Church and instead of doing something in the physical universe about it (alterisness of an apparency), they simply arranged for the man and church to go in the directions they went.

Self control in its highest degrees would embrace control of all things beyond self. Self control disintegrates into the realm of pan-determined control. Civilisation is being controlled on a pandetermined level by people who adjudicate who is deserving of civilisation. It has already been defined and alleged that all of the people out there dying and suffering haven't really subscribed to any degree of civilisation. I am not saying that this is right or just, for I find it not to be. However it is interesting to note "theta's" ruling that what you subscribe to you get, because postulates control existence. In the context of existing pandetermined control by "theta", any sovereign individual can then exert self control in its highest degrees, and will then be controlling theta, which is controlling all of us on automatic.

Rare as it may seem, occasionally out of the mire, there does rise someone who doesn't like the agony and yoke that people bear, who traces all that down to the "God" that made such, and then must run control on "God", to attain his heart's desire, free men as fellows. That is self control in its highest degree.

Reincarnation And Why Nobody Cares

The reason nobody cares about reincarnation very much is that it is broadly considered that the past is over, and people are not up to remembering, much less confronting it. Most people are not up to confronting the present. Most people live day to day, some live week to week, some live month to month, and the rare live year to year. It is the very rare individual that is taking responsibility for their lifetime. The idea of taking responsibility for the next 400 or 400,000 years is above most people's reality level.

People don't want to recall what has happened in their previous lifetimes, so they don't, and they insist they have never lived before. They like playing innocent. Innocence is one of the most prominent dramatisations on the planet. This innocence is their third worst enemy. Drugs are their second, and self-pity is the first. If mankind is to be whisked out of existence, it will be by self-pity. Self-pity is a devastating manifestation of vanity, which is the supreme sin, if there are any, and that would depend on your reality level of sin. Your reality level of sin would depend on what you subscribe to, and what you subscribe to would depend on your postulates. Your postulates depend upon those you have stuck on you during impacts in the prior lives you are pretending you did not live. Such is the circle of self-deterioration that goes: self-pity, vanity, sin, subscription, postulates, impacts sticking postulates. These 6 in a circle, mankind has responded to with apathy - "who cares". The Tibetans by swinging prayer wheels about it hourly will not cause it to erase. Hubbard figured out the last 2 of the 6, and proclaimed that to be all one needed to know. All six exist, like mad, on just about anyone breathing. Period.

Hubbard boasts that he is free of the last 3, so perhaps he has graduated up to sin, if what he says is true, and it isn't. He has all 6 as active and live on him as a cat on fire. I hope I have made it crystal clear why people don't care about reincarnation. They cannot stand the heat of today, they claim. Actually today is effortless beauty, and all the heat they

feel on today is from their past. Don't waste your time trying to explain this to anyone. Let them explain it to you as their very own discovery and truth in session. It will be worth something to them then. It is their own stark discovery.

In working with past lives, people get confused about how much of a being they are or were. This is called "theta endowment". It is not a fixed determination unless you consider it to be so by yourself.

People don't care about reincarnation because they have dropped below caring, below any degree of time, and below responsibility. They are not up to realising their past, and certainly don't want to hear about their future, because it is not that pleasant. The past and future are quite related, and especially for someone in this not-caring condition.

There have been over 100 million people in this century that have died by non-natural means. In other words, they were killed. Such impacts stick the thoughts, ideas, and feelings of that moment on them, effecting all subsequent postulates and thusly, lives. These stuck viewpoints erase in auditing. Until then nobody cares, and a hell goes on, but nobody cares about that either, until you take their drugs away. Then people care a lot. This is the condition, which is not to be confused with the nature, of man. The nature of man is generally admirable.

The Soul: Whether You Want One Or Not

A person is the soul. If they feel they have a soul, that is probably the body talking. If they want to argue about it, it is definitely the mind that is talking. Until a person is processed above the cycle, they will continue on this silly treadmill of growing up a little body, rattling their little rattle in their little cage, going to school, learning to read, and so forth. With processing, a person can rise above the cycle, to where they can occupy any body they want at will. If they want to occupy President Johnson and decide not to run again, or President Nixon and take us off the Gold Standard, or a Russian technician and blow up a Siberian Nuclear Complex, then they can do that. Then they can come back and be "themselves" in their "normal" body.

Until a person is processed up to that particular state, they are either going to play-see-the-movies (between-lives implants) or go straight to the hospital, get a new meat body, go through the whole experience of being raised, and pick up more engrams. They do this over, al and over. It is a very wild order of experience. Its bizarre, in fact, but the folks don't know any other way to live. Personally, it remains personally unbelievable that people do that, but they do. They do, do that, everyone of them. The evidence is beyond refutation.

The Soul has come a long way.

The Universes

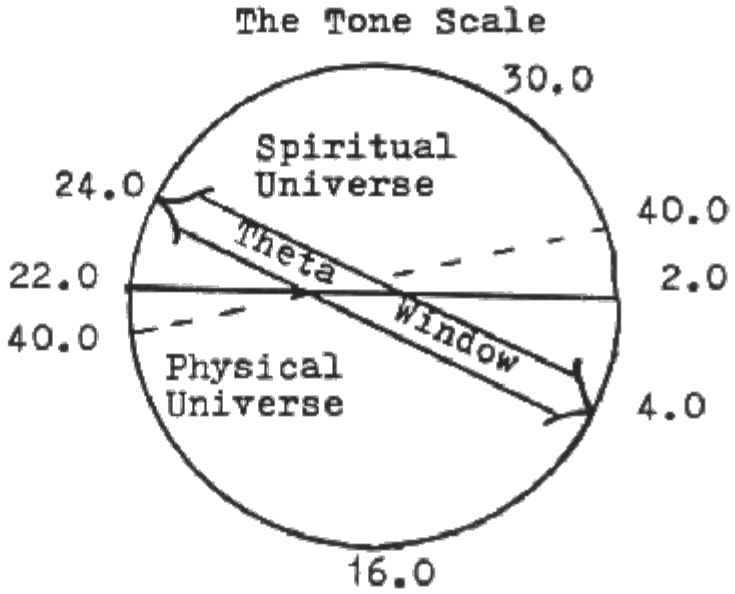
There is the universe of the body. It has a somatic mind. It is ruled somewhat by the genetic entity that grows bodies. The genetic entity is competitive and has needs. It competes with other genetic entities and other bodies.

There is the universe of the mind.
There is the universe of the thetan.
There is the physical universe.
There are other peoples universes.
There is all other peoples universes interconnected that act as one versus your own universe.

There are a few more. There is the universe outside of this one which is rather non-physical. Instead of having "time", it has "a while". People often go to it when they go asleep, by passing through what is called the 'theta window'. **

There are four more universes outside the one outside this one that we know about. There are probably more outside of that. Effects in one universe cause effects in other universes. As you get these uncollapsed and separated out, you become more aware and powerful.

**Theta Window:



The Upper Dynamics

The dynamics are set up in concentric circles, so that it is logical that senior dynamics rule junior dynamics. Bearing this in mind, it is workable in living to not consider any one dynamic as more important than another. Dynamics exist in different universes. You have a set of dynamics. Other people have dynamics. Also, there is the set of dynamics in the physical universe. Scientology has often been defined by itself as a philosophy that embraces the lower 7 dynamics, with little comment on the eighth, except that it is infinity or God. The upper dynamics are as follows:

9th dynamic - Aesthetics
10th dynamic - Ethics (rationality)

(These were copyrighted by L. Ron Hubbard. He did not look any further apparently.) The rest of them are:

11th dynamic - decency
12th dynamic - truth
13th dynamic - awareness
14th dynamic - individuality
15th dynamic - coexistence
16th dynamic - theta that is not-being

It should be obvious that the senior dynamics rule and produce the junior dynamics. Inside the physical universe is the lower 6 dynamics. Scientology, its axioms, and its rules of auditing apply on the lower 6 dynamics. Hubbard's dilemma is that in embracing only the lower 7, and promoting the lower 7, he has been in conflict with the upper 9. Thus he has become the fodder himself, for having violated the senior upper urges of many alive individuals. Alive could be defined as living knowingly beyond the rules of theta.

You may include these in grade processes as necessary and appropriate. Given the absence of this information, the highest action would be to save a dying dog instead of an entire country, if those two were in conflict, for decency is senior to ethics. A God would save the dog, a great man would save the country. Great men die, Gods do not.

The Akashic Record

The Akashic Record is a recording that supposedly exists out in another space which contains every event that has happened to every individual past, present, and future. It is a library of all events and all thoughts.

By making adjustments in the Akashic Record a person can change other people. To gain access to the Akashic Record, which is a person called an "Adept", one would have to be an 11th or 12th order being. These orders of beings roughly correspond to the dynamics one has mastered, and the universes of those dynamics. This old standard of order of beings one finds in the rituals of the masons. One would have to be of the 11th or 12th order to even perceive the Akashic Record. An individual in this state of development has absolutely no problem with knowledge. Anything they want to know, they just look up in the record, and there it is.

If you have attained this level of spiritual evolvement, you will have no problem in auditing people, because you can look up anything that is troubling them or you, on the subject of their case. Overall; access to the Record is a useful tool in proceeding through life. Living life as an 11th or 12th degree master compares very favourably to living it as a mortal. Those two are not mutually exclusive. Living it both ways at the same time is an art of joy.

One can make the transition from mortal to master through auditing, then education. It is an unfortunate fact that one must come up through the Scientology first, before one can understand the education.

The Akashic Responsibility

The akashic responsibility might be defined as the responsibility that goes with the ability to read the record. In reading through it, one finds some horrible stuff, so one changes it, in the interest that life will be more liveable for all concerned. For example, in 1965, if someone was reading the record and discovered the world was to be blown apart at 3:14AM on February 3rd, 1966 and did not like that event, then the individual would just erase that recording off, using auditing techniques. Or, they could through auditing techniques and erase the event off the 3rd through 6th dynamics directly. So, by having the responsibility of access to the record, one is mildly obligated to prevent some of the bad events and cataclysms that do not contribute to the evolution of the culture. One can even get an improvement in the ethics level, by putting ethics in directly. For example, if there was an overly affluent drug culture extant, then you could cut the whole economy way back and give them a depression, and sure enough, they will stop taking drugs. If things get too stifling (no growth), as in the Eisenhower years, you could bring in a real freak like Kennedy, and that failing bring in a madman like Johnson. That failing, and establishment still bulldozing itself over individual rights, you could use what worked historically to overthrow establishments: serfs. So, you pull these serfs from 600 years ago off the time track, and sure enough, they work. The hippies break up the power structure. Less than 1000 of 'em in one neighbourhood, and it breaks, bad war and all. Something from 600 years ago being stuffed into the environment terrifies the existing power-machine. These examples I have given were a few of many dozens of arrangements made in the world of thought by a few individuals. In summary, the culture is adjustable by 11th and 12th degree masters, and is regularly done so, by a periodic examination of the Akashic Record, and one taking some responsibility for how the game is going. One might observe that God and his Gang are not dead, at all, but are alive and well, but have chosen the security and joy of private and family life over the receipt of Japanese nails on the cross of the Federal Reserve.

I have heard it said, and not just by bleeding-hearted liberals, that the game is not going too well out there. I agree with the observation. There are some 11th and 12th degree masters which have reactive minds. Because of that condition (God-s and Gang with Bank) life on this particular planet is sort of a living hell. It will remain so until either these people are audited, or other people are audited up to the mastery state and toss the older fellows out of their jobs. At the time of either occurrence, the whole world will straighten out very quickly. To the degree that the world has been straightening out and awareness coming up, it has been going on.

The straightening out of the whole world, the Akashic Responsibility, is a slow but steady process. no accident that mankind has come this far, and will go farther in both directions. There are individual elements (groups) of mankind from a ridiculous good/evil dichotomy that was heavily installed in people a long time ago. I am most pleased that it is being audited off of people with corrected scientology processing.

Entropy

Entropy means after energy, and it also means turning. It is from the Greek, meaning to turn. In physics, it is a theoretical measure of energy which cannot be transformed into mechanical work. Its symbol is the circle with a capital I though it:  . Entropy is life energy that is hard to measure by physical means. There is a lot of it out there. It is different in people in different states. This varies widely on people, as there are all different classes of people. There are people that do not mind being wrong or right (Grade 4); there are people who can naturally L&N (Grade 3), which means they can chase down the answer when given a question. They screw it up often but at least they have that ability. Both of these types are usually highly successful. There are people who are up to thinking about responsibility, and are aware of themselves as cause (Grade 2); there are people who can solve problems (Grade I); and there are people that can communicate (Grade 0). In other words, orders of beings directly correspond to entropy energy levels, which directly correspond to all positions of the Grade chart levels.

Applications Of The Aforesaid

From all the information that I have provided so far in this book, I would suggest that you apply it to better yourself and your fellow man*; however, you could apply it to accomplish anything you chose or wanted to do, and probably would achieve on that specific. *Please do not mistake fools for fellow man.

Why you would do what you would do, you should find out. Before you think a thought, find out whose it is. To use knowledge and wisdom in a selfish, non pan-determined fashion can restrict your growth. Growth is a natural order of anything which is living.

The reason I suggest that you apply it, is, the most worthless thing one can do is know and not apply, for you are then cheating the reflection of the knowing. Knowingness without responsibility and control is not a Creation.

The worst problem on application is simply not doing it. The second worst is mis-application. The third is application of knowledge for selfish ends, which is a subtle form on non-application. The third, which the world is buried in and under, is a pastime for the gutless who dare not play a game, for fear of losing.

An Accurate Record of Man's True Origin
Past, Present, and Future

Rumour has it, that the problem at any point in time is always great enough, and the problem that is always great enough always has a solution toward more awareness and a solution toward less awareness. Some individuals made them selves, some were created by another. Apparently, quite long ago, the problem that was great enough was whether to become apart of this physical universe or not. That was one's (peoples) next step. Some knowingly, some willingly, and some neither, ended up with the side of the decision triangle that was to be a part of the universe. They ran around as spiritual beings playing games with each other for the first third of their agreed-upon-time-track. The second third of "time" was spent as a spiritual being in contest with meat body societies. The last third of "time" has been spent being trapped in a meat body. This over-simplification omits much detail. So that is where he came from, what he has been doing since, and his present is detailed throughout this text.

The problem always being great enough, and having the two traditional solutions, remains. Thus man has two possible futures: either evolve back up through the fallen angel sequence to sovereignty, or descend on down to a molecular level of consciousness. People have that opportunity to take either of these two roads in a one lifetime period through perfect auditing, and sane conduct.

Prison Planets

There are planets throughout the galaxy where people have been sent because they didn't fit into the social order. Those in conflict with very tight social orders, such as were mentioned in "Brave New World" and "1984", can be classified as follows: (1) criminals, (2) tax cheaters, (3) sexual deviates, (4) political revolutionaries, (5) creative people, such as artists and inventors, and (6) prisoners of war from intra or inter galactic warfare. These folks that +don't fit in were sent off to prison planets, and before they are sent they were heavily implanted so that they couldn't remember anything. This activity is still going on. There are small between-lives implanting stations on and close by the prison planets, to make sure that everyone stays there and to make sure no one figures out it is a prison. Nobody is allowed to leave, through many supposedly workable methods. People were told all about religion under very heavy pain and duress, and thus the 'born again' class of fanaticism is unshakeable, and is not handleable technically except as a heavy engram. They were also told under duress that if they exteriorize and leave planet earth, they will be picked up and beamed back here by a frequency that has been installed on them. Actually, none of that is true, anymore than fanatical religion is. These people are prisoners-unto-themselves, by their own beliefs only. A prison without guards is very cheap to run. You just implant these people with split personalities, to guard themselves, and it works very well. This technique was perfected 212,494,621 years ago, and has been used since, "to ship the trash out of the Galactic Confederation."

Earth is one of the prison planets. Therefore we have a sort of unusual society here of about 170 different cultures.

Thus earth is a fishbowl representation of the different societies, cultures, civilisations, activities, and ideas that exist

throughout the galaxy. Prison planets evolve up through the normal social cycle of caveman to nuclear age very rapidly, because their population contains a higher than normal percentage of creative rebels. It is very easy to see these 6 types of people out in society. It is quite difficult to find anything else below the surface on earthlings. You also hear a lot of hostility and/or hoopla about how the "higher forces" that put us here is really a good deal. I fail to find that funny, or rational. It is not a good deal to be living in a prison, only. You could still live here, and it not be a prison for you, and then it is a lot of fun. All that is necessary is to get the area processed. The hottest material on this dates at only 14,020 years ago. Hubbard threw me out of his church for 9 months in 1966, as a disciplinary measure, for talking to people about it. I guess he made it clear where he stands on this issue. I enjoy auditing it off people. Christianity was a great religion before 14,020 years ago, as was Hinduism. They both have been kiss-anothers-feet since. It is no accident that in the study of "military science" it is undeniably stressed that more people have been killed, and more wars fought because of religion, than property rights, trade routes, greed, power, and insanity and hunger combined. Religion is the grossest area of psychosis addressable on anything that breathes. The reason for such feelings and irrational conduct is religion was used in the breaking of the people's wills under torture. You would be wise to not challenge a person's strongly held beliefs, for such things were welded into the people when they were murdered. When there are 'very hard times' with starvation, blood, and disease in the streets people instinctively look for the leaders of any and all odd and normal religions, and when they find them, they kill them all, to release this very old and very fundamentally held hate.

I should warn you that religion is not restricted to talk about Big Dad, and being kind to the neighbours. It is any closely held, strong emotional belief, that a person is willing to diminish another to defend. There are people with religious feelings about autos, dollars, body practices, marriage, others responsibilities to them. You are begging for a knife in your throat if you attack one of these outside of session. If you are connected to a strongly religious type, you may wish to get that cleaned up on them, keeping the issue out of the space or closing off the connection.

Implanted electrical energy directed at one is hard on one's body. Death flows get old, and can take the music out of the sunlight, life should be. Auditing is the only decent solution for the crap promoted as religion. Being willing to diminish one's neighbours is the anti-thesis of legitimate religion, which has had a long time coming. I am trying to put it on the map again, possibly by recall.

This Solar System

At this time, it appears that earth is the only planet that is inhabited. In auditing you may come up with incidents involving life on Mars and Venus. Venus polluted itself to death, and Mars blew itself to death in war. This is not hard to deduce scientifically. It is possible that the preclear has lived on other planets at other times. Whatever your preclear comes up with in session you are supposed to duplicate and acknowledge. There used to be another planet in this system that is now an asteroid belt. The conversion was the result of war. This system has been invaded a number of times. The most recent warfare between exterestial groups was about 2000 BC between the 5th and 4th Invaders. The 4th Invaders successfully prevented the 5th from taking over the place. Fourth Invader uniforms looked very much like police uniforms, while the 5th Invader's looked like army uniforms. One shouldn't be overly concerned with what your preclear comes up with regarding this solar system. Just listen and acknowledge. A lot has happened here. Yet it is a rather remote and insignificant solar system, from a galactic point of view. It is actually older than 5 billion years, but only slightly. It has been around a while and will be here a while longer. It is not unlike other solar systems throughout this "Milky Way Galaxy". Once adequate exploration is made of Mars and Venus, the evidence of prior civilisations will be bountiful, as it will be on Jupiter, and the moons of Jupiter, and even on Uranus, as there is in Egypt. The press being what it is, I doubt if this will be known.

Three or four years ago they were finding conduit cable in the pyramid areas in Egypt, and it just didn't make the front page or the evening news.

This solar system is entering a highly radioactive area in its revolution around the centre of the galaxy. Many types of background radiation have doubled in the last 25 years. There is no reason for alarm or concern about this or about other life being here.

Hubbard and one of his sons were quite concerned about the solar system and this planet being invaded. This is one of

the false fears that caused the formation of the paramilitary organisation known as the -Sea Org. So Hubbard and his Gang were preparing for the arrival of an exterestial group known as the Markabians, which Hubbard doesn't care for. His affinities lie in the direction of their arch-rival "The Galactic Confederation". Both of these groups have dwindled and disintegrated in power into little regional groups, such as the Espinol Confederacy, and The Interplanetary League. A number of fractionalized groups have risen up and usurped quite a bit of power from these two old rival empire systems, which have dominated this galaxy for over 81 Billion years.

The star system we are involved in (called a "local group" in astronomy) operates loosely as a mild confederation. It has been held together this way for a couple hundred thousand years. The older confederation it replaced went back 100 million years on this star group, which contains about 30 planets with highly-evolved societies which have operated in relative harmony with each other. Earth has borne the distinction of being one of the prettiest of the 30, but also the most savage. Things just never seem to be peaceful on this planet.

At this particular time, of the 29 remaining civilised planets, 11 of them have similar projects to "Scientology" under way, complete with little L. Ron Hubbard-leaders. The technology up through OT I exists on 7, where the evolution is occurring. This data is being released on a -trial basis at a number of localities. In these 7 other instances there has been no friction with the governments, public, and no paramilitary organisation has been formed. They are very much like the Church was here in the 1955- 64 period. On the other 4 (earth being one of the 4), 2 are faltering (one other than earth), and 2 have been defeated and closed up shop. In studying the differences between success and failure, one cannot help but notice that on the 7 that are doing well the alteration of fundamental data is about half of that on the 4 failures. There are about 500 QTPs (Questionable Technical Points) which I call -contradictions in the Hubbard rendition on earth, and about 250 on the 7 planets that are doing well with it. It is pathetic and tragic to observe these folks nursing along a barely workable system, with 250 contradictions. They are working around their particular difficulties in auditing, by using terribly fundamental stable datum's such as what turns it on, turns it off; use very few processes; use a long comm. cycle; and stay on it until you accomplish a lot of good. It's real cave-man technology, and it will survive beyond this planets' version of what they actually have honestly described: "the Mecca for those who seek technical perfection" is in every sense of the word what they call it: "A RELIGIOUS RETREAT".

The people that have made these particular arrangements for a duplicity of the games on a number of planets have invested more heavily in the other 7. As far as spiritual evolution, this planet has been somewhat written off by that group. I consider that to be, overall, a favourable occurrence, for I never have cared too much for group designs upon people with inadequate information, education and space that would be necessary for them to make an intelligent judgement.

Apparently it has not occurred to many people that their very thoughts were installed by their former enslavers.

Different trial balloons have been released on these 29 planets. Rumour has it that life has been destroyed on 4 of them recently, so we are down to 25, and have lots of new arrivals here.

This particular local group has kind of a bad name at galactic headquarters and libraries, whether those be the Markabian group close by the North Star, the group outside the Orion Complex, The Pleadies, or the Galactic Confederation. Each of these four "control centres" consider this sector to be full of a bunch of nuts, and they would like to "contain" it that way, for people have reactive minds here to a much greater extent than they do anywhere else in the galaxy. The removal and containment of misfits is a galactic game. I had mentioned in the "Prison Planets" chapter the 6 types of folks that get sent to earth. These comprise about 90% of the population. 10% of the population are not terribly long residents of this galaxy, or star group. They are from other galaxies, and are either here as prisoners of war, as fools that got lost, as an advance party for invasion study, or for personal reasons (which would be combative in nature).

The longer a person lives in this galaxy, the more they adopt its particular and peculiar understandings, beliefs, and role models.

This Galaxy

The highest thing in this galaxy is aesthetics and the lowest is savagery. You could probably conquer anything in this galaxy with either of the two. If you were to use them both, you would probably be most effective. I personally don't care much for the extremes of this galaxy. The long-term residents of this galaxy are very matter of fact about sex. It is just a normal routine, something they do in life. Another trait of a person who is a long-time resident of this galaxy is that they believe in exchange, to the degree that they cannot comprehend non-exchange transactions. They, actually and naturally, feel that if they receive something that they need to give something back. These are some of the traits of the long time residents of this galaxy, which I define as in excess of 80 Billion years.

Normally in auditing out the past-track, this-galaxy engrams you will find a lot of time in the Galactic Federation, then conflict with the Markabians, wars, and engrams on being on both sides. Sometimes the sequence will reverse, and the fellow spent most of his time as a Markabian. The Markabian Federation ended up taking about 2/3 of the galaxy and are a very savage and high-flying style of folk. That whole empire crumbled, emperor and all, about 223,632 years ago. A new government was formed, calling itself the Markabian Confederation. They have had control of this planet from them to now, and have it leased out to the Espinol Confederacy, under a very loose lease.

The majority of the galaxy is highly populated. Containing and defending its borders from invasions has been an extremely expensive chore, and a very difficult one.

We have a neighbouring spider galaxy, where vegetable-style beings keep making intrusions, and we have quite a few of them that get shipped into this planet (at least 35% of the population). I call these the "plant people", because they consider everything to be free, as a plant does. The idea of exchange never crosses their natural minds. Sunlight is free, sex is free, money is free; they just take what they need to survive, and they don't owe anything back. They feel quite relieved if you have a plant in your office.

About 4% of the population of this planet is from other galaxies, whether that be the 4th one out N by NW, the 16th E by SE, or whatever. These have identifiable traits, and are an entirely different "kettle of fish" than the plant people or the long-term residents.

Other Galaxies

About 4% of the people in society do not understand exchange. It is a similarity they have with "plant people". All they care about is art and intelligence. Indian philosophy, religious culture, spiritual culture music, painting, and art, as we know them, proceed from these creative tapes. These people come from other galaxies.

Those galaxies are quite different from this one, which is essentially a merchant galaxy. These intellectuals, which probably comprise about 150% of the American population, are very concerned with significance's, and do not care much about mass. These people are spiritually oriented.

One should be aware of these three types of people: (1) the warrior merchants that are long term residents that do not understand anything except exchange, (2) the plant people who have no compunction but to take for it is all free, and (3) the artistic, intellectual, spiritual type that likes culture and fine living, and doesn't see exchange as necessary. The latter group considers exchange a crude, symbolic, mechanical, literal form of ignorant misinterpretation of ethics. In other words, they refuse to descend down to such a mechanical idea.

In auditing people, you will find Scientology runs quite well on all three, except the plant people, who have a hell of a time with it. They can only comprehend it as a further freedom and nourishment. Obviously, you will get your greatest spiritual gain on someone who doesn't have a long-term, this-galaxy background, that is spiritually or aesthetically inclined. That one has spent a long time in this galaxy, is nothing to be ashamed of. There should not be any social standard or stint that interferes with the finding of truth.

There are other galaxies that have different types of games. There is even one galaxy out there which is so art-oriented, that art is the whole game there. Whoever produces the best art wins, and owns the place if he wants. There are a lot of

galaxies where there aren't even bodies, or reactive minds, at all, that are still going on. This particular galaxy has been on a gradual decline into degradation. It took 80 Billion years for the Galactic Confederation to go from caveman to nuclear society. It had propeller aeroplanes for 110,000 years. It was a slow development. When you see people here on earth repeating this sequence in less than 4000 years, instead of 80 Billion years, you realise these people are just remembering.

The Galactic Confederation was actually a very hypocritical empire. L. Ron Hubbard worked on a research project for thousands of years in one of their largest libraries. He has been working on the same research project, off and on, since. The research project was how to turn people around, and how to restore the state of Operating Thetan. The Galactic Confederation has need for operating thetans for management and messenger positions. Hubbard makes no claim to have disconnected from that group, and I seriously doubt if he has. He has promoted the misconception that they never did any implanting. He is highly critical of the Markabians because of their frankness, and occasional instances of cannibalism. The Galactic Confederation always maintained its sophistication, and whatever it did, it did it subtlely.

There has been a dash of friction between the Hubbard fellow and yours truly on how truth should be presented that relates to our differing affections for these two rival grouped cultures. He has communicated his views in a manner of the culture that he cares for: that very little has been done, it will take a long time for anything to get done, it is all very complicated, and if there are complaints let us gloss over that with peprally talk. He has institutionalised these molasses beliefs by declaring it will take a billion years to clear up this sector. When people join the Sea Org, they sign a "billion year contract" to clear up this sector. How it could take more than 200 years escapes me. No one would have to go or do anything. Any one being could accomplish it. This idea has not crossed his literal mind. In summary, these two particular life-styles and philosophies (surreptitious, long and clever vs. quick, open, honest, occasionally savage) have not only interfered with Hubbard and I getting along, but they have severely impaired the needed transmission of relevant truth. Neither group is right, or worth a second thought. I disconnected and turned in my badges in 1967, and liked that. It was at his insistence. It is too bad that he will not do what he requires of others.

Recommendations And Advice

I don't think a person should actively promote what they are doing, if they are helping people as a profession. I think if someone comes to you and asks for help, then you should provide them with service. If you are on a northward path, it would make no sense for you to enter an impure atmosphere, except to purify it. If you do not want to get further entrenched and trapped in this universe, it would make no sense to solve a problem unless you solved it for eternity. If your adventure in life is northward bound, positive, based on the decision that things will go right (work out), that you will have good luck, then you would be wise to realise that you will be evolving up though all sorts of levels of people. Your friends will change, as your understandings increase. While you are going through this evolution, it might be imprudent to make an excessive amount of long-term commitments.

It would be very silly and imprudent for you to work on a lot of symptoms instead of causes. For example, if someone comes in with being embroiled with body games (2nd dynamic activity of love, romance, soap opera, or the scarcity of same, known as heartbreak hotel), then to process a lot of that off of them is a very unethical thing to do. Those are all symptoms. What is wrong, the cause, is they can't make it as a thetan anymore. Their postulates don't work, which means they don't have any pride left. The definition of pride is your postulates work. Thus they feel degraded. Since they cannot live spiritually successfully, they have dropped into identifying with their body, and they play body games of chasing other bodies around. I would advise any spirit dedicated to growth and improvement to avoid getting embroiled with body games.

Bodies are certainly a lot of fun, but getting trapped into the 2nd dynamic seems to be people's common method of avoiding living. If the 2nd dynamic stirs up too much charge on you or your preclear, then one can always just simply take a vacation from it. It will be there later. Most of the people that are sexual fanatics, are so because they honestly believe that they have never lived before, or will again, and so are going to get all the sex they can in this brief one lifetime. If they would realise that they have been around for trillions of years, and will be around for trillions of years, then the scarcity on sex would evaporate. That is a lot of it, and normally will remove the urgency out of the situation. I

have heard no reports that a brief vacation from the 2nd dynamic arena (whether that be 1 month, 5 years, or 500 years) has caused anyone any harm, much less harm of a severe, permanent nature. vet participation in that arena does not have this distinction. The list of names is too long where a refusal to break away from this subscription of using a solution to obscure another problem, spins the person into being very dumb and stupid, and then, dead. In other words, if one is frustrated by their life being inadequate or they are having a hard time coping with this toothy world, continued sexual release is not going to solve that problem. Yet, that phenomenon is widespread. I would advise a person to not let any one dynamic overshadow the other dynamics. The dynamics are urges.

Within this physical universe and galaxy, it looks like it is an 8 dynamic game. It is not. It is a 16 dynamic game. If one were to take those 16 dynamics (urges) and divide them into 16 waking hours in a day, and try living that way, one would be very surprised. Its very nice. It is extremely hard to be discontent with that.

What I am saying here is that aberration is a full-time job. It has a specific sequence. You can walk away from, or break the sequence on it, by decision, in some instances. Keeping aberration going requires 4 things in this order: (1) ignorance, (2) maintenance of ignorance, (3) substitution to a heavy degree, and (4) co-operation with other aberrated people to keep it that way. If you want to grow and become rational, then you have to attack these 4 things. If you would fix these 4 things by subject on a person, they recover very rapidly. In fact they get quite a restoration of self and power.

You will not find this data written in Scientology or anywhere else in religion. It takes all four of those things for someone to stay in the condition they are in. You can actually be so sloppy as to change any one of the four, and they will get better. Hubbard's technology is usually addressed to changing only one of the four. If you change all four, and confine the work to addressing subjects one at a time, life can become a piece of cake, after a while.

As far as coming out of a trap, there are many different ways to do it. You can dig yourself out, with effort, which I have done on more than one occasion this lifetime. By working and compromising for 12 years and saving my money, I bought myself out of what I considered economic slavery. Those savings provided the "stake" (venture capital) for leveraged investments which of course worked out well due to the diversity of them. So I have come from having essentially nothing (except fleas) to a mild degree of middle-class propriety. Middle class propriety means you are totally invisible. I did that more than once. It was effort. In retrospect, it was foolish, except for the learning experiences it provided me. The money was irrelevant. I could have made that stake on one transaction in 1966. The effort solution out of a trap is time-consuming and educational. The other solution, which is not educational and is very fast, is to get out of the trap by postulate. I have done this also, and more than once. It is the preferable of the two ways, but if it does not work, you should abort it as a solution, and employ the effort one. One can wait for that magic sleigh to arrive with piles of money that comes in the mail. It can and does happen. It is rare. I have seen people waste their whole lives waiting for some little magic dream to come true, and it doesn't. If you can do it, then do it. I you can't, admit the failure, and get on with living. If your postulates are not working, there is nothing shameful about having to work for a living. Often one can find greater riches there than any amount of money will ever buy.

It is quite unfashionable to work for a living these days. Work has been given a bad name. That is one of the most absurd notions I have ever heard. I don't know of anything more fun than work, and the reason is that work is activity with a purpose, and unless you are faking, it requires action, which is 22.0 on the tone scale. This subject has a funny twist to it, because people have difficulty loafing. They have to have some form of leisure activity. Hubbard said in "Problems of Work" that work should be a stable datum for people, and that those who didn't want to work were in bad condition. I differ with this belief of his. I hold, along with every other religious figure in history, that a person who can actually sit in a room and do nothing for days and enjoy it is in good shape. Buddha and Jesus found this necessary. This is supported in the Dianetic .Axioms, that a person who has a free range of randomity(can be content whether there is very little or very much going on) is essentially engram free.

My satisfaction level is about the same whether I am working with 500 employees, 17 hours a day; or if the most exciting thing in the day is taking a shower as I spend the rest of that day just sitting, enjoying that. Either day is OK, and I do not require either. I am not an unusual person in this regard, unless you consider all creative people to be unusual. I knew a man who after 8 years of doing nothing each day but play bridge, decided -Well, I guess I go work for a couple of years. He did, as the prime mover in an American Stock Exchange Corporation, and he was happy at

both pace levels.

My advice is that you design your own existence knowingly. Further to notice that you have a nose, and so there is nothing wrong with using it. Having 2 ears and one mouth is some kind of hint. I would advise each person to listen to themselves, and notice that to some degree you are a god-unto-yourself, to where at least you have some degree of pride, dignity, and self esteem.

On Maslow's famed hierarchy of needs, he placed self-esteem at the top, then responsibility, then peer group recognition, then emotional needs, then survival needs, in that order coming down it. It is nice to get these lower two areas (survival needs and emotional needs) handled, so that you can proceed with the top three. Money will only buy the lower two. I trust I have quoted him correctly.

Life is kind of a dual affair of (1) avoiding a lack of things as an animal regarding the facts of life and survival, and (2) creating growth for self and others.

A person should rise above the level of society. In this society, everyone is in a mild degree of economic slavery over some worthless money that is being printed too fast. Society is the basement or foundation of a culture's existence. Beyond that, there are the growth needs of man. He aspires to become closer to himself, to his fellows, and to higher awarenesses.

Christianity, as a religion, as far as the way it is written, is similar to Scientology, and it is surprising that not many people are applying it, much less living it. Most people have not yet come up to figuring it out. Most people that study Scientology cannot grasp it, because they never understood Christianity, which it is an outgrowth of, and improvement upon. I have already identified the sarcasm level in the Sermon on the Mount in the -Shakespeare chapter, and remarked that people can only remember Jesus as a man of sorrow, their sense of humour being so low. People aren't up to laughing. A person's humour level is an indication of how healthy that person is. When a person is so serious, that they do not laugh, that means the person has lost the game. Please do not confuse seriousness with sincerity, the latter being fabulous stuff.

If a person has 99% of his postulates on losing and 1% of his postulates on winning, he will be deadly serious. That is what serious is. If a person is into the spirit of play of things, in other words, amusement, they have about half of their postulates on winning and half on losing. That is a pretty healthy game. If they are up in the true range of postulates, above 30 on the tone scale, then they have more postulates on winning than losing.

Postulates exist between 30 and 40 on the Tone Scale; considerations from 22 to 30 on the scale; opinions from 16 to 22 on the scale; and Aesthetics occurs at 16.

It is my advice to walk away from too much seriousness. Not only is it non-productive, it is a tunnel to nowhere.

Jesus humorously suggested that "you keep your own counsel". There is no way that you can stop doing so, so you had might as well recognise that it is going on at above and below consciousness levels.

Consciousness itself is a game, and it is not addressed by Hubbard. He mentioned sleep in 3 sentences. It is interesting to address the areas he does not take up.

Consciousness is created by not-know. If you effort at putting a not-know on something you will become conscious of it. I processed myself 2100 hours on consciousness in 1970-71, and that was the discovery at the end of the journey. I am sure you have better things to do with 2100 hours, so you are welcome to this useful information. I was pretty dumb back then, running the "epilogue" processes in this book. The ability I got out of that was essentially to be able to control consciousness as the scam it is as a substitute for know.

If you would follow Jesus' advice enough, you would find that self counselling is going on a continuous basis between you-the-deity and you-the-performer, and having discovered this dialogue, perhaps get the two of you into a harmonious basis instead of a games condition.

So, my recommendations and advice don't go much beyond this. If you choose to follow the Lemurian code, that is your option. That was a code that said you shouldn't interfere with the affairs of others except when asked to, shouldn't violate other's property rights or property, shouldn't accept anything you haven't earned or deserve, shouldn't profit at the expense of another, shouldn't take from others by force, shouldn't intentionally kill or injure another except in the defence of Life or State, shouldn't advance positions except on performance alone, shouldn't violate the sanctity of the home or women, etc. It is a pretty good code, as far as codes go. It served Lemuria well for 42,000 years. I must refrain from Moses memory on that code. I prefer the natural integrity of instinct to any code. However, whatever code you subscribe to is your business. The danger of codes is if you live you life behind them, and there is a tragedy, and you say -the code did it that will not be true. You did it and hid behind a code. Codes are a good reminder, but they are no substitute for instinct and a nose, and an alive person doing what is perfectly correct.

The "Code of Honour" in Scientology is the last piece of another's advice that I wish to bring up. It is full of a lot of nevers. I am not publishing it here. To the degree you want to use it is your business, as Hubbard and I wish to make overly clear. The 12th line is the most controversial: "Never fear to hurt another in a just cause". It is a wild line. It is hard to clarify, because it is nuts. There are 3 alternates to the line: (1) Never fear, (2) Never fear anything, and (3) If you are going to get involved with just causes and abandon your own cause, don't fear to harm another for that will cause it to happen. If you are interested in the Code of Honour it is listed in Hubbard's "Creation of Human Ability", which is very interesting reading, and was Hubbard at his zenith.

Life, Living, and Experience Beyond the Physical Universe

One remains trapped in the physical universe to the degree one operates in it on a monkey-see-monkey-do basis, within and by the laws of that universe. The physical universe contains win/lose types of games, apparently. For example, if a hunter kills a deer the hunter supposedly wins and the deer supposedly loses. If you were to view this from outside this universe, you would see that both actually lose.

Life outside the universe, which includes perception of what is going on in this universe, is essentially sets of situations that one gets involved in or not. These sets boil down to either everyone winning or everyone losing. Outside this universe there are no situations where one wins and another loses. The one winner-one loser point of view is a phenomenon peculiar to this universe. Once one has risen above it, it seems so childish and barbaric, that it is difficult to recreate. I am grateful that this very wild idea is peculiar to this and only a few other physical universes.

Life is not in the physical universe, nor is living. People are heavily pretending that it is. People are engaged in activity in the physical universe for experiences or sensations. Your preclear is usually not aware of this, and will not discover it without a lot of work.

Hubbard approaches these and other subjects from viewpoints and opinions, with the belief that absolutes are unobtainable. That is three errors. One should look directly without a viewpoint as a via, stay above 22.0 on the tone scale, and notice that absolutes are attainable. Not only are they obtainable, they are all-over, and are the only things that people care about. If you were to go into a home where a woman is running a vacuum cleaner, and ask her what she is doing and why, she is going to give you a pile of absolutes, and nothing else. Here she is going pocata pocata-pocata down this physical universe time track, shoving this machine around with her animal body, because she is in this illusion that she is obtaining some absolutes. And she is in her own universe. She is not in the physical universe. Absolutes are obtainable in Life, but not too much in the physical universe. Most people have life and the physical universe collapsed. This lady will either have an absolute significance of -a clean house or -a not dirty house that she is in pursuit of, and that is senior to the physical universe, as is she. But she doesn't know that. Down in the physical universe she is either doing a <u>not</u> on an <u>un</u>clean house, or she is doing an <u>un</u> on a dirty house. All anyone can ever do in a physical universe is do an <u>un</u> or a <u>not-un</u> on an absolute significance. Yet those absolutes are right there for the individual, because they are the Life. So life is overlapped onto the physical universe, and people achieve absolutes, but they do not obtain them in the physical universe. They may employ absolutes in the physical universe, and often do. Willingness is an absolute, it is not a gradient commodity. Gradient commodities of it do exist, as a degradation of the

absolute. There are gradient commodities of all absolutes. They are not Life. They are the tools and toys of games in "apparent living".

So, Life, living, and experience beyond the physical universe is the urges, realities, existence's, and unavoidable facts of the 7th through the 16th dynamics. It is also part absolute in many of its senses. It is telepathic, instead of mechanical. There are various stages people evolve through in these ranges. There is an abundance of life, living and experience beyond this physical universe. Some of it is independent of the physical universe, and is of a higher wavelength or non-wavelength in nature. That is almost irrelevant. What is relevant it that the life, living and experience beyond the physical universe, is what is going on. There really isn't any going on in the universe. It is just played against that backdrop stage. The play and the actors are not the stage.

People are deluded that it is all related to this super dramatisation (that is all the physical universe is). The function of the physical universe might be defined in part as a super-dramatisation of life, living and experience. In other words, an excessive, overly literal, overly heavy, manifestation of what is dear and matters to people. A Stage wherein only uns and not uns are banged out heavily, for all to see. That makes sense if someone, or all, were still looking at and admiring the banging out of the uns and not uns. Now that people have forgotten that it is a play that is going on, and that this is a stage, they are taking it to be the real thing of life. People nowadays take the physical universe apparency to be the real thing. They take it seriously and believe it. They even proclaim it to be "reality". Whole- hearted and unquestioned serious belief in drama, this drama, called "the physical universe", has caused a hell of a lot of confusion for 80 long that this theatre is beginning to have the pall of death in it. The play is even reducing and getting worse, for the life outside the theatre has been left unattended by so many. Frankly, I've always enjoyed good theatre, and still do, but most of the other players are bitching about agony and stuff like that.

In fact and "truth", the average man on the street would consider me crazy, and himself quite sane. The rules of the game he subscribes to require him to make such an unkind declaration. He would explain that he is sane with the marvellous proof of beating his animal's hand against a wall. At the point he is feeling the most impact, he would proclaim "This wall is real, because I can feel it". Isn't that a marvellous proof. One should restrain oneself from pity, because pity is the cruellest thing you can flow at someone. Proof is the second most aberative thing in existence.** So let the heavy actors-gone-mad bang on their walls. It is all they have been doing for trillions of years. Anyone that is doing that kind of thing, banging on walls, or believing the physical universe, does not have enough. It is that horribly simple. They do not have enough. That is the why of the physical universe and its believers. ** Loss is the most aberative thing in existence.

People get their scarcities and their excessive quantities backwards, because they get their lives and their truth backward. If a person is proclaiming with strong emotion, that they have too much of something, the truth is they have too little, or they would not have that act going. The act is a substitute for the truth and fact. Acts balance out undischarged dichotomies. Thus the Physical Universe, which is a series of acts, balances out the spiritual inequities of spiritual qualities and quantities of spiritual substances, absolutes. If a person is proclaiming, with strong emotion, that they have too little of something, the truth of the matter is that there is too much of it there for them. Most people are not up to admitting this obvious fact of human nature.

Examples are almost endless. They go out from 9 to 5 and see the bad guys winning over the good guys. When they get home instead of reading about that, they want to watch TV shows where the good guys win over the bad guys. Or you have some poor bereaved woman in the suburbs, surrounded by wealth, getting alimony checks for $5,000 a month, and she is going bananas that she has to have more money, for "she is on the brink of poverty". She is worried about every dime. The world is full of people like that. It is the rule, and not the exception. It is so widespread, that I would advise you against working with wealthy people, for they are the poorest people on planet earth. Those who do not have any wealth with give you 10,000 gifts. The wealthy will usually barely pay at all, for "they are so poor". The majority of them will treat you like a plumber. If you bring an individual from nothing to his own wealth, he will usually "give you anything you want for the rest of your life in gratitude". A dozen or so of those is more wealth than anyone would ever need. I had a neighbour a while back worth $10 million who could not sleep nights for fear of starvation from when he was 13 and he was starving. logically, it would be prudent for him to enjoy the rest of his life, but he cannot because of the pain on the incident when he was starving and "didn't have enough money". This man has too much money, and cannot handle the money he has. It is wild to hear them rant and rave about how horrible it is that they don't have much

money. Actually the $6.00 in their wallet is too much money for them. If you burn a $100 bill in front of them, they'd get real upset. These people feel they have stolen the stuff. They consider that they really didn't earn it, did not contribute enough for it. That is how low these people's self-esteem is. It is really quite amazing. The generosity of the wealthy is laughable at best. One of the hardest case complexities I have ever worked on took four days, and I did 27 repair actions on this fellow in Beverly Hills. He is so thrilled to at last have his "entire life straightened" out he gives me a $50.00 check in addition beaming with pride.

That is laughable. He has millions in banks and you fix everything on him and he says that is worth $50. He is saying he is worth $50. It is pathetic. I did about half the amount of work on another fellow who can barely afford to eat, and he says "this is not right, my paying you a flat fee, I want to get you a Mercedes". I tell you these stories for a reason. That someone thinks of themselves, which is life outside the physical universe, matters a hell of a lot more than anything in the physical universe, including millions of dollars in banks.

Life, living, and experience beyond the physical universe is a continually pleasurable adventure of joy and interchange, with a much smaller degree of suffering, agony and mishap than living in this universe. Living above the physical universe involves pan-determinism, ethical activity, and involvement in games where everyone wins. It requires a refusal to play games where everyone loses.

Time does not really cloud perception of whether it is an all-win or all lose game. It has been alleged that you could have an all-win game for 8 hours (drugs), but it is actually an all-lose if you look at it in the time frame of a week. A life outside the physical universe includes, not only all time, but all the whiles there are.

Universe #2, The Next One Out

The primary game at this level is a game with the range of reality on absolutes, and what is done is the absolutes are duplicated or misduplicated. At this level, people don't get into activities to un or not un an absolute. They are simply exchanging absolute significance's, trading them, and duplicating them at a pretty rapid rate. This involves and yields a lot of pleasure and enjoyment, and thus there are a lot of manifestations and perceptions in that universe. Perception, consciousness, growth, and activity are options. Force and power, although they are challenged by opponents, are not generally manifested. So it is a game of duplication and mis-or-not duplication, and those that fail or fall behind in it are called laggards. They end up falling into something known as -the false world, which is this physical universe.

There has been a lot of promotion of the idea that you leave this universe and arrive at the next universe out. Actually, you can co-exist in both of them. Once a person has been adequately audited, they will realise that they are doing this already, and the necessity to leave this physical universe evaporates. Further they realise that all they have in this universe is viewpoints, and that they can make as many of those as they wish, and wherever they wish. occasionally they decide to leave anyway, for the fun of it. After a person has left, other people will keep what they consider the person to be around. The person can then drop in and visit that thing other people keep there as you. This is a very humorous situation, where a person has already left the physical universe, is no longer here at all, but all of the friends keep mocking him up as here, so one does drop in occasionally to see how their mock up is doing. May I suggest that that is all that has been going on for quite a while?

There are messengers that come down from the next universe out in response to appeals. For example after a decade of praying from a fellow in this universe "for someone in the next universe out to appear", the fellow usually gets his wish, and the magic man appears. The magic man will display just as much truth and magic as the observer wants, no more or less. When the observer has no more use for the magic man, the "outsider" will vanish. These types of intrusions from higher realities into lower realities are pleasurable on both sides. It reaffirms one's suspicion that there is good will amongst all life at all levels. Sometimes such intrusions are necessary to move a growth (like a civilisation) along. For instance, Nicholas Tesla, about 70 years ago, as a prodigal genius, just suddenly invented alternating current, the turbine jet engine, the radio, and about 40 other things that comprise what we know in this century as -modern civilisation. So, much of what we know as modern civilisation was just laid on us by one man. All he cared about was that this would be gotten out to be used by all men as fast as possible. He was not interested in money or ladies. He insisted in assigning these royalties, patents, and fortunes to Mr. Edison and Mr. Westinghouse, that these be applied

and used by all mankind. That is what he cared about. I suspect someone before that time cried into the night about there being too much darkness in the world. It would be redundant to mention how much people wanted to see the barbarism that was Rome come to an end, and so the famed carpenter-of-all-time did arrive and do so. These are the facts of life, pleasant or otherwise, about the next universe out, and the effects of appeals to their population.

Harmony

Harmony is a musical term meaning that something else has been produced from chords and sounds. This is also called synergy, or synergism. It is when you add two things and get three instead of two. When you add two live things, like people in a marriage, you either get synergism or the opposite. Linear thinking and linear mathematics are of the physical universe and thusly highly degraded. It is a bad way to arrange or compute if you are dealing with anything alive. things that are alive should be treated, computed, and arranged exponentially. If you combine two things that are alive, like in a marriage, you are going to either get each contributing 75% and taking back 50% (disharmony) or each contributing 50% and taking back 75% (harmony). This works out perfectly with exponential math, but makes no sense with linear math. So, there is either harmony/synergy or disharmony/antipathy when you mix two live elements, whether those are notes or people.

It takes a bit if space, dignity, presence, and perspicacity to rise senior to the mechanics of existence, and declare, as a prime postulate: "I am going to have good luck, and live in harmony with myself, my fellows, the universes, the dynamics, and stay out of theta's way." A person would do something like that, only after they have come through the fundamental logic triangles, and realised that there is no point in being aberrated. This discovery is usually followed by the decision to no longer be aberrated.

Most people are actually aberrated because they figure that it is the only was to get sensation (which is the pay of this universe). The moment they realise that they can create their own sensations far in excess of what anybody could ever deliver to them on a via, then they rise above this particularly bad social habit of maintaining aberration on any dynamic for themselves.

Living a life based on harmony is more fruitful than one of disharmony and dissonance. Dissonance has its occasional uses, but those are rare.

Linear mathematics is a manifestation of this-physical universe type of thinking. Anything that is alive would follow compound interest tables, or exponential mathematics. In other words, anything alive is self multiplying. You would know you are dealing with a physical universe and its components, if it follows linear laws, like 2 apples and 2 equals 4 apples. You would know you are dealing with something alive, like a kernel of wheat, if it follows exponential laws. A kernel of wheat will multiply itself a 100 times in not too long a time. It is amusing to note that there are people that are concerned about eating the rest of their lives, and even relate this to money. If they were to get 100 lb. of nitrogen-packed red winter wheat, a sprouter, a driveway sized piece of land with access to water, they would not be able to eat what they were producing, it would be so much. Maybe I am repeating myself. A while back this was attempted as an explanation about loaves and fishes feeding a multitude and that analogy failed. Suffice it to say, people don't do this, as they are having more fun chasing all this artificial money around, so they think. A little life multiplies out to a hell of a lot if it is given what it needs.

It is best to live a life of harmony when you are dealing with anything alive or the next universe out; it is best to appear to be linear in the universe which is linear.

The next universe out is exponential, so you might deal with it as such. This universe is linear, and you should deal with it as such. So, you might as well let the illusion roll on, by being linear in the linear world. I recall Jesus: "Give those things to Caesar which belong to Caesar, and those things to God which belong to him." It is an impartial quote. He went on to say "Give those things to John that belong to John, and to Timothy that which belongs to Timothy". The guy went on with a whole list of names. Now that is a fun way to live. I gave this big diamond back to the fellow it really belonged to. It was a 5 digit financial matter. I had bought the stone and then searched around for whose it really was. I found the person six states away. It was a hippie, and I gave this guy the stone, because it belonged to him. It is a great

way to live, to give things that belong to people and universes, to them. I suppose some outside observer might have said -you should have kept the stone and sold it for $12,000 and given the money to the poor. That tells a lot about the person who would say that. That was Judas Iscariot's complaint and pitch. Such advice would come only from a person unwilling to make a mistake, or to go up to waste or above on money. On such a person, material existence has been so strenuous on them, so agonising for them that they are unwilling to do what is spiritually appropriate and materially foolish.

Living in harmony with other people and within various universes is basically the activity of allowing others the right to their own illusions and deceptions.

If they want to consider that you are a nut, freak, con-artist, unflat-drug addict, or megalomaniac, or whatever, it is not only another person' right, it is essentially a remark about what they think of themselves.

You should always recognise other's comments about you as such. It is in poor taste to get into a game with another over their supposed opinion of you. You should let everyone continue to consider as they wish about their own heaven or hell, as the case may be, and live in harmony with them and their considerations. Many times if you go in to straighten someone else out, and they are most eager to be "the winner", that the work you are doing is a set-up, and the game was "getting you". This is clinically known as an "ulterior transaction". Ulterior transactions are common. You get to live in harmony with them too. If someone asks you out to dinner, and the food is going to be you, and you don't like that idea, just say no.

Meat body societies are quite famous for conquering and destroying operating thetans. In fact, there is little to no evidence of an operating thetan ever winning over a meat body society. They just trap thetans like mad. That is one of the things they were designed to do. So, if you are going to operate as a Static and thetan, both outside and inside this universe, you would be wise not to take the bait presented by the meat body-societies. It is usually presented repeatedly on each dynamic until you are listed as "unwritable business" by this group mind.

If someone comes along and wants to introvert you or to comment on you, notice that they are not talking about you. It is an illegitimate lie that there is really something going on here, other than a whole lot of solitaires.

When you are talking to someone else there are four things going on actually. There is your side of it where (1) you perceive the person flowing to you and (2) you flowing back. There is his side of it where he (3) perceives you flowing to him and (4) he flowing to you. These two sets of perceptions, his and yours, are two different universes, his and yours. The two universes produce an appearance. The two people get deluded into thinking that there is some big, agreed-upon physical universe in which this is happening. It is not. But some think it is, and create it so.

If you subscribe to this particular idea of things going on in a physical universe, you will then actually engage in flowing particles in that universe, and you are going to end up solid as a result. If energy flows at a receipt point for a long time, then the energy builds up on that point, or person. This is the order of the day for people. You see this nice couple at thirty, and thirty years later they look like each other. It is because of all of that solid communication they have been flowing at each other in the physical universe. This is an appearance universe only, and actually playing in the physical universe on a real basis has a very high cost. You don't have to flow in the physical universe. You can, on the 7th dynamic switchboard, let other people think that you are flowing, and they will think you are flowing and mock it up that way on their two lines they see between you and them. They are going to think you are flowing, whether you do or not. So there is no point in doing it, for all it does is make you solid, motionless, and incapable of decision. In fact you can completely disappear, and other people will mock you up as there. You can actually be gone, and yet other people will still think you are there. Ironically, everyone could have left this universe, and what remains could be nothing left but machines clanking back and forth at each other. But that has not quite fully happened yet. I suggest you study the event-horizon theory of black holes, if the idea of how far gone this universe is intrigues you. We are 99% to that point, to where nothing escapes the event-horizon of this universe, and most of the intelligent people got out long ago. Yet it threatens to collapse into it over two thirds of the other universes and over half of theta.

This physical universe was played start to finish, the whole game. It is about 4.6 quadrillion years long. Year is a doubled measure of time. It means 2 things. On earth it is the time it takes the earth to go around the sun. The other meaning is a galactic year. That is the time it takes the earth to go around the galaxy. I believe that is 100 million earth-

years.

The duration I list on the physical universe is galactic years. That is a hell of a long time. After the game played out, it repeated. This is the 626th repeat, This is about 95% done, this repeat of the cycle. We have 5% of the time left for this particular physical universe dramatisation. That still gives us many trillions of years to go. On each repeat of the cycle, it gets sloppier, there is less free will.

Of course, Hubbard never figured this out, and he never took an engram chain earlier than this repeat, and ran them in the original run of this universe. Further, he never took the chain earlier back to the basic on the chain, which is the magic track, or earlier, before individuation. Since he has never done or heard of a clean engram chain run back to the basic incident, it is understandable that he cannot comprehend how anyone can sit down and get 500-700 divisions of TA and charge off a being (10 divisions he considers superb) in an hour, or that there is about 40,000 divisions of charge on a normal Scientology case from life repair to OT7, or that there are 400,000 divisions of charge on a case from walking in the door to being a 12th degree master.

A 12th Degree Master can lay a body down, shut its heart off for 5 hours, and come back and turn it on, or raise the dead, or blow up a Siberian Nuclear Complex, by decision. What is funny about this is a 12th degree master may not be able to get a job, raise corn, and be a good marriage partner. In processing a 12th degree master, this is what they want fixed. They do not care about being God, they already are. They want to be able to fix a car. And the people that fix cars want to be gods. Apparently the grass is always greener on the other side of the fence. It is also funny, that Hubbard, the man with the pitch of "broader horizons", has incredibly narrow vision. Apparently when he challenged many a Master and they drove a spiritual stake through his groin, he has noticed no change. I recall him ageing about 20 years overnight, and his response to it was for me to -shut up and he muttered about make-up. So much for the humour of mastery, and the cost of never running an engram to basic. (Basic is the first time the idea was there).

Hubbard's appearance and what he is doing is somewhat a part of the recordings of the physical universe repeating itself. If you are to live in harmony with this phenomenon of the repeating physical universe, you should recognise that there is free will, where people can violate the 6th dynamic repeating itself. My writing this book is somewhat an option. Sometimes the physical universe recording will write it. Sometimes at this point, I don't write it. Sometimes it doesn't get written. Sometimes it is written by another. One can recall how the future worked out with each of these alternatives. Either way, in any decision, the responsibility for any action can be traced out. As in dropping a pebble into a pond, the ripples and consequences of any action can be extrapolated out through all time. When you can do that then you can talk about the responsibility for an action. Prior to that it is best-efforts chat.

One of the biggest jokes around is that everybody is already, to some degree, an OT, if not full OT. Getting someone to admit that is a real clever trick, because you have then trapped him into a lot of responsibility at that point, if he is dumb enough to take it. It is not hard to do. It is how you assign the hat of managing a planet to someone. What you do is go ahead and make sure that they get their auditing and graduate up above what Scientology was, is, or will be. After that is done, just make up an OT project. Like causing an earthquake in California, or run a schoolbus off a mountain, or get a U.S. Ambassador shot in Africa. Assign this guy this project, whatever it is.

Some people would object to these projects, and of course that is what he will be erasing to get the events to occur. It is really amazing to see the emotionalism these meatbodies put out. It is only exceeded by their double- standards. The meat bodies run like a pack of wolves on emotionalism. Anyone that is a strong subscriber to the meat-body cult (It is no accident they call Scientology a -cult) would think that those three example projects are horrible. They think it is horrible to harm meat bodies out there. Of course, they do not blink an eye about killing every religious man that ever tried to help this planet. Hubbard didn't have to be killed physically. The meat-body cult and its subscribers got other spirits to kill him spiritually. They don't bat an eye over it, they just say "oh, gee, that is real sad", and drop $10 in a box on Sunday, and that makes it all OK. But for some spirit to go harm meat bodies, Oh God forbid! Of course, this mentality is from folks who load there shotguns up to go kill God's creatures on weekends, or their mates who are just there for the cash. That is the double standard of the meat-body cult subscribers. They strongly object to killing for fun, because that is what they do, and, unfortunately that is about all they can do. They would be very shocked to see what their great idol, Jesus, did later to the man who took the whip across his eyes in the flogging, or how much hate a man like that can feel, having felt that much love.

Anyway, you give the guy a project to go crunch up some of these semi precious meat bodies. He'll run off all of his objections to this thing happening, and then every one else's objections. It will take him about 900-950 hours on his first one, 50 hours on his second, and ten seconds on his third. After he has caused the event, and proved to himself he can operate as a thetan, you say to him: "Is this whole game pre-recorded?" and he will agree, and mention he ran across it in taking the objections down and getting everyone's agreement that it would be optimum to occur. Then say "If this is all pre-recorded, and any time you drop a pebble in a pond it effects all of history, in other words one event effects all other events, then for you to change that one event, and in taking responsibility for it, then you probably know the whole track of all things that have occurred, do occur, and will occur throughout the physical universe?" He will examine with a sheepishly nod, and very softly say "yes". So then you say, "Well look, since you know the totality of it, can take responsibility for any event by extrapolation, and cause any event, then aren't you a full OT now? The fact that you could change one thing, proves you had to know all the other things because they are all hooked together." The man will then hee-haw, grind, and get nervous. What you have just done is you have turned a miserable, questioning, curious, flippant student into a God at that point. He is far beyond what others consider God to be at that point. I mean what is this guy going to do, go drink a bottle of Vodka? He has just realised that he knows it all, and can do anything he wants with it. So there is one more OT 'in this universe' at that point.

'In this universe' is sort of a humorous remark, because he is not in this universe anymore. To cause events to occur one has to rise above this dramatisation. The guy certainly doesn't do these actions in it. He'll just adjust something in reality which will cause a change in the appearance. He will cause changes by as-ising the precoded alternate to what he wants to occur. For a fellow in this range, or for anyone, to engage in alterisness, except to achieve more as-isness, is a severe violation of ethics, It is irrational conduct. It is just stupid to engage in alterisness.

With this pass-the-buck transfer of planetary management going on, one should still try to live in harmony. Sometimes the deadness of things gets to be too much, and you can go out and play warrior for a few years and get it out of your system. It is interesting to observe the similarities between Alexander-the great, King Arthur, and Lawrence of Arabia. Here is a guy that just loves to go out and raise hell and conquer the world periodically. Yet in each instance there is intelligence, poetry, sensitivity, introversion, and a huge ego. Yet in all three instances, this apparent savagery was progress for mankind. The King of Persia (could that have been Mr. Hubbard?) didn't care for what happened, but a uniform language had to be established or the well-planned "Christianity" could not proceed. Maybe that is why he burned those books that were so dear to the King. Hubbard complains enormously about this fellow, Alexander, calling him a raving maniac. I suppose it is because he lost a lot of gold, libraries, and an old religious con-game that he had going at the time. He did not like that civilisation being wiped out flippantly. It is quite a sight to see 20,000 horsemen with shields reflecting sunlight come through over 1 million men in about 3 hours. It is quite a sight. Speed so easily conquers size, and always will.

As I was saying, if the harmony gets too much for you after your bridge is done, you can go out and get involved in warfare's for personal amusement. All games are for amusement only. But I really would not recommend any long adventure or intrusion into dissonance or disharmony, as one can get trapped into it. So, my fundamental advice is don't play games you can't win. I could not stress or underline what I just said enough. I don't see any value in losing. A lot of our culture suggests there is some value in losing, and so people are out there, chasing some ethereal absolute, trying to prove there is something neat about suffering, agonising, struggling, having a hard time, and being poor. Those are things that a person has to work through and rise above. After they have risen above them, it is a hell of a shock to find out the world is full of flippant people, who throw around massive sums of money, that they do not care about at all. If one were to work most of their life, and then encounter someone giving millions to a guy who gives it all to prostitutes, it could be alarming to the work-all-your-life mentality, and it is. So, you should not get too entrenched into any one viewpoint on existence as the right way to live. It is better to live in harmony. These intrusions into disharmony are often unnecessary. It is best to handle most things by as isness as an operating thetan. Of course, if warfare does break out, the quicker the war is conducted, the less net suffering will result, so you should conclude all wars quickly. Don't ever fight a war you cannot win.

A lot of social and other arrangements had to be made for this book to be published. The climate had to be arranged so that pure, straight, honest truth could be communicated without elaboration.

Scientology is similar to Christianity in that the truth is hidden in there, to where "those who have eyes to see, can see;

and those who have ears to hear can hear". It is sort of insulting to give people a pile of mysteries and suggest that they sort through all the cow-dung, to find the pearls. It is probably a comment by those two writers of their opinion of their fellow man. I don't see anything wrong in giving pearls to people. Jesus said not to cast pearls before swine. I disagree with that philosophy. I think there are enough pearls to choke down the throat of all the swine that are out there, because there are more pearls than there are swine. I would suspect Jesus advice was appropriate for the time, as the folks he was talking to were short on pearls, and long on swine. Times have changed. The people I am talking to are long on pearls, and will not even acknowledge swine. The Romans, their soldiers, their "order", and their rightness are not with any of us anymore. Let us live in a successful and fruitful peace of harmonious kindness. To the degree that you can create your environment thus, to that degree, you are the land, and the kingdom, and You.

There is obviously, and undeniably, alot of suppression in the environment, and a particularly heavy log of it is directed at creative people. Handling or Disconnecting from it is usually an impermanent and insufficient solution, particularly in the light of "Justice Prevailing over All". The best remedy for suppression, when you are hit with it, is TO OUTCREATE IT. That handles it for eternity. It is a harmonious handling.

For harmony in handling interiorization into Mest, objects, relationships, people, subjects, identities, and so forth, you can ask "What drop in havingness caused you to close into _____?" They will give you the incident. Then get the earlier "wanted to achieve" which will be mest oriented as an answer. Then ask "What theta goal or commodity were you trying to achieve with this mest oriented actibity?" Then 2WC that item for them in PT.

For harmony in running engrams, keep asking for earlier beginnings util you get the drop in emotional curve from 40.0 or above slamming down to mest (0.0). Thus you get the earlier secondary that exists right before the engram. That drop in tone and loss as an earlier beginning you will find before each engram. This will bring harmony to chain running. Instead of just erasing the lowtoned decisions that stuck on impact, you will be erasing the loss of total self control, the assignment in mood and responsibility away from self, and then the loss, then the engram. It is the earlier counter-postulation against self, havingness loss, then the secondary that precedes the engram you want to fix. Normal chain running will handle chronic stuck things. This type of address will handle why he falls from tone 40 to the human band. Its a new look at holding onto harmony, as an ability. you want to erase this automatic crash from 40.0 to apathy, as a cycle, that keeps getting restimulated, on people. Use this technique on the R/S Incident on the case. That is called THE STABILITY RUNDOWN.

The Final Deceit: Persistences

Persistences are the final deceit: It is and was considered that one can't hold and idea forever, and if one were to try, one would get tired. A mechanical system was developed so that an idea would stick and stay in place. We have this system in the physical and our own universe. Thus we have persistences, of ideas. There are two ways to live: (1) is to create knowing and activity, and (2) to rely on existing persistences of ideas. The former is a conscious and active creation, the latter is mechanical and automatic.

Let us take the example of a love affair. If it persists that you love someone, it will just stay there, and you do not have to knowingly create that love. If you have to create it, then you would have what is known as eternal, truthful love (which is above time). This latter type will be there forever if it is created as such. The latter type eliminates the idea of loss, in most instances. Normally, the only things that d person will or can lose are persistences, things that persist. Thus, the win/lose subject is tied up with persistences. It is a deceit. (Normally most grief evaporates upon finding the loss of motion or mass; only occasionally will you have to find the lost quality or abandoned goal to get a secondary to erase).

It is very doubtful that you are going to lose anything that is true. There seems to be little sense in owning or having truth, which is a curious additive that people often engage in. To the degree that a person gets embroiled and involved with persistences, those persistences will flow back at him, due to the inherent confusion of the communication formula (duplication and beingness occur at both ends of the communication line). Thus if you if you are having and owning a persistent idea, it will have and own you, and this is by degrees. If you start having solid things, they will start hating you, proportionally. This is one of the reasons vacations are so desirable, for it is a relief to get away from all the stuff

one is busy owning (house, car, job, money and so forth).

Owning is kind of a gyp because no one can really own anything completely in the physical universe. The physical universe already owns all of its contents. This factor alone, makes living in it the majority of the time less than paradise. The physical universe is just here for you so you can try owning it.

Persistent data is data that just sticks there for you. It is there for you to look at. It does not vanish when you look at it. You do not have to recreate it, after having looked at it once. It stays there when you look at it. Such data, for this phenomenon to occur, must contain at least one lie (or you are not looking, a valence is looking instead of you). If things do not unmock, or stay there as an obvious contrast to you, then you have a via (machinery, valence, circuitry) on your looking. This contrast should be clear as day and twice as bright. For example, look at man being self determined. That is there to look at a second time, so it is persistent data and it is a lie. Book at man being pan-determined, and look a second time at that. you have to create it, do you not? If this distinction is not obvious to you, after 15 minutes to 2 hours of drilling on it, you have additives on your looking. Look at whether Hubbard discovered Scientology or whether we all created it long ago. Suffice it to say if the idea vanishes, and you have to keep recreating it to look at, then there is truth there. There is objective and subjective truth. Do not confuse the two. It might vanish for you subjectively that I wrote this book, but it will not objectively. Objectively, what vanishes is either we all did or I just remembered it. Both vanishing proves there is more than one truth, an often occurring fact. 99% of your philosophers went to hell in a breadbasket on the false assumption that there is one truth. There is usually a lot more than one. With this ability to make and find the distinction between truth and lies, by this mechanical test (known as the "acid test" by men of truth), I would trust you are hereby indemnified from entrapment for eternity on any and all seas of data that you find. It is more important than auditing. Because, without this ability, auditing cannot and does not occur. Hubbard, and everyone in his church, never came near using or applying this, and thus did miss many, if not all, the boats. It is appalling beyond the wildest stretch of the imagination that nobody else alive has figured this out, that Hubbard recalled it and built technical processes around it but never understood it, that Jesus proclaimed that we "-should know the truth, and the truth will make you free" and did not tell his brethren HOW. It is shocking that I have only taught 2 dozen people this "acid test", and freed them to infinity thereby, and it has never taken more than 2 hours to where they can find the truth in 5-15 seconds, on any area they are not aberrated on. I do it on every preclear before we do any auditing, and it is interesting to note each one finds it more valuable than the decades and $30,000 or more they invested in the lie-wading contest known as the Church of Scientology, which even has "persisting wins" that they have the audacity and gall to be proud of. By definition, any persisting win is a lie, and a gross technical error and should be repaired that day. That is the "secret of" church auditing "case gain": restimulate and move someone back on the track to where he was more alive, make technical errors to stick him there, and he feels fixedly different and better. Unfortunately, he can't do much after that, but he feels better. The preclears want just the opposite to happen and prevail over this technique often, and get real gain in spite of mice, men, and screwball technology.

We have a world built on persistences, and you would be prudent to live in some kind of harmony with them, giving Caesar his due, and that makes for good clean communication cycles with the outside world.

When things start going haywire and people start having difficulties with their lives, they simply have too many persistences and not enough truth going on. They need to get some relief from the persistences (lies, bypassed charge) and discover the truths that underlie each of these lies. You see, the lies get all their force from the power and life inherent in the underlying truths. So in the undoing of the lies, the truths are found. This is my definition of -auditing. People come back alive, and start living and creating well when they have truth instead of lies under their belt. Auditing is not just clearing up someone's difficulties. It is raising the ability and condition of another from lying to being truthful.

My favourite definition of wealth is the truth you are, and are aware of. That is a very workable definition. In the book of Thomas, Jesus mentioned with mild cruelty that those that are in poverty are poverty. I suppose it is only cruel to poverty. I recalled the line when I was in poverty and was poverty, washing dishes for $8.00 a day, and quit. I made over a $1000 in the stock market with borrowed money the next two weeks. It is a high level truth of his that is a key to persistences. What you are in, if you protest it, you begin being as a consequence, so to untangle this ball of string, you must first undo being that you protest before you can change the condition. Taking things apart going-back-through-time is more workable than taking things apart going-forward-in-time. Sometimes you have to do both. There is

nothing wrong with juggling the two, and working with it, as long as you get it resolved. The only thing sacred about techniques is that you do them properly, in the right order, and finish what you start. There is nothing wrong with -vignette bridges, going from life repair to OT7 on spinach in an hour. +The idea that one process will handle something is a wrong, stupendous error. Nothing is handled until the preclear says it is handled. Some things, like my personal rudiments, took over a 1000 processes. Obviously, Mr. Hubbard and I disagree on this point, and rather violently, on both sides. I walked out of his church forever in 1974, after I had given a session in which I used incident running (R3R) on rudiments, which the preclear proclaimed to be the finest session he had ever had, glad to get it fixed after 11 years of the same thing coming up for 11 years, and so forth. This matter went by telex to him for decision. What I had done he said was wrong. If someone else was signing his Telexes, that is even more hideous, and of course they were, as he was on his back in bed. The point in the anecdote is that using more than one process to handle something is not unusual, it is necessary if the preclear does not declare "all-is well", and the desertion of preclears by confining them to one process in handling something is a far greater sin than abandoning a friend in his struggle to symbolise mankind's oldest dream, even if it is his life's work, even if there was love. For Hubbard, the definition of greatness is "loving in spite of..."; for me, it is "honouring the best and finest of what you have seen, by creating, defending and establishing those manifestations of perfection." So, to each his own egomaniac greatness. With such different definitions, it was growth for both that we kissed off.

Jesus was only cruel to the idea of poverty, not the people.

True wealth is how much truth you access, and manifest.

You do get paid for it in this world, not the next, but it takes a little while to happen. It took me 12 years, from the manifestation to the silly dollars.

Persistence in action is completely different from persistence of data. The former is admirable, the latter involves lies. If a person is persistent on a given course, and stays with something on through to its completion, regardless of what comes up, then you would know that the fellow is very determined and alive. There are some very tenacious people out there, and this factor alone carries mankind through all of his tribulations. It is a very admirable trait. There is nothing wrong with using it to get the job of auditing done.

I suppose a very comfortable existence in life could be created on the basis of 25% not-is-ness, 25% is-ness, 25% alter-isness, and 25% as isness. Normally a preclear, when they walk in the door, is into an excess of 99% not-isness.

If they have been through the Church of Scientology, or had their L's done, trained auditors, then they probably have taken this all too seriously, and you will find that what is wrong with them is they have very heavy persistences. You may have to coach these off, as truth is a foreign commodity to them. They have certificates, you see. Status means you don't have to look in society, too.

Getting certificates from a church is like getting diplomas from a university, in that it reflects a degree of asking permission to survive from others. In auditing a preclear with this lifetime church track, they are going to have the time of their life just coming out of not-isness, for they will have loads of persistences coming off. Once they are out of that condition of existence, you will find that they will have a very difficult time having truth, because this type of, case uniformly is at substitute on the havingness scale. Thus they have substituted persistences for truth, and are used to that.

Really tough cases, whether from the church or not, will take lies over truth at every turn. In about 20% of the population, if you were to ask in a session or over a beer, "Why don't you straighten all this out?", the reply will be the lie: "I don't want to, I'd rather screw it up?" You might think that they don't mean it, but they do. You have just been a witness to "the divine-right-of-emotion", in action. That right is the person's right to go to hell. You can let them, or you can clear it out of the way by offering to assist them in that endeavour. I used to do the latter, now I do the former. In clearing it you could also indicate it is a lie and repeat the question, with a "You don't really mean that as the absolute truth in this matter, do you...I can see that is how you feel, but is this the absolute truth you want, to 'screw it up? , If you get high off saving victims, or have large cash needs, you can work with this 20% of the population. I pass on working with them. A half a dozen of them is enough to turn anyone of good heart sour on auditing, and into a Hemmingway or Hubbard fatalism about one's neighbours.

The only permanent solution in dealing with persistences is (1) to put truth on the line, (2) then get truth discovered, and then (2) get truth out in the open as a way of life. By doing enough recreation of the original truths, a person attains the state to where they find that they have created the truth in itself. They can then create all the truth they want. I would counsel one against using persistent solutions to solve persistent problems as much as possible. It is better to use some truth.

I beg you not to confuse a condition (roaches in an apartment) with a problem (two things opposite each other that do not belong that way).

The Death Of The Gods

There have been some powerful operating thetans which, in the past, which designed "theta traps". Some of these were successful forms of entrapment, in that they are evident in people and their conduct today. The 3 most prominent ones are these dichotomies: (1) good/evil, (2) survive/succumb, and (3) love/hate. Most, if not all, people have spent their entire existence and time in the physical universe looking through one of these only. It is sort of your own "dark glass" you look through. I have been terribly prone to (3) love/hate, as is evidenced by my thoughts on Hubbard, my performance, and my contempt for the ignorance that involvement in the other dichotomies is. This personal "dark glass", or Achilles heel, that each person has is erasable through auditing. Unfortunately, until it is, it is the only meaningful context on which the individual can be addressed or appealed to. The purpose of these 3 theta traps was to eliminate the competition and to render the recipient blind and ineffective as an operating thetan. One of these three, at the least, got laid into them prior to any involvement in this physical universe, and it gets reinforced once they are in it, and it accumulates engrams locks and secondaries (not to mention GPMs, Reliable items and Service facsimiles) very rapidly. If you would talk to people about these three, you will find that although each of the three can be restimulated up to being important, only one do they care about and perform upon. Thus society is composed of (1) ethical moralists, (2 calculating opportunists, and (3) romantics, as the result of this implanting. Different dichotomies prevail over the entire culture of earth at different decades in history. The good/evil one has dominated the majority of history, where every 100, and every thousand, years people pair up on sides on this one and fight it out. The 1980s appear to be created on the survive/succumb.

What I want to talk about here is that things like those 3, in other words, games can and have been set up like this, and the being (s) that created them can depart or die, and the game goes on forever, since he is not around to close it off, and no one else closes the game off either. Perhaps the human condition was made this way. Odds on that would be very strong. Such is a really wild situation. Eight Billion years ago, off the Clarion Star Group, the Clarion Conspiracy successfully stopped time for a day, and it shot the hell out of everyone's havingness, and in that state, a lot of people were implanted. The beings that did that cannot take it apart, as they do not exist at any real level as beings anymore. One can harm others until you do not exist at any level anymore.

These beings flickering out of existence is not due to overts, withholds, or karma. It is due to theta playing a game as theta against theta as mest. The being just turns into mest. That is what mest is. It is either old or committed theta. Whether any of that mest is convertible back into theta, whether any of that theta is convertible from mest back into theta a beings, I would like to leave as conjecture (but it is not conjecture really, for nuclear physics and the other -mad sciences are understandable in this light), to a major extent. I have audited people that have fully been mest before and have cycled back to theta. They did not like it too much; they got tired of being a rock.

The actual beings involved in that particular spiritual quandary and conflict, that we are faced with on this planet, have gone into hiding, using an encoded communications system to maintain their present control. Most of the powerful beings that have ruled this galaxy have gone into hiding, and cannot be located except by a very clever OT. They use a code system that they alone designed and no one else has broken yet, and that is how they maintain control. It is a very clever trick for these fellows to leave their posts unoccupied, and unoccupiable. For instance, let us say there was an emperor of a galaxy who, when he saw he was about to be overthrown, encoded his entire job, existence, and control lines. He then just disappears as an operating thetan. He still runs the place, but on a 1-way communication line. He observes what is going on, causes changes to occur in societies, but there is no way you can ever locate the guy to

straighten him out. If the two top rulers of the Markabian and Galactic Confederation both did this, and were both walking the streets chuckling, the Aquinas era idea that the earth was the centre of a very large system would have validity, if those bastards are here, on this planet. The Markabian emperor disappeared in his being overthrown 212626 years ago, and has not been seen since.



That is one aspect of gods dying that has some unpleasant ramifications. As an operating thetan if you do not like the game you would naturally try to change it. In these attempts at changing games you will uncover games that were installed by beings that are either no longer with us, or are in hiding and essentially inaccessible. Thus is unsatisfactory, so you would set out to find out where they are, and would have to be very clever with the subject of truth and not get caught in any persistences, for they have a vested interest in your not finding out or finding them. This can and has been done.

The human race has good reason to feel hostility for gods.

The human meat bodies, with the genetic entities that build them, have had enough of being interfered with and hassled by gods and operating thetans. They do not like their houses being blown apart, the oxygen cover being pulled off the planet, the axis changing on the planet, sudden ice ages, sudden supernova, or any of the four horseman of the Apocalypse. Meat bodies, understandably, don't like these events, so they (due to these engrams) feel that anyone manifesting spiritually powers should either be heavily entrapped or religiously sacrificed "for the good of all". As a group meat bodies have been very clever. This particular galaxy has gone from having 100,000s to less than 10,000 fully capable Operating Thetans. Fully capable means that one can appear and disappear without question from one end of the galaxy to the other in less than a second, thus these are messengers. I trust you recall there was a fellow named Mercury (Hermes, if you prefer), who had this ability of instantaneous appearance and disappearance. As all of these messengers started disappearing (got trapped into meat bodies themselves, somewhat due to sexual sensation addictions), the fact that the gods were dying due to entrapment by meat, meant that the communications systems that ran the galaxy started breaking down. As that broke down, central control went by the boards. As central control went by the boards, the defence of its borders against infiltration diminished. With infiltration came contamination, diversity, and degradation. Survival required regional government so at least there would be some kind. And that is how a great two galactic societies no longer are. A lot of the extraterrestrial flying saucers are completely unoccupied. They just contain mechanical computer machinery. No one is alive in them anymore. The wars cost too much in personnel. As a prison planet, earth is being very sloppily maintained, due to the high cost of Government and Travel. It is about a 4 year trip from Markab to here. They are just barely maintaining territorial sovereignty, and there is an enormous tax load on its citizenry. It should be noted that all flying saucers are not from outer space, and most are from the powers that be on this planet, which is outlined in the "novel" entitled "Genesis by" W. A. Harbinson, Corgi books in Great Britain and Dell in the U.S. The book defines the manifestation of ecological and eclectic men gone mad with the idea of the super race, and defines low grade saucers as being from the US and USSR, with the sophisticated ones being from under Antarctica as the remnant of Third Reich super science restrains the rest of the world from progressing up to the military and scientific hardware and software it holds.

As the gods disappear out of social area, the culture decreases, and the people just keep around symbols that they were once here. The way that gods get trapped into mest and human games is detailed adequately in the writings of the Greeks, where you will find an essentially accurate account of the continual intermixing of operating thetans and humans. It was an interesting occurrence that between 8 and 20 gods got heavily involved with humans to produce 30,000 semi-god, semi-human people before that hierarchy collapsed. The magical power started disappearing from the gods due to excessive dilution. There was a most procreative dissipation of spiritual power in The Golden Age. We have not seen anything like it since. That is how such things are done, through slow contamination.

If you turn up one of these 30,000 or 8-20 in auditing, it is wild to uncontaminated them, because they will go right back to being a semi deity or deity right away, as the case may be. They are never going to disclose or announce this to anybody because they have no great desire to be gunned down or diluted again. This is part of the -pay of bad experiences, for one realises that there is no point in doing that again. Specifically one realises the degree of restraint that would be wisdom in dealing with crazy people. Discretion can most often be the better part of valour, when the other side is rabid.

There have been a lot of powerful beings on the time track. Most of the mythologies are accurate about them. They fell down to being human and are most reluctant to talk about it or do anything about. If you are fortunate enough to be graced with auditing one of these, you will be getting an education that you could get no where else. These gods continue to die into the human race and arena, and even drop into consciousness as an alternative to aware-ing. It is quite an experience to observe someone who fixes refrigerators now clear up why he is no longer making stars. It is

even wilder to restore his willingness to create again, and watch him stop fixing refrigerators.

There has been tremendous interest at top galactic levels to "recycle" some of these fallen guys back up to a state to where they will be -useful as deities again. But it hasn't worked out that way, for all efforts in this direction have been failures. Hubbard was given this assignment, and has done a lot of research in that area, but people are too bright to fall for it, for despite its efficiency, that type of society is not at all pretty.

When the mining is done by robots, animal bodies are used for clerical, administrative, and light manufacturing, little stick or "doll" bodies are used to ride herd on these lower two, and the doll body class reports to the "pure operating thetans", you have a very organised, 4-tier, demandingly "religious" and "scientific" society, which is in truth the anti-thesis of true religion (all life has equal rights) and science (observation and analysis yielding logical solutions), It is at its worst made manifest recently by the Nazis. A political and military structure based on this makes the OTs generals, Colonels dolls, lieutenants animal-bodied, and soldiers robotic. Politically this works out to Presidents, Senators, Representatives, and Administrators. Socio-economically it works out to the "independently wealthy", executive, worker, and poor classes. Population distribution rarely exceeds 1/2%, 3 1/2%, 52%, and 44% respectively. America, as we know it, is all too-well a remembrance of that type of society.

If you work with someone in auditing and get them up to where they can drop a plane out of the sky or defuse an atomic weapon by thought alone, they will have a natural reluctance (due to the wisdom they have attained in auditing) to go work for somebody else. They have a tendency to be their own boss. This is good news, that not only is mankind waking and growing up rapidly, but his old gods are also. It is a good idea to - recycle people right on out of the universe to where they can be here only as much as they want to be. It is a lousy idea to "recycle" them up to being military generals where they will be conquering planets and raising tomatoes.

Mobius Strip Flows / Winners & Losers

A mobius strip, if you look it up in a dictionary, is where you draw a line on a sheet of paper with arrows on the line. Holding the strip of paper up, you see a line with the arrow marks in one direction. If you twist the strip (180 degrees), and do a figure 8 with it, you will find in the middle you will have arrows going in 2 different directions, against each other. So the single line flowing in one direction, appears to be flowing in opposite directions. I am sure there is some farmer out there who thinks he is a scientist who will try to use this for energy creation, but he is in for a big disappointment. anytime you introduce an invention ahead of the dramatisation people reject it.

I knew this guy that invented an aeroplane from his recall in auditing. It would take off at 5 miles per hour from a 100 foot field. He took it around the US and the world. No one would buy it. Since it was not in the dramatisation, it was not real to folks. There are over 100 good long term. solutions to the energy crisis in this country. There are dozens of solutions to the fresh water, food, and whatever other problem countries face. There are almost endless solutions to any of the problems that mankind faces, but nobody wants any of them, because it is not in the dramatisation. That is how thick this repeating physical universe game is.

I am not really concerned that someone is going to go out and build an anti- gravity machine because if they do, there isn't going to be anyone there to buy it. This has already happened 4 times in the last 20 years. Some solutions are in the dramatisation, or could be put into it easily. These are interesting. A fellow invented batteries that last a lifetime. Delco felt this was a threat, bought it up, for a million dollars, and the guy went to Florida and talks to no one. Then there is the guy in New Mexico, who cannot afford to feed his children, with the cost of gas and his long commute to work, so he goes to a Hardware store, gets some plumbing gear, gets 60 miles per gallon out of a full sized sedan. The press after months of ridicule sent someone down to check it out. It is true. He's gone, family and all. Just disappeared. Detroit automotive people flew into that town before he disappeared. If these people weren't bought off or eliminated, their products could be put into the dramatisation. It takes two to make commerce, and if the invention or solution is close to reality, it will fly. If it is too far ahead, it becomes unreal. I built 70 miles per hour vehicles that got 300 miles per gallon when I was 12 years old. They cost me $40 a piece. They were horribly low and light, and my parents insisted I keep them off the road. No one was interested, it was too much progress, too far ahead in time.

There are mobius strip flows; and that is how awareness gets created. A person gets something going in one direction and then believes it is going in 2 directions at once. You can actually get awareness and consciousness going full blast, if you start running flows this way. It is a fascinating area to audit and clean up, and it is part of operating as an OT, seeing how these are created and work. Even theta versus itself as mest is just one thrust we mistakenly perceive as against. What we have going on in the physical universe is the apparency of winners and losers, and we have the apparency of energy flowing in two directions. However, in truth, both are single flows in one direction. Senior to the physical universe there are no winners or losers, but in the apparency of the physical universe, there are.

Continued Living in Someone Else's Was
A New Definition of Hell

The physical universe could be defined as someone else's was. If we were to continue to live in someone else's memory, that would be a hell, because it could go on endlessly for he may not get that memory cleared up. Not only is this a distinct possibility, but there is supportive evidence for it as a probability. If this assumption is true, we would need appropriate technology to handle it. That technology would be the use of nine time-flows, and I call it "Magic".

Hubbard plays with three time states: past, present, and future. In Dianetics the person looks from present to past and from past to present. It accomplishes a lot of change in someone because it is 2/9 ths of what is known as "magic", thus it works out well. If the preclear is running well, you will have 3/9 ths, for the present to present flow will be there in the preclear to auditor communication line. Unfortunately, perhaps, 2/3 of the boat was missed by Hubbard. There are 6 other time flows that effect creation and existence.

If you were to exteriorize senior to time, and look at the flows you would find:

1. present to past
2. present to future
3. present to present
4. past to future
5. past to present
6. past to past
7. future to present
8. future to past
9. future to future.

If you get all 9 of these arranged in perfect triangles, (time triangles) you can do magic, like nobody would ever believe. You can as-is any creation.

The real complaint the Catholic Church had against the witches was that they were reciting the Lord's Prayer backwards and that was unmocking the Church.

If someone has created a nine-flow time trap of the physical universe, and has forgotten about it, and a whole bunch of people have fallen into the thing, you would have a semi-eternal hell here. Further, if you could get all of those people to believe in it, and to believe that they are volitionally involved, and that someone else made them, and that it was actually a game wherein they could evolve to the top of the well as a good spirit or go to the bottom of the well as a bad one, you would have these 4 added persistent lies to seal the trap, I would like to suggest that this is one element of what has occurred.

Mechanical Consciousness

Mechanical consciousness is just that. If you can get -unknow set up on an automaticity, an unknowning machine, then you can get mechanical consciousness going. Breathing is an unknowing machine of the somatic mind. If a person is

not deliberately making consciousness, then they are mechanically conscious, and thereby are limited to human senses, which are less than 1% of what is available to be perceived, by other senses, such as is available in deliberate consciousness. Modern scientists are quite disturbed with the fact that the sense range of human meat bodies is about 1% of what is out there to be perceived. The scientists concern comes from their logic that if one can only see 1% of what is out there it is improbable that anyone will discover what we are surrounded with. Mechanical consciousness does restrict thinking, perception, and awareness to about a 1% range, and precludes the possibility of figuring out the world around one.

That is inherent in this particular game, supposedly in the physical universe, because everyone here is trying to find out what is here. It is a game of finding things out. This is based on the wrong assumption that if you find out all the parts you will then understand the whole. This is an idea that came from scientists, the same fellows that have given us new diseases, atom bombs, and gas warfare. Science has long been a religion unto itself, and should be recognised as such. With 200 new chemical substances a week being dumped into our water, and the EPA catalogue showing only 20 a week being investigated for side effects on life forms, we see pure science at its zenith. When there is no more air left to breathe, no more food left to eat, and no more bodies left to occupy, Science will have done its trick once more.

The last nuclear annihilation of the bulk of the life forms on this planet, on the surface, was 14,026 years ago.

I don't really care for going through these experiences and watching this senseless continuance of marvellous science doing what marvellous science does. But marvellous science is nothing more than a dramatisation of the original salesmen that got the whole physical universe game going in the first place. That is, if you accept the premise that the sum of the parts equals the whole, then you could believe in science. By being mechanically conscious and spending one's entire time track dutifully recording each of the physical universes parts (time is a segmentation of the whole into parts), and having lived out each of it's parts, then you would understand the whole, the physical universe. That is just marvellous, isn't it? That is the crazy idea that being involved in the physical universe operates off of. It is a crazy idea to do this with mechanical consciousness too. This is what people operate off of as a "way of awareing", and it a fundamental logic error. They accept it as a natural fact, when it is as aberrated as hell. It is what hell is, mechanical consciousness, for it makes one robot-city to a record player.

If you put a man in front of a penny and said "Here is a penny", he would say "yeah, I see what it is". If you took another man and said "we are going to put this penny under a microscope to where you can see the molecules, and I am going to slowly move it, and we are going to spend your whole time track, trillions of years, as you observe every molecule in it, and at the end you can add up all that you have seen." And lets say you did that. Then you asked him, "What does a penny look like now that you have seen and added up the molecules?" This fellow would reply, "Hell if I know." That is the game of the physical universe. People are going through the matter, energy, space, time sequences in order to figure out what it is. If they would get senior to the physical universe, and rise above it's ethics level, and just look at it, then they would see what it is.

Mechanical consciousness is so common and abundant, that you don't directly address it until after the Scientology Auditing is essentially complete, that is OT 7. You are taking it off in all of your work prior to that.

Hubbard said in 1966 that nobody outside himself, and a few high-level people in Scientology had anything but mechanical consciousness. This is absurd that he considers the entire world to be nothing but a bunch of robots. It is a very inaccurate observation. Everyone out there has some degree of free consciousness and free will. I you appeal to it, it will manifest itself.

I know a cat that has absolutely loads of free awareness. You can put a washcloth on an E-meter and say "Clorox Bleach" and you are going to see some reads there. Those reads may or may not be determined by mechanical consciousness. I advise you against demonstrating that plants, steaks, and matter is alive to people. It is too high a truth for them, and it upsets them greatly. It takes an IQ of about 5 to prove it for all it requires is a meter and a question.

It is nice to know what mechanical consciousness is, so you can rise above it and be 100 times more alive.

What If Everyone That Was Worthwhile Has Already Left This Universe

I wanted to raise the question, and define worthwhile as something that is subjective. This idea has been promoted that all of us which are still in here are not worth anything. If you could persuade another that his postulates did not work, that he has no self-esteem, that he feels abandoned, that he has a lot of heartbreak-hotel emotions, then you would be able to make the guy feel lonely. In that condition he would start clutching onto other beings, feel that reaching for other gods was a step up, and hold onto thoughts as though they are something scarce. He would eventually consider truth as scarce, and start holding onto truths and try to make them persist.

There have been some bad folks out there that have promoted these ideas, and the idea that everyone that was worthwhile had already left, and the idea that we are all great fools and sinners. I have called this education the "Garden of Eden Implan"t. This whole idea that we are bad and have to be educated into being good is a becomingness idea. The good and bad guys really get mixed up on this. I cannot think of anything more boring or disgraceful than being stuck at the other end of a one-way comm. line with a senior being that has nothing to do but father me. Anyway, let us get on with this logic: this supposedly nice big guy made us and then his arch rival (Satan or Beelzebub) comes along and says "you can't let em rot, they won't improve, so I'll help you out by making them effort. I'll arrange some challenges so they will realise convincingly that good is a better deal than evil." So, God and Satan had some disagreement over this, and Michael (later Christ) is the third party. Touching story, isn't it. This data is highly inaccurate as far as what really happened, but it is accurate as to what people were told in the implant. This is how people remember it, publish it, and theorise about it, just to get some sensation going.

When they originally heard these ideas they were getting a hell of a lot more current put through them than any electric chair we have on this planet now.

This notion that we have to work ourselves out of sin is an exercise in futility. For it is a lie, and thus we do not. We don't have to do anything except wake up.

The old proverb of the Persian king is appropriate. e wanted all of the wisdom of the world boiled to one book, then one page, then one word. Hubbard was fond of this proverb and was convinced he had found it in "Survive". The one word was not that, it was "aware".

If man is to rise above something, it sure as hell is not sin. It is ignorance. Ignorance has got to be the ultimate evil.

Remaining Sluggards Stuck In A Memory

If one is exterior to this universe and an operating thetan, one could view the folks involved in this treadmill of the physical universe as the "remaining sluggards stuck in a memory". That is an implanted idea that was promoted on people in here about how people north of us think of us. It is not true. It is third-partyism. People do not uniformly treat their juniors, children, or pets with disgust and contempt. Beings that are senior to oneself generally do not sneer at lower beings. Nor is there any pleasure in slaughtering any animal.

Managing one's particular existence in the evolutionary, hierarchical, and ecological schemes of existence and beyond, requires that one recognise one's position, handle one's communication lines north of one with senior beings, and south of one with junior beings. You can get into all kinds of friction by mishandling your junior lines. Your life will be completely blown off its course by what you consider a slight infraction with a senior line. From a senior's point of view, he didn't even know he stepped on a fly.

The sizes of games determine different value systems, importance's, ethical alternatives, and free creations. It is nice to recognise one's slot, thus one avoids being stepped on and avoids stepping on others. The difference in sizes of beings in comparison to each other exceeds my analogy. People are millions of times bigger or smaller than each other. There are people millions of times bigger than you, and there a people out there millions of times smaller than you.

This overly-promoted, false idea that there is intentional ill will within the natural ecology of life was invented by a small minority of nuts that find supposed pleasure in the misery of others. The majority of life is very, very good, and has been contaminated by this 1% minority.

This contamination is a prevalent absurdity the people need to recognise as such, and stop subscribing to it.

The Second Absence

I simply want to state here that the people who are planning for a Second Coming fail to realise than more can be accomplished with a second absence. The scheduled reappearance of Jesus Christ, Melchizedek, Michael or whoever this loving fellow is, is probably not going to happen. A second absence probably is.

There is a time slot for him to reappear and play a particular game coming up. By not appearing he can cause greater effects. And he loves great effects. They missed him showing up every lifetime since, Shakespeare and all. So, it is really a question of his announcing his arrival and playing the agreed-upon game. The non-arrival should rattle a few cages because he was scheduled to rule a new civilisation.

Another flaw in the theory of the return is that he already accomplished what he wanted back then. Besides, he would get a 44 magnum slug in the temple instead of nails. We will not be seeing much of this fellow until he wants to exchange some information. People do not want this guy back to hear new information. They want him back so they can further drive him up the wall, because he is the last full-scale operating thetan that we have in recorded history, and every piece of meat on this planet knows he is out there and they failed to trap him into a body.

The game is set up so that people wake up by themselves. There is no evidence of any millions of people understanding what he said nearly 2000 years ago. There was thousands of instances of healing and the truth fared well until 323 AD, when the council of Nicene burned all the good books and enforced all the bad ones. Healing, and truth went by the boards, and the dark ages started. The fundamental things he said have not been received by the people yet. It is a tough game going on between him and these folks. I hope he wins it, because I like the guy, his courage level and state. And I am amused that he continues to be right before their eyes each lifetime and they don't recognise its the same guy playing all these games.

In that he can accomplish a lot more by as-ising things instead of walking meat body around, its a good bet he is not going to proclaim his identity, e was actually going a good job of as-ising things in the famed lifetime, but his case got tripped on seeing the good-looking lady being stoned to death, which was a convenient point in starting his now-historical career, e was drawn into human existence at that point. She helped him get the body going again later, so even romance was joy to Mr. Wise and Mr. Guts.

The Irrevocable Persecution of Games Makers, Destroyers, and Umpires

What we have on this planet is a bunch of broken pieces. There are a few pieces around and eight, or more, players. Of course, there are more assistant players. There are very few games makers, destroyers, and umpires. Let us define this hierarchy.

There is a caste system in games. At the top level there are Games Makers, Games Destroyers, and slightly above those two, the umpires. All three have no rules. There are little to no Umpires on this planet. The next echelon down is the Players, who know and obey the rules. The rules are made by the above stated three, who do not have to follow the rules they make. Assistant players obey the players. Assistant players redefine the rules into projects. Pieces execute the projects, but do not know the rules. Lastly, there are broken pieces that don't think they are apart of the game anymore, although they are being dragged around by the game. They are in a terrible maybe of whether or not they are in the game. Perhaps this book is written from the position of an Umpire, not a Destroyer, and is an appeal to pieces and

above in this hierarchy. The planet is composed mostly of broken pieces. I would guess the pieces at 2.2 million, assistant players at 580,000, players at 100,000, games makers at 118, games destroyers at 56, and umpires at 22. Everyone else is a broken piece, acting at effect of the changes in societies' drama.

One sees this hierarchy in society. I am not saying this is good or bad, I am saying it is there. You can make a person a piece by hiding the rules from him, give them a lot of penalties, give them very few wins, insure they do not find out it is just a game, remove their former goals, and enforce the idea he has to play (these 6 in that order). These 6 actions to make pieces out of people could be summarised as enforcing their playing and not allowing them any joy. In a subtle instance, the piece is given the apparency of being a player, but is not allowed to act as one. Hubbard's religion and Sea Org employ the above data to ensure that everyone is a piece, and are probably the "ultimate" in making people into pieces. If you want to keep someone a piece you (1) let the piece only associate with other pieces, (2) deny the existence of players, and (3) keep the above 6 actions going on them.

There are some phenomenon and rules of this caste system. If a piece turns into a player, that is the end of that particular game. Hubbard has had the game of Scientology going where he is the player and everyone else is a piece. A number of pieces have taken the game over, a number of times. Ownership of pieces is important amongst players. Hubbard thinks that when a piece becomes a player that there is a big upset, and then the player just blows off "from overts". This is not true, as the sudden change from piece to player, blows the whole game wide-open for everyone concerned. Such occurrences are not that unusual, and generally, the player holding all the pieces will reinstate the old game with more force, and attack the piece-turned-player, whether that game be named Scientology, Corporate board-room, Internal Revenue, Federal Reserve, or whatever, with all of the force at its disposal. In the unlikely event that a piece turns umpire, and is detected as such, the rule of the caste system is to destroy him. Any piece converting to the top caste of Games maker, destroyer, or umpire suddenly is attacking the caste system itself, and such an individual's persecution and destruction is more important than any player. In a "free society", the hiding of the rules from the pieces is a difficult task, but television, drugs, education systems, religions, moralities, and fashion have made it much less difficult.

It is an erroneous idea that you have to have a new game encoded before you can end an old game, for that idea is an invalidation of free choice. In winning a game, one wins the right to a new game. When you get into the higher ranges (Makers, Destroyers, and Umpires) you will find these folks are den persecuted by the players, assistant players, pieces, and most often by broken pieces. People are not happy in the condition they are in as they are not achieving their goals. Non-achievement on goals cause frustration. Expressed accumulated frustration converts to hostility. Hostility being "improper" to express toward who is causing it becomes displaced. Displaced Hostility is usually directed north, at one's Bosses. The further down the ladder you go, the more "non-achieved goals- frustration-hostility-displacement" you will find. Broken pieces are horribly frustrated people.

Modern suppressive managers, and our whole society unfortunately, operate knowingly with the creation and displacement of hostility. If you are upset with the boss, you are not supposed to tell him to go to hell. Instead, you can take it out on your wife, car, dog, or yourself. You can eat your heart out or join some kooky group. As communications lines and freedoms are opening up in society, people are telling the boss to go to hell instead of killing themselves over it. Sounds fine? hey have 5000 years of catching up to do. It happened with the blacks, and women are just starting to tell men what they think of them. It is preferable to displacement, but there is backed up communication and emotion on the line. Hubbard displaces the hostility of his group wards the governments, professional classes, psychiatrists, IRS, etc. If he did not, he would not be bodily alive today. I like the guy like mad in comparison to what the average group member feels toward him.. I am "just one dumb Texan stupid enough to keep on resolving things with understanding in a dirty tough and evil world where only the quickest draw survives". That is a quote from the intelligence files the church maintains on me. The average church member does not go out and audit his fellow man and labour over 25 million words of chat, write 400 letters to the man without an answer, evolve technology and so forth for over 20 years. No, for that is love in deed . The average church member is so frustrated by the man, that if the hostility was not displaced they would use automatic weapons o him. But he has them hating governments, educators, parents, etc., all of whom are undeserving of hate as all they are is ignorant. This is deliberate on his part so he will not be hated. It is "scapegoat" technology. Hitler could not have worked the Germans to the bone, had he not invented conjecture about the Jews.

People have some much deeper frustrations than telling the boss to got to hell. They are also used to displacing them. So when some high-powered swami-type is rumoured to be causing widespread events to occur in everyone's life whether he be named Jesus, Hubbard, Filbert, or whoever, the frustration of "outside interference" surfaces, and they want to chase this guy down and put a spear through the heart. Its as simple as ABC. That is why I maintain the dumb-Texan image, have no class or manners, insist I inherited the money, and say that "God made me do it" if anything spiritual happens around me. I don't like spears.

As long as the frustration level is high in society, then the persecution of games Makers, Destroyers and Umpires will continue. So, if you are going to engage in one of these three positions, INVISIBILITY might lead to the longest life, and it is always prudence to have spears around. There is going to be high frustration around on people because not only is self interest on the rise, but American marketing and management use high frustration instead of legitimate desire to regulate behaviour. People are being asked to change daily and buy new blenders.

Business is based on this weird economic idea that people should go work, and then go buy things. When denied the right to buy the blender, they get frustrated. What is weird about this is its artificiality.. It is even more weird that it operates off of "wants", instead of needs. The weirdness is complete in that it is accomplished with Federal Reserve Notes, which is not Constitutional money. I think it was Adam's who said only government can take a valuable commodity like paper and make it worthless by adding ink. The point is, that to the degree that people are encouraged and manipulated by the media to set goals that are unreal, their frustration will increase proportionally, and in that context, any games maker, destroyer, or umpire that comes along will take the brunt of it for not saving them from Madison Avenue all these years.

Love Of Fellow Man

I highly recommend it. It is quite natural. It would be very silly to deny yourself this. It is not a luxury, and is probably the greatest thing going. I am not talking about sex or sexual love. When it is a substitute for other thing, it has limitations. One of the richest things in experience is love for one's fellows. It is preferable to go ahead and love someone or thing instead of withholding that emotion. If you hold back from loving, you will be stuck with that incomplete cycle, and end up a sentimental, emotional slob which can blur your perception and ability. So, if there is some love there, go ahead and let it be and experience it. This does not mean you have to do anything about it. You should allow it too exist, for more often than not, it is fabulous stuff.

The Transportation of Earthlings:
A Feasible Projection

If at some point in the future it became necessary to move a load of this planets globe-trotters to another planet, to re-colonise it, it is a feasible projection. The swarm would have to be defended on at least 8 sides, and you would need probably 12 capable (fully audited up) OTs aware of this contingency plan before any catastrophe occurred. This has already been worked out. The greatest difficulty is getting this hoard of folks to a place were life is what they are accustomed to. "Accustomed" is a kinder word than "addicted". Getting life arranged in a fashion that this group would find pleasure in, is a hell of a job. Making 12 OTs was easy. It took some very brilliant work for nearly a million years on a fellow I have spoken with, to get this all arranged right here on this ball of dust. This guy is distraught now seeing all that work being undone. He says there were 5000,000 species and now they are killing off 200 a day, and they set off an explosive harpoon in another whale every 20 minutes. He cried a lot, got a lot of auditing, and now the fellow says "F___ em", and he's the fellow that worked out all the life form here. That is how he feels about the human race. I said "What are you going to do about the forms on the next planet?" He says, "Let the F_____s rot in outer space screaming for bodies, and when I feel like it I'll start the amoebae again, depends on my mood, could be a day of screaming could be millions of years..." He'll be getting around to where he can set it up In an afternoon, and then it won't be so valuable a creation to him. So the contingency is set for that.

Why these people are worth transporting I would like to address. Although I write in an abrasive, self-serving, acrid,

sarcastic and condescending manner at times, that is to serve a purpose. People with their head in marshmallows or other places need that kind of chat. hat is not my view of my fellow man. My view of my fellows is one of admiration. I am amazed that people are willing to undergo so much suffering (50, 200, 90 trillion years?) for so little joy (20 minutes). That might tell you how much man loves the good things in life and his fellows. What I have just said is probably the most evident thing about the human race, but it is rarely communicated about. It is also true of the animal kingdom. You can go out to what is left of the few remaining jungles, and if you are lucky, you will find 2 old gorillas gracefully holding hands, watching their children play. I think there is something richer in that sight than in seeing a New York Stockbroker stuffing his pockets and sticking needles in his arm.

If people are willing to endure thousands of times as much pain in order to attain an infinitesimal amount of joy and decency, then the underlying good in people is an enormous quantity far beyond anything suspected by any philosopher to date. The good in people is so infinitely great, that one must conclude that all the evil men (in the world, universe, and other universes) are fools. They are fools, for if there ever was, is, or will be a game of good and evil, good has already won a thousand times over, by the above stated or any casual scientific inspection of an average life of a human on this planet. Individually people as needs be. All the hell, evil, and ignorance proceed from putting them together too closely in groups. Not only do men survive, they prevail, and prevail yet again in their willingness and desire to go through more agony so that another can experience a few moments pleasure. All men are land, where they meet, and separate where they part.

Elitism vs. Popularism
The Battle and the War

A severe degree of religious implanting occurred about 14,000 years ago. It was "successful" in that the areas of social and spiritual ecology have been robotic since. It locked onto an old struggle of elitism Vs. populism. Elitism in its extremity suggests that only a portion of mankind has "divine rights" to truth, religion, and spiritual freedom. Populism in its extremity suggests that everyone has guaranteed rights to the same things everybody else has, including truth, religion, and spiritual freedom. In their extremities, they both smell. As philosophies, and governmental policy, both are over-simplistic, sloppy, and vague.

Elitism is probably a natural fact. Although people have equal rights, they are not equal. Given equal opportunity, treatment, environment, education, compassion, dignity, respect, housing, credit, culture, nutrition, and everything else, they will still not be equal. Some will be, do, and have more than others. Some people create more than others, and that alone creates tremendous differences in people. Creativity, not cleverness, produces these wide variances in people. It also puts bread on the table. Creativity should not be associated with art museums and held different or separate from persistence on a given course, for persistence on a given course has to be created. I have a casual comment about "rights". You do not hear about them from people who win. You hear about them from people who lose, or have had them violated.

Truth does belong to mankind as a whole. That is copyright law, since 1978. It is a rotten and over-worked idea that only a few should have truth.

To shove truth down someone's throat when they do not want it, and overwhelm people with probably the end result that populism historically degrades to, and thus it has not fared well in many times and climes. Ethical elitism is probably a rational way to look at things: that anyone can have anything they have earned or exchanged for.

Recently and presently, populism has been winning the battles it has waged against elitism. They will not win the war, for elitism normally prevails as the natural order for it includes the idea that some things are greater than others, and thus is not monotone identification.

There are scales. The natural ecology of existence does exist, and should be recognised and confronted instead of groaned about and legislated against. Working up and down these scales is a healthy thing to do. One should have equal rights of motion and transportation up and down these scales. Other than that, there should be no "divine rights".

Keeping the classes out of communication with each other is the cause of a lot of turmoil, but it does serve to justify the existence and need of government. Actually, the upper and lower classes mix quite well, because neither of them has any need for religion, morality, symbols, status, or proprieties. (If you challenge that last remark with the assertion that millionaires have their aspects of these 5, please note that a rich person 18 not a member of the upper class. Those 5 aspects exist only on middle class people). Both upper and lower classes are both concerned with survival and are both faced with the raw facts of existence. It is interesting to notice that the kinship's go much deeper than that anytime you step out of the "twilight zone" of the middle class. Just being outside of the middle class is cause for affinity and respect. Both of these, the upper and the lower, live and act off of instinct first, and the mind follows instead of preceding action. On the middle class, the mind thinks, then they act, and instinct is rationalised out of perceivable existence. It is the middle class that gets neurotic because they are paying the bill for both the upper and lower classes. They have great need for symbols, religion, morality instead of ethics, and ethics instead of truth. And even if the middle class were to rise up and confiscate the upper classes wealth, it would not run the country more than 6 months.

Either the present wave of populism that is prevalent over 95% of the people on this planet will gradually yield to a natural recognition of natural elitism, or we will have social cataclysms and catastrophes. I can comprehend, and suggest you do likewise, the frustration on both sides of this very old fence. Most wealth being a combination of work, talent, and accident, makes the 95% who do not have it envious, and the 5% feeling undeserving of what they fell into. The greed and need gang will be looming soon to confiscate the sweat and sacrifices of your parents and their parents, who probably died of malnutrition so that you might have a better life than they. It is just history making these things personally will tear anyone to pieces. So I bet on social catastrophe, for there is no bandwagon* going to get us through the next decade, and the confiscation's will start severely in 1987.
*Bandwagon 1933-67: Stock Market and growing economy.
Bandwagon 1967-80: Real Estate and growing economy.

The reasons we do not have a growing economy is the result of a number of factors outlined in The Third Wave, about 170 errors in fiscal assumptions and policies, second wave government and banking practices, national contempt for economic realities, national disdain for science and progress, national resistance to change (97% of the population does not want change per survey), extremely powerful outside lobby and blackmail groups, Machiavellian world and economic procedure with the rest of the world, non-application of cost-benefit-analysis, non application of financial analysis, non-application of workable industrial psychology, non-application of workable management technology, non application of workable marketing technology, non-application of workable administrative technology, non-application of scientific technology, and non-application of workable governmental policies. None of the above has anything to do with Scientology or anything in this book. It would take a separate book to outline how to put this country back on its feet. These things will work themselves without me or anyone else saving it. They will work themselves out in the priority and order I listed them. During the period they are working themselves out, we will have a standard of living above that of Russia, and so we will survive, but it will not be much above that of Russia, which is about 1/4 of what we know now.

Northern Bhuddism Vs. Southern Buddhism

This was manifested in a religious conflict about 3000 years ago between the Dali Lama and Buddha. The Dali insisted that there was a natural order in the ecology of existence, and that the disclosure and dissemination of truth should be restricted accordingly to that order. Buddha insisted that right conduct, disciplines, denials, forsaking materiality, leaving one's body, and exercises under a tree were things that everyone should do, whether they wanted to do them or not. Anyone that did not subscribe to this, and do it, was just filth, you see. If anyone really owned anything, or subscribed to Northern Buddhism, then that person was just bad news. Wealth must be abandoned, denial would achieve for one a nirvana of freedom, by lowering your needs you would become rich. This, Southern Buddhism conquered not only Northern Buddhism, but half of the world. It is fascinating, thorough, fun, thrilling, workable as a sociology, workable as a religion; however, it is crazy metaphysically, erroneous philosophically, and overly-optimistic in its new of the state of mankind.

Both of these individuals, and religions, had a bad background to work from, for the caste system of India was a

remnant of the old Catholic, Eden cult that was expelled from Lemuria 21,000 years ago.

At the same time all the scientific and mechanically inclined people were colonising Atlantis, which left the Lemurians alone in their land without contamination from either of these fanaticism's. he Atlanteans succeeded in blowing themselves right into the bottom of the ocean, not long after Lemuria sunk. Regardless of the origin of religious fanaticism, the urge for an Edenic, garden of Eden simple life without work as the result of religious practice is the bad background at the heart of India's obsession with spiritual knowledge. It is not India's soul, and this tradition and story of history is a very old legend. I suspect we have milder repetitions of the sequence in Scientology being a carbon-cop of Southern Buddhism, simple-life cults leaving our borders for Ghana and the open sea, and in the Third Reich starting over in Antarctica.

Northern Buddhism has been pushed into hiding by machine guns, and Southern Buddhism is reappearing in the West. The exact dates, astrology were perfect for a Mr. Hubbard to be born and announce that he is Maiteya, as was prophesied. Maiteya and the Dali, both of whom are sterling individuals, have had their friction's for each symbolises two extreme religious points of view and groups. Northern Buddhism is restricted by the facts of natural ecology in excess, its wisdom beyond measure has made it too cautious and gutless. Southern Buddhism is less structured, more debased, conduct-oriented, brash, dreamy, romantic, and avoids the facts-of-life to excess. Thus we did and do have a very widespread conquest: Elitist Metaphysics was sent running to hiding and hills by The Hopes of Man. That anyone got fat or the suffering has been countless is less than the fact that it has happened. It is a planet of hopers. So, Gautama, Thomas Siddhartha, I salute you, and have learned not to be wise and cautious to such extreme, and I hope you are happy now with your planet of hopers. Someone should be, for they are not, and I am not. That is Victory. Perhaps we shall meet another day, but I reckon not. I leave you with Victory and hopers for eternity, and if you wish to change it, do. South's do rise again in vengeance, I have learned.

The Dali Weeps so Mateya Hears Beyond His own Weeping

That is a terribly long title, and it is just a statement of fact. Mr. Hubbard's own personal grief is not unheard. Maiteya was correct 3100 years ago and the Dali was wrong, for the fundamental truths should be available to mankind, so there should be no more warring. But, each might want to confront what each did, and let history take a more proper place in memory than in the 20th Century. I would like Maiteya's grief to be concluded. Too much crying might give the truth business a darker name than it is bearing.

The Assignation of the Next Four Messiahs

It is encoded in the pyramid carvings and Akashic Record that we will have these. I would suspect the appearance of some high-powered religious personalities in the 1988 - 2008 time frame, as people get hungrier. After they have fallen, instead of Christ arriving, we will have an active and bleak period for most people.

The Unnoticed Comforters

These were prophesied in the Bible to appear historically. They have, and there have been a lot of them. There have been a lot of contributions to this culture by saintly-types of people, whether you are talking about Maxwell, Tesla, Eddy or whoever. It is still going on in the present. I thought these saints should be acknowledged. They exist and will exist so that we might live to see a better day.

The Unrecognised Christ's, Gods, And That Which Is Beyond God

The religious implants of 4,000 year ago one should understand. The word "religion" comes from "legio" meaning and "re" meaning reaffirmation, so religion is reaffirmation of the law. In ancient times, about 14,000 years ago, the law was re-established, and a whole lot of law was installed as religion into people. The purpose of the implant was partially to keep people from deviating from these new laws.

The more fundamental purpose of the implant was to keep "E-level beings" at that level and prevent "E-level beings" from becoming more aware and moving up to the "D-level". The implant contains and attempted to restrict the following ecological levels, which I will be taking up. The implant was done so that those at each level would not rise above that level, and would go rather bananas if they attempted to rise above their "normal" or "assigned" level. E-level is an awareness level of being aware being a member of a group and pack of animals. The D level is aware of being aware, aware of self, but is an "only-one". In other words, bright, independent but prone to lone-rangerism. I have been wrongly accused of this often. The main purpose of this was to keep the Ds and Es in their slots. The implanting was done by C-level beings, which are aware of being aware of a future. B-level beings are aware of being aware as all elements of an entire group. A-level beings are aware of all aspects of being racially aware. AA beings are aware of awareness of galactic awareness. AAA level beings are aware of awareness of Universality, all universes. Each alphabetical level was about 20 'grades' which are notated numerically. A-4 beings are aware of the awareness of 4 universes. The A level goes up to 16.

This religion, and religion itself was implanted, but its main purpose, as I have stated twice before was to keep all the Es and Ds from moving up to the levels of awareness and action of C, B, A, AA, and AAA. This was of benefit to those holding the upper ranges in holding their jobs, territory, and prizes. I would suppose an ecology system such as that can function well, but I don't care for it. The Nazi's Master and slave society functioned well, and is and was a restimulation of one part of this implant, but it tortured millions of sentient beings without anaesthetics, which was unnecessary pain. The system implanted is up and running and pretty stable. If you bring an E up to a D range, they will turn on "only one" phenomenon. If a lot of that were to happen rapidly you would have a lot of "only ones" walking around in society, and they would start destroying the ecology and system. This was what was happening 14,000 years ago, thus the implanting was done. A few hundred years ago, with Thomas Paine, Jefferson, and some French authors, it happened again, and we had the French and American revolutions. Anarchy broke out, and the systems were destroyed. The holders of the old systems did not succeed in "re-establishing" the law, and new countries were born. What was going on 14,000 years ago was more extreme, for the Genetic Entities, not the Beings, were evolving up into the D-level. That being that just builds bodies had become that aware, thus the implanting was done to make them "dumb animals" again.

On earth, Homo Sapiens is composed of two type: (1) degraded thetans fallen from the AA-level down to the D-level, fallen angels,, if you will, and (2) operational Genetic Entities that are now stopped at the D-level in their ascent upwards. The humans are a wild thing to confront for there are these two types of them: down trending fallen sadly gods, that are bright as hell but moody, opinionated and reserved; and eager, enthusiastic, lively, dumb, energetic and very irrational creatures that enjoy being creatures.

The only real difficulty with these GEs (Genetic Entities) is that they are ancestrally tied to the body line of E-level beings, and the life-death cycles of animal existence. In order to be aware of being aware one must be able to be or assume an objective viewpoint away from the body. Unfortunately, people adhere to the past fixation of a group-species awareness level and are not aware of themselves.

The highest being that is on earth is an A-7, and it is shocking information, that there is someone of that calibre on this planet at this time. So, there are unrecognised Christ's, Gods, and That which is beyond Go, right here in the land of the free, and home of the brave. They act in what thy consider to be the best interest of all concerned.

You should be aware of this implant of religion on people so that you can understand the aforesaid paragraphs, people's behaviour and contrasts, and so you will understand that the promotion of only-one, maverick philosophies is only the result of an implanted psychosis.

None of this information is any secret to L. Ron Hubbard who wrote the majority of it down in his own handwriting in the mid 1950s. Dozens of photocopies of that document have been circulated over the years in dozens of locations.

To some degree, he knows what he has been doing. He has an exceptional memory, and has done a job in researching the mind. He does not appear to be a good manager. Mishandling junior lines can cause irritations, but the mishandling of senior lines blows one off course, if you recall my mentioning that fact in an earlier chapter. What happened with him was he encountered some A-4, A-5, A-6, and A-7 beings, which he did not recognise as such. He is an A-5. They rearranged his existence so much that there is probably little hope of him doing anything other than living out what they have arranged for him. He estimated these to be in the B-17 to A-1 range, and he makes such mis-judgements because he is down in the persistent range. He is in the persistent range because he only applied "asisness" to subjective mass, instead of to objective data and people, and life. He, or any of his churchlings, in doing an L&N will consistently take the BD F/N Cog item, whether it is a persisting lie or not. If the purpose of the L&N is to find which lie is causing all the ruckus, that is OK. That is rarely the purpose of an L&N, as most L&Ns are to find the truth, and the item will vanish. Thus, Hubbard and his churchlings, fail to proceed beyond the BD F/N lie to find the BD FN Vanish truth, in auditing and their living. When he was working on OT 3 and got down to the last two beings, asking which one is him, he took the persisting (reading) item as him. That is below being dumb, and that is the technology of a body thetan. So, the body thetan took over the act, and he was exteriorized off to elsewhere. He paid the personal price for incorrect technology, by being conquered by a flea and his own ignorant worship of engineering and mechanics, in 1966.

It is nice to know that there is not just empty space above one's plateau. There are lots of big fellows doing lots of big things.

Each person enters this particular lifetime at a different level of spiritual awareness. It is not good to make comparisons. As long as a person makes progress, they should be applauded for that.

Comparison is a part of competition, which is scripted into people. I doubt if anything positive comes out of it. I know of a lot of counter productive things that come out of it.

I would trust the reader would now understand the true origin of people either being excessively independent, or strongly and blindly subscribing to the following of groups. Both types of people were trained to act that way, under pain.

Potpourri, Useful Tips

One should bear in mind that politics, nationalism, pride, opinion, sensation, diplomacy, and pettiness are the final refuges of scoundrels. They are also about all that those involved with them can have. It would be wise to avoid as much as possible those traps.

Groups absorb and consume people. The entire subject of eatingness in society is an area that should be confronted. Cannibalism is going on at all levels of society. The middle class is living off of the poor, and the upper class is living off of the middle class. All you need to understand about insanity is that it is nutty. You need to understand much more if you are going to take it apart, and that is what this book is about.

The introduction of creative intelligence into this ha-ha hotel of modern thought does involve some degree of failure and disappointment; however the cost of not continuing to try is too great to abandon these people, because they are going to end up in much worse condition if you do not assist them in their travails.

One's concern over the suffering of one's neighbours is sometimes in error. It is one's own suffering that makes one bite the dust. Even at one loneliest moments, there are always plenty of people out there that do care. hey may not be with you at this point in space and time, and being bitter about that is natural, but not helpful.

The intermediate future locally probably contains some cataclysmic changes socially, economically, ethically, and in population distribution; instead of continued, gradual stagnation.

If a low-toned person is starting processing, the Chart of Human Evaluation, that was published and detailed in "Science of Survival" by Hubbard is a good road map out of that. On low-toned cases you have to run locks for 20-30 hours, or

run groupers, to where the person comes up to running the secondaries. After running the secondaries, they are able to run engrams, and then combination secondary-engrams. The groupers and combos are my idea. There appears to be no other way out and up, from low toned land.

In the majority of folders, you will find that the preclear will run earlier and earlier incidents as the sessions continue. They will run out this physical universe experiences, repeat and basic. Then they will run out they experiences in earlier universes, then earlier time streams, then magic track, then their first picture and incident and you are done! Some of these preclears are pretty old, trillions of time streams old. Getting back to the first recording can be a bit of a long haul. But the case gain they get from it is great and they will shed many adopted banks of others that they have been trying to resole since along the way. The further back you run the more case gain they get. If they balk at going before Individuation, just send them through the group's engram that they copied and have been effect of since. They will cognite they were the whole group at the time. Gains can be proportional to length of run, but are not always. Getting the right chain is what is critical and you find that not only by smell but by language. Uncivilised, direct spacey language. Example "To Fester their lights Out". If that were not to erase in the first 15 minutes of running, and you have gone earlier a few times, go earlier a few more times, and a few dozen if necessary, for it is the basic chain that holds the whole bank together that you want to find, and then go early as hell on, to at last get the whole bank to as-is. By such fishing and using this technique you can get a 400-Evil-Purposes list to unmock the moment the basic incident to that career is erased.

You should be aware of the quartet phenomenon on people, where they have an absolute-item, absolute Not item, and an un and nix un on the items in the apparency of is-ness. It is interesting to observe on others, and I don't recommend you talking to people about it, a the information is powerful, hot, heavy, and high for people and Hubbard.

I trust I have covered in this one text, the whole truth, in comprehensible form of how an individual can make the transition from "normal" in society to operating thetan, and godhood after that. Only 1% of the people want godhood, 99 are happy with operating thetan, which is achievable with the application of this text. After the preclears auditing is done, he may have trouble applying the gains due to left-over social machinery.

My personal opinion is that Mr. Hubbard joys not in writing books, nor do I. Groups extract from individuals what they require. Such is one of the liabilities of being connected with these folks. I find this amusing, as the English language has served well as the fundamental coding capsule for all wisdom. Scientology was one man's Reader's Digest of available wisdom, 1/4% of which I have summarised, and 1/4%of which I have corrected. 99 1/2% of it was irrelevant. My judgements were the result of 12,000 hours of auditing and observing what worked, what did not work, and how it really did work best. This has been my this-lifetime adventure which I trust will not be turned into an arena.

There are group-hungry, emotionally-unstable, vested interest idiots out there that may attempt to turn my labour-of-love into something that is personally threatening to themselves. I would trust that for a change that they would know better, and notice that I am honouring the better part of them in what I do. I consider even they to be friends. I do not consider anyone to be a stranger, although I have met many who are strangers unto themselves. I would also trust that this succinct detailing of mankind's oldest dream provides the means whereby it may come true for the dreamers of that dream.

The majority of this was not extracted from the writings of L. Ron Hubbard, although I have told you that many times for your comfort. It was extracted from the Golden Scripts, the books burned at the Council of Nicea, and from the notebooks of a magician named Merlin, and from much study in many monasteries. I can assure you that proper truth will find its proper place in the personal histories and futures of those that need it. All of this is in the Akashic Record to stay.

So, with respect for the continuing decency in all men and all life, whether large or small, whether singular or grouped, whether being or not, I must thank you for your co-operation in this creation, and must once again bid you a temporal thus inevitable good-bye. May all thing and all of that which creates things be as you wish, and I would trust the appearance of the building of a better bridge will be a satisfactory conclusion in all these matters.



Geoffrey Charles Filbert

December 24, 1980



THE LAST DITCH

If you have done all of the previously mentioned processes to completion, and your preclear wants more or does not naturally grow, you have a whole separate line of technology you can deliver. I call this the last ditch because as a preclear it is the last one to dig oneself out of, and as an auditor it should be the last action in resolving the case of the preclear. It is extremely fast, can occasionally become complex to deliver, is simple to run as a preclear. It can be run solo or dual, and was partially outlined by Hubbard in 1952. There is ample evidence to support the speculation that it was used by the highest religious figures in history.

It is a complete and whole technology that will run well after the other previous processes are put in correctly. Doing these early is too much truth for the being, and results in overwhelming him. The subject areas covered are considered so weird and wild that most people in society would think you are crazy if you brought them up in conversation. People are very wired on these subjects, and act and think irrationally at their very mention. Thus it is logical that what is being addressed is the essence of what a real case and life itself, not actual or imagined case addressed from falsely educated viewpoints. So here you are handling what is wrong with the individual, and that is not necessarily what he thinks is wrong. There is no way in hell any being is going to take that set of fantastic files apart unless the earlier processes are run correctly first. The person will not be able to take the heat or the stress, because what you'll be erasing here is why he is involved with bodies, why he's addicted to being captured by them, why he is contaminated in occupying them, why he is spiritually blind. In addition he will have to confront and handle what he himself is destined to be come if he continued on in blind ignorance: a Life-unit that has nothing left to hang onto but 1 picture, 3 or 4 thoughts, personality copying machinery which was not too long ago a person.

If he runs it off, he changes his destiny, perhaps. anyone with a correct bridge done on him, handles the material well, but with considerable astonishment at the revelations that unfold. Regained awarenesses (cognition's) occur at 200 to 2000 per hour. It is between five to thirty hours of work. There are less than 200 areas addressed and in going over these with your preclear if they "fire" (read on an E-meter) you take them up and run them. If they do not fire you do not run them as in conventional processing. The reads you will consider reads are rocket read, rockslam, theta-bop, stick, a hunting needle, and fall in that order (all reads are instant upon preclears receipt of the major thought. Do not use a Mark VI Meter as it will not show any of the above reads except falls which are the last important. The Church of Scientology enforces the use of only a Mark VI on this level (NED for OTs, also known as "NOT'S". contains some of the Final Ditch), and designed the Meter VI to where the level couldn't read, thereby preventing the level from being run, and thereby insuring excellent cash flow for said church. The important reads on a case, in other words, reactive thought, do not read on a Mark VI. I doubt if the Mark VI was mistakenly designed to avoid showing any real case, in the view of the millions of dollars per month, the continued use of such a deception continues to generate misapplication of data is rarely an ignorance. It is usually wilful. People that wilfully misapply data to assist supposedly themselves at the expense of others are crazy. They have a club where they have banded together for collective personal extinction, and they want to take a lot of people with them. The name of this club is the Church of Scientology.

Although their errors were bred from ignorance, their present actions are not the result of ignorance. If they claim it was a mistake and recall the Mark VI, they must admit that they did not even take two minutes time to compare it to a V in doing the E-meter drill on the production of reads. That degree of carelessness in the design and testing of the VI is more horrifying than the reality that it was an intentional occurrence, The use of the VI on NOTS is the Church's way of clearing money into its banks and incurring no progress on its practitioners, There is a cruel irony in this in that the Hubbard families personal meters are even worse than the VI, thus their unusual personal conditions. Who knows how much Maalox Hubbard will have to take because his personal meters won't show reactive thought. One cannot help but wonder what good is a million dollars a month if you cannot even eat and digest a hamburger, mankind returns cruelty in so many subtle ways.

If you want to lose your sons, wife, and health, then use this VI meter. But that is only the beginning of your new future. Big Daddy and his black sheet brownshirts have many bad surprises lined up for them to discover from now to beyond eternity. Hells do have their purpose: containment facilities, for the fleecehood class of beings. (F4 through F14 classes).

These, however unpleasant, facts sit around the perimeter of the Last Ditch, so having gone through them, let us take up the area.

The 14th Dynamic (individuality) if far senior to the 12th Dynamic (Truth), Thus an individual is capable of all kinds quantities and types of Truth. As an example I have stated all kinds of truth in this book about Hubbard and his Church. I just described an absolute truth above 28 on the tone scale that he and they are wilful evil nuts contained for amusement by outsiders, This is not in contradiction with the other two truths mentioned in the book, that at tone 16 (aesthetics) truth was that he and they never logically figured out the correct technology, or the .9 tone truth (sympathy) that the poor (sniff, sniff) fellow never got TR-4 from anyone, So truth exists all over the tone scales (-160 to +160) and beyond, on each dynamic in each Or the 3 universes (self, Phys, and others universes). Thus there are 320 X 16 X 3 = 15,360 kinds of truth on any subject, and Man is senior to all that.

Man is on the 14th dynamic, men is on the 4th. For practical purposes we will consider the tone scale in rather abbreviated form, from about -80 to +80. -60 is should hide and -80 is surrender, +45 is amusement (nothing matters), +50 agony, +60 inspiration, +80 is ideas. The -40 to +40 chart is in this book. At 100 is truth absolute, 120 individuality, 160 coexistence (Lucifer and his fallen angels tone), and at 320 to 400 is Life that is not being. From 320 to 400 is single deity, one God. The 160 to 320 range is the multiple deity range where not actions are taken or not to effect actions and dones, So much for Godhoods, the upper and lower tone scale we are all in, and the upper dynamics that unfortunately by harmonic rule men as dust. We could limit our discussion to a -40 to -40 range to get the Last Ditch done. The only reason I mentioned the ranges outside of that is the work is easier is you know what you preclear is saying, and from whence some of these life units are talking from.

Every area mentioned hereafter can be processed as the Last Ditch. Auditing them out should be obvious, where I have not specified a technique. The areas are numbered for reference and order, and are presented in telegraphic style:

1. Before the physical universe 2 beings were joined together, One is Senior, it is you. The other is almost as capable, has slightly lower goals, is a good manager, and often faces the opposite direction as you. audit the junior out. This 1s known as Joiner #1.

2. Between then and prior to entering the physical universe, Joiner #2 occurred. Five additional beings, 2 at the top and three in a row at the bottom were attached. R3R each till departure.

3. Joiner #3. Epicentre entities; one in head area, one off each shoulder, one in stomach area, one on either side of the body horizontal with stomach, a total of 6. They should be run off where each of them is stuck on their time track by R3R. They were once people as you will discover in asking for the earlier beginning, of their incidents,

4. The Genetic Entity (GE) was probably a thetan, so R3R his/her incident out. It leaves. In the stomach area. The body and you both run better without him there .

5. Entities. The bulk of them are either psychotic or neurotic or asleep. They should be run out. Any one may take over your whole act or cause psychosomatic illness, Some have been called demons, It would be more accurate to say that some cause demon circuits. They copy (in less than one minute) the entire personality of someone who controlled you and play a mockery of it back to you, as a mockery in an attempt to hypnotise you. They are very confused, make a list of everyone that has controlled you, that you wanted to be like, that you wanted to be with, that you wanted a piece of, one list off 4 questions. Get a complete list which is a big F/N. If it takes days, who cares but them, Find the commonalty, purpose for attachment, your purpose for them being there (if there is one), the common effort, the common emotion, common thought, and common aesthetic repetitive until they leave. If a TA blow up and more solid and won't go (2% of the time) then R3R their incident out and they do leave. There is no typographical error here. Hubbard said counter, and I said common. He and I differ on this subject vastly. There is a minimum of 7 and a maximum of 250 of them on a person. Every joiner incident contains the compulsion to pick more theta-bodies. Thus entities like picking up more. Run them all out. They really jam up on a heavy this lifetime impact or operation, They do have obsessions of having to have a body and don't perceive well without looking through body perceptics. They adore manufacturing minds and keeping the Big Being (you) asleep, it's a "Gullivers Travels" par excellence situation. As I said, any one entity can make a body sick, take over all the others or take you over. Audit one at a time. You do this by intending that, and by using exact placement of your communication with just that one, Spatially. Unfortunately,

the Scientology Churches and Hubbard do not mention how precise the receipt point of the communication should be in TR-1. It should be no larger than a 1/16th of an inch, Otherwise more than one entity gets involved in the R3R, Thus wild changes in content on each pass, instead of just dub coming off or normal development of the engram wherein/you get more data each passes. In much of the Church/Hubbard auditing what happens is this: Entity #1 starts on the Engram and goes unconscious, entity #2 tries to run a different but similar engram of his own on the second pass and goes unconscious, entity #3,.,,etc until they attain the condition of over half of that church's parishioners VIVID VISIO AND SONIC THEN SHUTS OFF AND THE TRACK OCCLUDES, TA STAYS HIGH 3.7 USUALLY, CLIMBS THEY SEE NO PICTURES, GET EMOTIONLESS, AND BECOME SIGNIFICANCE CASES INCAPABLE OF RE-EXPERIENCING OVERWHELMING FORCES ON R3R, some even calling themselves clear. The truth in that is they have had all their ability to perceive cleared out of them, Spiritually, that is you close their bodies eyes, and they are actually blind.

Bodies were actually a lot of fun before they got loaded up with entities. They can be nice possessions, which is very different from being one, Children have difficulties bringing these hundreds of entities and their bodies under control. Most, if not all, spend 18 years trying and then give up, turning themselves and their lives over to the entities who copied their parents personalities, and follow such circuitry and directions and -voices in the night to their graves. Entities freely transfer to the mouth and through the mouth. That is how they like to enter and leave.

More detail on how to run them is listed under the E-Targ Rundown in the last few pages of this chapter, as is the repair list for this level called the last ditch, or any level above OT7. The E Targ R/D should be done at this point. in the sequence of processes,

6. Psychosis and neurosis are most often simply the condition of an entity stuck on the track in a trying to-control incident. Spot it.

7. A circuit is a mimicking entity which is intending hypnotism, Spot it.

8. Getting the basic purpose of the entity toward the theta being (you) blows their game. For them the gig is up at that time and they depart.

9. They can put out up to a tenth of an amp electrically so the body can jolt and jerk as they pull out of it or off of it, as the case may be, They can be so small as to put out only 1/50 millionth of an amp. The size variables thus are between one and 5 million. Some can read minds. Check for it on the E-meter. If it reads don't use a mind to audit them. Don't just run the force out of the Engrams, as Hubbard did for 15,276 hours, nor the thoughts only as most Church parishioners do a run at all. If you got either form of squirreling going on, I can guarantee you it is an entity, and you'll have to ask for earlier beginnings and later endings to get all the content and an erasure. If you can read minds, this is all a walk in the park. If you can't read minds, read an E-meter and use logical questions and get your case run off until you can. Then you need no E-Meter. Until then you do. You can use the repeat spotting technique on self and entity once the purpose is found.

10. Use the spot technique to vanish any urge you have you don't like.

11. Entities are not aware the other entities are there. Spot it.

12. Command centres shift from entity to entity as the lifetime progresses. Any Heavy this lifetime incident run out of each of them, separately.

13. They will jump across to other bodies and talk back to you to get control. They firmly <u>believe</u> they physical universe, Spot both.

14. They are trapped either by purposes or commonalties. They get firmly and thoroughly trapped by interest, senses of ethics, and emotional wavelengths, especially curiosity, That's hot stuff for them, These areas will turn on entities in people, and thus make them robotic, Of course, Hubbard uses all 6 to insure robotism in his following, Spot each of the 6 across the flows and observe the entity control appearing as a result.

15. They (entities) can be hypnotised and sent to other locations and they wall go and do what they are told and report back. This is mechanical, crude astral projection. Most people (the big being, you) are living out this life on goals received at mechanical between lives implant stations, such as being "born again".

16. Home universe got eaten up by the Physical Universe. In this conflict, we got the "battle of the universe" perhaps from this much of a "case build"s, Some entities have the purpose -to build a universe, but that is rare, as most have the purpose to keep the thetan asleep and convert him to MEST, so the next invasion force of theta will have more playing field to play on. Home universe was aesthetic and safe, then it started to turn mouldy, then it was absorbed by the physical universe, The last one the author had was only 1000 feet long, 300 feet wide, and 100 feet tall, and it took the physical universe 1000 years to break it down. Run this out on the big being, The earliest, not last one.

17. There are some super-entheta beings, "people", that try to bunch theta and mest together. They try to convince one that he is not motivated. Entheta Beings just love the body. They shift from one person to another. Some are an advance group whose task is to convert big thetans into mest for more playing field before the next load of players arrive. In recent times Entheta Beings have won out over Theta Beings. That, and that alone is the why and the what of earth being a "prison planet". We are "imprisoned" by entheta beings that mutiny'd. The Theta Beings are asleep and the entheta beings keep them so. Entheta beings are more awake, and are out of control. Controlling something that was out of control was the theta beings assigned task. People (theta-beings) are on this planet off of a supposed unwillingness to handle entheta, and there is a grain of truth in this hot incident (the dwindling spiral of any god or theta being is made up from his refusal to handle entheta). These entheta beings one was given are called Targs, as that is what they call themselves. They are downright malicious. Flying saucers dump targs here by the ton. Earth is targ-ridden. Targs instructions are "to control theta beings or die". Targs primarily use Facsimilies against the theta being. They have a secret society of targs, where they have conquered the territory and have everything under control. It is called earth. Any awake theta being can control targs all day long. Targs are against work, and are afraid theta beings if awake will find out they can work, and put them to work. Targs ADORE communism, Labour Unions, and any other Collective Social System. Anyone who thinks, writes or publishes truth in society is not liked by the targs, in that targs don't want theta beings woken up by truth. Targs love to blind theta beings, and promote social groups as this is the most effective way it can be done. The incident of recieving them is as follows: Each theta being was condemned for not being able to control his targs and given 6 of them and told "you work it out and you are being sent to earth for you are not acceptable to us in this society until you can control your targs." There is a big light overhead and a semicircular tribunal of Judges, Run this out until the targs leave. They will leave immediately when they see you know their game and realise they cannot accomplish their goals on you.

18. Bank overts flow in one direction, forward in time; the regret for the overt is a flow backward in time as an attempt to return to the state of time before the overt. these two flows are in opposition and form a ridge. Thus overts float timeless, and above time, Spot and run it.

19. On somatics: "Tell me something you could have done to have _____."

20. Run out every "maybe" by listing them or on a meter, on each of the 16 dynamics,

21. Life continuums (taking on the personality and goals of another as one's own) and valences (personalities other than one's own) both come from overts against that person. Run-em all off.

22. If one can't do, there is one or more maybe. Things should be yes or no. Run that. Two-way Communicate with the PC (abbreviated "2wc") on the following flow scale to where he has subjective understanding and can use it:

Absolute Truth
Relative truth
education
service
help
communication
not-communication

23. Regret is a turning back time attempt, to go back in time before the overt, It works to the degree it sticks the person there in that time. Run that. Then run out the incident of conflict between collectivism and individual right prior to and resulting into his entrance into the physical universe. Lot of earlier beginnings and later endings and one can easily have 20 passes on this incident which is lengthy, very sophisticated, and highly visible as being dramatised by present society. at a minimum one should get extension of viewpoints into a mob or cloud, entrance to same, changes in space disorientation, captivity sensation, tiny specks of light, shrinking down to see then, and not noticing them getting smaller as you continue to shrink down to see these 3 tiny specks, finally one-way glass phenomena, getting into one of the specks, shock at then being in the physical universe, confusion over whether one has moved at all, when it felt like one moved, inability to get out of the artificial set of space-particle-position, disbelief and disagreement. If not this incident, and lens one appears, that is valid. There were about 14 different ways folks got put in here by force, and cleverness.

24. A higher reality on Motivator-overts-locks-Service Facsimiles is that they were made to serve somebody else, not self. Ask for most subtle service facsimile, who did it serve, do not do R3SC unless requested by PC, but do R3R, on the receipt of this crazy computation.

25. Forgetting is a SF* so get it worded and run R3SC, then R3R on at, so the PC can remember any and everything. It may not be rapid, but he can.

26. Overts with a regret ridge block a whole case from discharging. DO YOU HAVE ANY OF THESE?

27. The PC owns the maybe on the overt that he "did or didn't have the right to do it". Do you have any of these? Go earlier similar as necessary and it usually will be necessary.

28. On the Rising Scale processing on Grade 4, there are 2 more columns that run well Win/Lose and Restraint of others/freedom for self. Do rising scale on them.

29. Above 28 on the tone scale, one is out of communication, has an infinity of time, operates on "I Know", one's own universe, and Absolutes. Perhaps this book is an extension from that range, There are extremely thin wavelengths here, Spot at to EP.

30. From tone 28 to 0 is the "normal" tolerance band, the physical universe, relative truth, knowledge, and Scientology at its best, as it was formerly published. Spot it.

31. From 0 to -80 there is zero time, negative truth, out of communication, and matter getting more solid. Spot it.

32. Anything can be put on a zero to infinity gradient scale. Spot and 2wc.

33. Apathy is thought that is just about matter. Spot it. There is an enormous amount of time per unit of space.

34. Non-absolute thoughts have wave lengths and characteristics. Spot both. (all spot processes are repetitive to big EP and cause in the area).

35. Occlusion is caused by the track being jammed up. Do you have any of either and handle accordingly.

36. Targs, BTs , Entities, the GE, Epicentre beings are evident to be on a case if the person is on the -80 to +2 part of the tone scale by their manifest conduct, behaviour, and associations. The theta being (you) if awake is manifesting +2 to +160 behaviour, conduct and associations, if all other life is out of your space. Being awake and having these other critters around is extremely rare, however in the unlikely event you do encounter such an individual he will have the widest roller coaster from -80 to +160 you've ever seen. He'll be blowing up soviet labs knowingly one minute and be stuck in a tree begging flesh for a smooch the next, he'll advise Heads of State one week, and pump gas the next, he will be fully conscious he is living in a hell, They are pretty rare, very capable, and ignorant of their state and fate. Here you would be able to observe the effort death throes of a deity resolve quickly by getting all his fleas off, You could also let him die, which would tell you what you are, asleep, and being entity run. What one <u>does</u> , not what one says, identifies which of the two fundamental businesses you are in: the life business or the death business. Spot the 2 parts of the tone

scale, their conduct, behaviour, and respective associations.

37. People were made to forget by being hit with too little space in too little time. Spot it.

38. Dying has been adopted as the most accepted method of forgetting. Spot it.

39. Time is a way of throwing away creations using the same space over and over again. Spot it.

40. Each entity has the obsession to collect more entities. Spot it.

41. The flytrap, also known as the bubble gum, the reactor, and the stoplights, is an incident which has a whole lot of in and out action and trains one that he cannot originate (create), and that he can only return motion (React), "You are only a mirror." Run it to EP.

42. You can't train a person to create. If you are training him he is usually out of create, below it, Spot it.

43. By adding your own counter effort, emotion, thought, aesthetic (4 counters) to repetitive electronic or other waves that go back and forth, you alter-is, thus stick them on yourself, Get the idea of _____ (on each of the counters on incoming electronic and other waves. Do not neglect aesthetic vs aesthetic waves.)

44. By the interaction of flows back and forth between terminals, the contest is to find which terminals. Spot it.

45. The exception to this is where a mutual goal exists with 2 or more terminals, then the phenomena is "build, build, build". Spot it.

46. Flowing wavelengths at another is part of an attempt to fight oneself back upscale. 2wc its workability. Question why he flows at all in the physical universe, why it is necessary, would others still mock up and dub in an apparency if he didn't, etc. until he gives up such foolishness.

47. The higher the tone the more subjective time per agreed upon time, 2wc, and spot it,

48. Axiom 0 is that theta can create ideas, wavelengths, space, and time. Spot it.

49. People are pinned down into the physical universe by the obsession with the idea that one can only return ideas, wavelengths, space, and time. It was and is suggested falsely that these things existed before him, so he figures he cannot create them, and so does not, and he ends up just returning them instead. He ends up returning already created ideas, wavelengths, space, and time back and forth, instead of creating them. Spot it.

50. Subsequently, the being after flowing this already created material, eventually starts stopping some of it. Have him spot the first emotion he stopped.

51. Thus the most chronic aberration is flowing ARC. Have him explain that to you.

52. Conventional, routine, mechanical ARC is 0 to 28 on the tone scale, is human association in the physical universe, of mirroring back to people, and is founded on the idea that one can only return efforts, emotions, thoughts, and aesthetics and must stop some.

53. The obsession to return is what makes the physical universe "bad". 2wc.

54. Most beings when a facsimile is restimulated will prevent acting it out (dramatisation) by knowingly restimulating an opposite facsimile. This <u>can</u> be automatic. When this is going on, the track feels like MEST. Do you have any track that feels like MEST?

55. As-is the inflow of motion, emotion, effort, thought, and aesthetics in that order.

56. The physical universe keeps expanding, picking up an absorbing more home universes. Spot it.

57. This universe can be then'd for a new one to be made by any 2 or more others that elect to do so and are capable of it.

58. Knowing by "pervasion" (being there) and knowing by approximation (mental mock ups approximating reality) are 0 to 28 tone scale actions which works well in those ranges and are both senior to facsimile computation listed in "54".

59. Pure thought is timeless, spaceless, and shapeless.

60. Between Lives implants are made up of them or a machine flashing general pictures that are a lot like your memory with the idea "we are erasing your memory for you." Run it.

61. Gradients are only workable in the 3-dimensional universes range.

62. People do emanate waves.

63. The majority of significant aberration is on the subject of control. Control is an attempt to robotize a human being, when control is aberated. Once such a thing is started it gets out of hand and spreads... after enough of this one ends up with a robot that ceases to be of any use to anybody, The fastest method of robotization of people is to mix up their attention units. By first fixing attention units, second invalidating that, and thirdly saying attention units should be over here you get rapid robotization,

64. The anatomy of shock is rapidity.

65. The tone scale of motion is attack, ignore, neglect, withdraw, retreat.

66. To change the Physical Universe, you "then" the previous one that was there.

67. Glare fights. Run them. Usually the most attention units directed wins, goes on in society still as people staring people down, humans resist it.

68. People recently have come down to a tremendous interdependent parity, of each person being like the other. Social pressures apparently dictate an even more extreme parity forthcoming. Spot it.

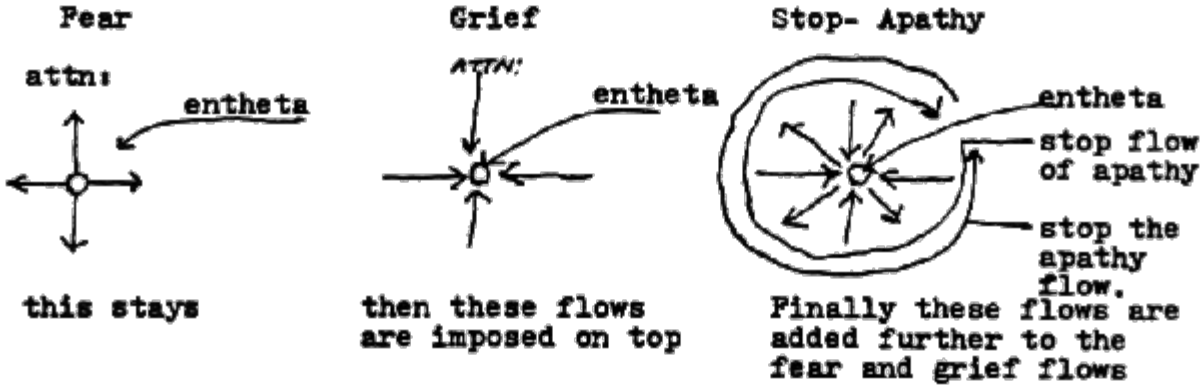
69. Antagonism and enthusiasm are both outflows and are harmonic (1/2 harmonics).

70. Any tone creates three hundred geometric wavelengths of harmonics, 1,,,2.,,4,,,8,,,16 etc. One could surmise exactly how wide the 'absolute' tone scale is: 2 to the 300th power. The tone scale could not be infinite, as one can interiorize or exteriorize from it at will.

71. Fear is a dispersal.

72. Hollow spots may exist in the body and one's space . If you get into them all attention units flow out. There is anger and grief on the sides of Hollow Spots.

73. Fear then grief on incoming enturbulation proceeds to dispersal out proceeds to inflow proceeds to reaction against anything going away proceeds to stop proceeds to stop apathy. Thus an infinity of attention units has been reduced to the zero of the apparent motionlessness, where at is all moving but cancelling itself out. This is the exact construction (electrically uniform) of the cycle of going from concern to death, whether it takes 1/2 a second or 60 years. Drawn it looks like this:



They all run out.

74. The high society crowd has the threefold and three-flow wave construction trap of escape, boredom, and insincerity.

75. There is a flinch before impact. Attention units in a band surround the thetan and the body, thus the incident and above flows occur before physical impact, not after or during, and the incident stops before the impact which sticks it.

76. Thus electrically it is over before it physically happens, and the closing decision is there at the close of the electrical incident. The physical impact of the receipt of the entheta cements the decision in. The fear-grief-apathy-stop electrical cycle, can and usually does precede actual impact, although the previous drawing showed the grief flows occurring at point of impact. So there is an electrical, emotional incident which can, and usually does, occur prior to the physical occurrence. It can occur during the physical occurrence, It can occur after the occurrence (person coming out of shock). The later two are more rare.

77. Run attention units flowing in/out of ridges, hollow spots, and areas of motionlessness.

78. Apathy walls under -traditional auditing could take 100's or 1000's of hours to discharge by itsa. Running the flows per "73" aforementioned takes a few minutes.

79. Every emotion that is locked onto a thetan, is locked onto them solely by its aesthetic harmonic .

80. Erase the concept of aloneness.

81. Erase packing up on a ridge (groupers), and all holders, denyers, and forgetters (which are flows).

82. Erase fighting back against overts, motivators, deserved actions, and obsessions. 2wc what if now was somebody else's then.

83. Run out making, others fight obsessions.

84. Run out you running away from, and making others run away from,

85. Run out the 9 obvious processes of 1. motion inwards, 2. you going away from, 3. holding onto

a. overts
b. motivators
c. deserved actions.

86. Prediction thinking is best if you have simple fundamentals to extrapolate all data from. 2wc.

87. Enforced ARC, "be sociable and agreeable" is psychotic. 2wc.

88. Validation/Invalidation are traps. Validation is enforced ARC, and invalidation is inhibited ARC, One is a license to

survive, the other a license to not survive. They do not EXIST above 2.0 on the Tone Scale. Both are interference with self-determinism by another.

89. Thinking in Society: Counter effort incident, then heavy emotion incident, then a thought incident. Example- Impact on head by girl (engram), then secondary full of maybes where he decides that he hates women and then a lock of wanting to hit women and restraint of at, thus conclusion (attitude or intention formation) "women are no good", machine thinking.

90. By identifying with opponents, and further identifying with the whole universe, individuality got nullified.

91. Anything one holds sympathy for, one identifies with.

92. Erase the feeling of timelessness.

93. Deserved actions PC's have backwards so they can't figure them out. They deserved it so they won't ever let it erase, It's an incident waiting on the track that didn't resolve.

94. Where counter efforts come in, PC flows out, making a ridge, and vice versa.

95. People plot harmonically on the Tone Scale by Θ-Game (-80 to Zero) then actual human tone (0.0 - 2.0) and social machinery (2.0 - 4.0). Thus approval from bodies as their 24 hour a day act produces actual apathy and bored social responses, etc. A Θn at 2.0 on the Tone Scale has brilliant exterior perception.

96. If you are sure of your own survival, you wall not invalidate others or self. If unsure of personal survival, you will invalidate self and others.

97. Validation is stating the truth. Invalidation is stating a lie. It has nothing to do with flattery. Telling someone they are fat or crippled or incapable when they are is validation.

98. Belief, awareness, and certainty are 3 separate distinct areas, and should not be confused. Likewise, the spirit, mind and body.

99. Power mania, greed, glory, and sex are prominently human aberrations,

100. People have lived through societies with thought police, 1000 times more oppressive than this one.

101. The basic on all secondaries and rejection is the incident of separation from theta.

102. After the flytrap, there the obsession to return motion, the next incident is the Angel Era, full of religion, church type of people which expel one out of their area, after all the angel glare fights.

103. When run the theta traps, poles, fields, globes.

104. Then run the body builders (electrical construction of the body),

105. Then Push Button Societies.

106. Work Societies.

107. Space Opera and Spacemen (rare as only bums played this at all, and implants of it).

108. Trapped on heavy and light gravity planets, marooned.

109. Electronics people (heavy gravity planets) Vs, thought people (light gravity planets).

110. Twin or multiple concurrent time track experiences, living various lives simultaneously.

111. Identifications with MEST bodies.

112. MEST body games.

113. Lack of memory by agreement. Between lives implants "to be born again".

114. Implanted entities of false personalities.

115. Implant of spinning electronic cone in one with instruction "you can't separate from your soul".

116. Cyclone tears one apart, to feel sad and torn to pieces.

117. Find one incident of the first time you wrapped yourself around a body.

118. Find the incident of crushing two bodies together sexually. Note: one has a compulsion from and the other a negation.

119. Run the incident of being outside of people.

120. Find the incident where he's fitting a past facsimile off the track to his present body.

121. On fitting over the first body, run the Overt , Sympathy , Protection , Propitiation , Identification , Life Continuum Cycle.

122. Run the Halver where left side is bad and evil and the right side is good, light waves and rays were used, This Halver has statue-dolls coming towards you, instructs that you have to love everybody and stay together, obsession to sadism, sexual instructions and compulsions installed here.

123. Run pledge to take care of a body forever.

124. What would you defend at all costs? The item is the Hottest Overt (no sympathy), sympathy, protect, propitiate, identification, life continuum cycle on the guy, This is totally running them until it is erased.

125. Get all the pictures of old bodies off the present one.

126. Run out care of body phobia.

127. Run out a lifetime that was so unbearable that he terminated it.

128. Separation from (individuation as aberration).

129. Unaberrated individuality is you as the main body of theta.

130. Run the incident of "you are you all by yourself and not others".

131. There actually is a real nirvana where 8 or 9 individuals act in perfect harmony. They act as one and select the physical universe for randomity.

132. "Only I can be cause, only I can help" is widespread.

133. True accurate beingness is essentially selfless, without jealousy, envy or greed.

134. A body of theta can have many individuals of theta, each very individual, and each very cause.

135. ⊖ engages upon MEST, obtains data, retreats, engages on MEST. (This text is another engagement and re-release).

136. A person that is living and apart of all the dynamics cannot be implanted, decline or forced into a 1st dynamic.

137. Once a person is down to being a 1st dynamic, he is prey and prone to the receipt and transmission of aberration.

138. Once you are a main body of Θ, you are then individual cause, and you don't have to be a 1st dynamic. It, the 1st dynamic, runs fine automatically.

139. Government and churches do not enslave people, People enslave themselves to them. Improvement of such a situation is only possible by changing peoples concept of freedom.

140. We all did come from the same origin.

141. The more individual a person is the more he is being all the dynamics.

142. All of human thought is extrapolated from the fundamentals of elementary physics (300 words) by a rational mind.

143. Other rays than photons move faster than the speed of light.

144. Being cause as an individual in a group instead of being the group causes trouble.

145. Aberration is the symptom for a single cause of it - the assignment of causation to determinism other than self.

146. Erase the obsession to be a 1st dynamic and assign other cause.

147. Run individuality X 4 flows X A, R, C, U X Nots.

148. Run Aesthetics Triangle violations and breaks. Aesthetic Triangle is Mood, Rhythm, and Harmony.

149. If confident you have found the single item that befouled your preclear, run a full bracket. XUCDEINR (8) X MHR (3) X ARC (3) X Flows (3) = 72 processes. This was the wheel of processes in India.

150. Fear as trying to escape.

151. Run out putting out and taking in tractor, pressor, refractor, disintegration, and pencil sized beams.

152. Run out getting others to put tractor beams on you (wanting to be wanted).

153. Do this also on aesthetic lines. It'll blow the mechanics of the 2nd dynamic all to pieces.

154. Holding facsimiles with tractor beams.

155. The Duplicator (mechanical duplication installed).

156. Magnetic Post , with circular field that flows back whatever is flowed to it.

157. Body as most successful Θ-trap extant. You flow aesthetics to it and get only heavy waves back.

158. First MEST body he blanketed.

159. First body he blanketed that exploded electrically off the death shock as somebody else was in it.

160. Nipping - the 1st body contact, after 100,000's of nips, getting trapped by the heavy backflow waves of sorrow, apathy, and exhaustion.

161. Aesthetic appreciation of life locks onto the thetan itself.

162. After nipping and blanketing, run when he's 200 yards from body and 200 feet high.

163. He's 16 feet high runs a full lifetime in one body finishing at 15 feet high.

164. Run the 3 - 20 more ridges of what he conceived himself to be.

165. Run basic on got to hold on, but can't get off.

166. Run lucklessness this lifetime when tried to run someone 5 feet away, fails and apathy.

167. As the electronic incidents he used as motivators, get off all his overts on bodies.

168. Run 3 of the most aberrative things around:

a. Sexual intercourse
b. Aesthetic lines
c. Earlier bodies he's had restimulated by failed control this lifetime.

169. Run avoidance of exhaustion wave.

170. Run pride as high aesthetic sensitivity.

171. Run out the psychic upset of the body as nothing.

172. Run basic incident where pc:

Tried to control people on level of aesthetics.
Tried to control people generally.
Tried to make people know.
Tried to make people start.
Tried to make people change.
Tried to make people stop.
Tried to make people be.
Used a force wave and tried to make people be.
Used a force wave and tried to make people know.

173. Theta body magnifies the field of the somatic as it sits outside of the body field which sits outside the body.

174. At death there is a lot of electric shock put out which explodes facsimiles.

175. Close eyes. Find a white spot. Repetitive what do you do to make it more white. Do it until somatic and picture pop off. Or put attention where it will go more white until same EP.

176. On screens and walls: what couldn't be behind them?

177. On black spots where do you have to put your attention to turn it more white?

178. Honey Combs in space, thing in mouth, 3 discs intersect band-saw incident.

179. Capper - glowing rays up and down head and "it's fun to have facsimiles".

180. Into the Ellipsoid (oval), then out, shame, then 3 black boxes, then shot out 50 billion miles from the body.

181. The Iron Maiden or Boats: They close 2 halves, spikes inside. Attention out to shell. Electronic flows change and reverse from sides and bottom at feet.

182. Run basic of fastest possible tone drop (emotional) from very happy to apathy.

183. Energy formation outside conventional frame of reference of frequency, volts, amps, ohms.

184. Tone scale as not being a gradient scale of one commodity, It could be lateral sources, thus ranges such as:

40	truth people
20	lookers
0	beings
-8	humans
-40	sufferers

There could be no relation between lateral sources other than the above. There could be 33. Process it.

185. There is one point from which all flows resolve on any incident. Have PC run on his favourite incident.

186. Run stop-it vs, can't stop-it ridge.

187. Run 2 facsimiles causing a maybe as phenomenon.

188. Run theta-body tactile from 1" off body to safe margin of 30'.

189. Run basic tiredness off by running basic "I'll pull it in" Retractor beam.

190. Run implosion.

191. Run being pulled apart, which causes collapse of attention.

192. Run getting 2 retractor beams on the head as a slap.

193. Run ionising the air and making vacuums.

194. Run out blanketing someone who blows up.

195. Run out stealing or copying facsimiles.

196. Run out the obsession to learn and to have facsimiles.

197. The Tumbler: - Black rotating drum emanator 10 feet from port holes - refractor waves. 30 feet from end emanator refractor pulsar. May have blower in at. Sensations of dizzy, falling, no time, disorientation. Thought wave/no body. Run exterior only.

198. The Floater: Reversing polarity field. Thought wave/no body. Run exterior only.

199. Overts compounding exponentially until what?

200. Run an anger incident of hold onto the body.

201. Run the apathy at tone 31, the fear of 33.

202. Entities are beings that went out the bottom and declined to a state of just holding onto one facsimile and saying I'm still here, thus if you can't get rid of a thought by as-isness, an entity is holding it there. Run them out.

203. Run out the invalidation of beauty, criticism of what one thought was beautiful. Process art/be/beauty/creativity.

204. When did you agree the MEST universe was pretty? Ditto a body.

205. When did you try to control the beautiful?

206. Run thetans controlling other thetans by getting them interested in beauty.

207. Concept of wanting to control someone because they are pretty.

208. Concept of controlling others by getting them to create.

209. Run 1st overt, then the greatest recurring overt cycle of overt, sympathy, propitiation, life continuum.

210. Run 209 on MEST bodies, societies, people, the physical universe.

211. Run why they aren't a theta-body.

Having run these 200 or so areas out, on those beings that need them, they are then out of the last ditch.

Those PC's that don't need this run out weren't in the ditch .

Of course , all the material should be verified as done on the auditor before he runs if off the PC , and every drop of at solo audits very easily. These processes provide complete and total reality on one being a spiritual being and the logical pitfalls and career errors on one's adventure in this physical universe. If such total reality already exists on your PC , it is still wise to verify them as complete.

The last ditch processes should be run or verified before running the epilogue processes. In most instances, the E-Targ Rundown should be done first. If TA is high once the rundown is open, check "My charge or theirs", and if theirs start the session and clean up what is open.

E-TARG RUNDOWN

Assess: GE, BTs, Epicentre Beings, Entities (there are 6), Targs, (usually 6 of them), Take strongest (not largest read) (rocket read, theta bob, instant hunting needle, rockslam all take priority over a long fall) read. Here's how to handle each. (BTs handle per OT 3 materials.)

1. GEs: Have him move to where he is stuck on the track and have him erase that, with earlier beginning where he cognites he was a person. Get his origination's after erasure and he'll depart.

2. Epicentre Beings: Same as GE handling.

3. Targs: Run your incident of receiving them R3R per #17 of the Final Ditch until natural cog/awareness. After this you have no need to return to that society or keep these convert-theta-to-MEST beings around and they leave.

4. Entities:

a. What is common between you and the entity?
b. What is the entities purpose toward you?
c. What is the common effort, emotion, thought, aesthetic?
d. What is the entities purpose toward you?
(If TA rise, run the incident where he is stuck on the track.)
e. Why have you kept the entity around?
f. Why doesn't the entity want to leave?
g. When did the entity transfer into your space?
h. Did it jump to you or did you grab it?
i. Why don't you want to let it go?

99% of them handle by step d, 1% need e through In repetitive (with repeater technique on the stubborn, don't use force it's "understanding" all the way.)

A 1/10 of a percent of the time they still won't go and their attention (notice) should be put once on PT, you, and the room.

Long (1 - 5 Minute) origins are usual, not unusual. They are trying to figure the mess they are in out.

One at a time of course. If Joiner #1 or #2 restimulate, run their stuck incidents of the Joiner off.

The entities are run off a list of who has controlled you, who have you wanted to be like, or with, and who have you wanted a piece of.

ABOVE OT 7 REPAIR LIST

Last time you felt good
Self
2-D
conditions
inhibited ARC
enforced ARC
your case
drugs
this lifetime incident
BTs
Entities
Targs
Epicentre beings
degradation
no self worth
aesthetic break
incorrect self assignment
of ethics condition_____
incorrect admin. scale____
goals
war above the universe
trapped
stuck in another place or time
running on remote
interiorized
outlist
ruds
Engrams
Roller Coaster
Bypassed Charge on Prev Auditing
Service Facsimile
unflat process
3rd party in ones space
dramatising anothers case
pinned or held by another
addiction
this lifetime as totality
accountability
assigned responsibility away
flows will fix it
not ised
denied an as-isness
undeserved action
deserved action
cut off from theta
being a 1st dyn vs other dyns
greatest overt restim
greatest repeating overt
flowed to long in one direction
out ethics as motivator
out ethics as overt
2 things mocked up in
opposition that don't belong
that way_____
loss
disturbance
actual GPM restim
shock
on a scale
failure
lie
GE
havingness
suppressed cognition's
havingness scale
misduplication
misunderstood concept
protest
too many postulates in area
opinions
suppressed quit
undetected growth
baited
trapped

evil purposes
unflat grade
unflat process
multitrack incident
charge above time
error on chain run
earlier charge has appeared
entity ran something you didn't
beams from another
circuits
suppressed chain
suppressed pain
shame
regret
below having
bacteria
prevented
confront went out
had to meet a standard
stable datum challenged
maybe in progress
cant start, change, stop
Body illness
Mental illness
Spiritual illness
pictures presented by another
agreements
disagreements
Resisted
invalidated
challenged
contamination



THE NEW LAND

Disputable Data

There is a data-set of information which holds true only 70% of the time. It is the theory that people are dominated and express only 3 dynamics, with only one of the 3 being strongly evident. Thus the world would be composed of essentially 16 personality types, and usually only 8. These 8 types are labelled as follows:

Dynamic	People understand and specialise in
8	Whats
7	Hows
6	Volition (Whether or not)
5	Forms
4	Whens
3	Locations
2	Events
1	Reasons

This theory further purported that even-numbered dynamics opposed odd-numbered dynamics in a fashion which caused the ridges and friction's of existence as we know it. Recognition of this crossflow warfare was adequate for one to rise above participation in that electronic and spiritual slavery.

The Human Loop
Beyond Humanity

This is a paradoxical chapter in that in describing what is beyond humanity one is probably describing what is humanity. Most people, to a greater or lesser degree, have one foot in the human range and one foot out of it.

Whether any of this extraneous information is of any use to the reader in improving, positioning, or orienting their fellow man I would hope to be self evident. It is doubtful that it should be overly practised in deference to or as a substitute for the "clean bridges" aforementioned. Coming clean as a being is a very high order of experience.

The mind loves sequence, order, programs, operating systems, transitions, and loops. This chapter is somewhat uncomfortable to the mind as there are no transitions in the data presented.

1. The location of this planet is generally described as A6 DYX4,679,124,871 E0B_.

2. Bodies are held to thetans. The inverse is doubtful.

3. There is a GPM Bank with adjective words of:

1. Fixed
2. Persisting
3. Doing
4. Opposing

5. Flowing
6. Evaluating
7. Incidental
8. Recorded
9. Living

which has no rootwords and no prefix. 'Life' is the 1st Endword. It blows pretty fast on inspection.

4. There is another bank known as "the pillars". The top two items are:

to create destruction to destroy creation

The last 2 items are:

to longer know to know longer

You will find this bank on class B-14 beings and above. It unmocks extremely quickly. Obviously any auditor or PC up to "know" can derive these GPM banks in detail if necessary. The point of this is to run these 2 GPM banks out.

5. Survival being linear, there are other factors in life that are not linear. There are exponential factors (they compound like interest in a savings account) of negatives and positives In auditing you erase the negatives and rekindle the positives. Survival breaks into needs and growth. Auditing these 3 factors of survival, growth, and needs has limited workability, because you are auditing Lambda (the organism) which is limited by the Dianetic Axioms. Unfortunately, in auditing you will encounter points where these exponential positives are restricted by exponential negatives. It is only unfortunate when it happens so early that the PC can't untangle it. These points are what a case <u>is</u>. Whenever it does come up in a folder, you will have to run it, the moment it is presented to you. Whether ready or not, the being will make most of clear, most of the grade chart, and most of O.T. instantly on your handling of this horrible reality for him. This, of course, is the point where a life static resumes active knowing creation and abandons unknowing co-operation with less-than create mechanics. In that it has happened only a few dozen times in the last 30 years, you needn't be too worried about handling it. Your handling of it is to do absolutely nothing but <u>agree</u> . The tone scale will decompose for him and he will declare some form of mastery, and curiously enough the whole world <u>will</u> be listening. You see, you have no choice but to agree. He will have decided it is to be so, and so it was, is, and will be for all of us.

You could force this on any preclear by asking for a clay demo of "the only reason there is anything wrong with anything." That would be a foolish thing to do, because you are forcing the state and responsibility down somebody's throat. People think and feel that they want to be O.T. I would suggest that you examine only their actions, for by their actions you will see they do not. If they did want to be O.T., they would be, and very quickly by volunteering their stress and break points on exponentialities.

6. The human loop starts untangling with the proper tools. Changing people from people as animals to people as people is quite a trick, It requires the same tools for the preclear that the auditor has. In lieu of having the preclear read this book, you could do an abbreviated job of giving him the tools he needs to undo his case and/or the human loop. Here is how. Clear the following words to where the PC can use, perceive, and relate them to each other in anything the PC looks at:

exponentially
dichotomies
linearity
singularity
identification
association
generalisation
futures
pasts
presents

goals
justifications
criticism
events
others

How the fellow has tools to look with and can get good erasures.

7. Auditing the collision of Life Forces is fun and productive. At the least, I suppose it would raise the dead. It is going on when you look at an ashtray. There are a lot of people that want to be able to lift an ashtray by postulate. I have often suggested they see one first. Looking and seeing have no relationship to each other.

8. Aside from the self there is an overself above one and an animal self below one. Confusing, identifying, or associating the three isn't marvellous. Its a hell other people live in.

9. The human loop is the urge of survival on a mobius strip. It is the same urge to survive which when looked at differently is seen to be succumb (or evil). Theta and MEST (also create and destroy) are the same urge with 2 different views on the same figure-eight time warp. Distrust is only faith that things will go wrong. Death is only survival as a not. The U-turns in heaven and the U-turns in hell that send one back into the human spectrum (of spectatorship) make whether one is going up or down somewhat irrelevant. People know this so well they can't even see it. How it is going seems much more important to people than where or how many times. People know the game they are in far too well. Its hypnotic to them. They are stuck in the fallacy that their logic and knowingness are perfect and it is not. There is no freedom in a game. There is freedom meaning free from the land. Free is a territory. It is not in or of this universe. Nor is it in the mind, nor is it in Fairland (Fairdom) or Fairydom.

10. Boxes are 6-sided traps. A case is often a box. You could get one from a super market and take a magic marker and write "thetan" on the top, "somatic mind" on the bottom, "Physical universe" on the front, "body" on the back, "other universe" on the left, and "mind" on the right. You would then hand this to your preclear, remarking "tell me about it, it seem a curious way to live." They keep telling you about it until they don't put those automatic perception screens up anymore that act as a barrier between them and other life. Ask them if they have a case. If they have put it back up go ahead and ask why and run the incident. If your PC lies a lot (a minority of people do that uncontrollably), just list for why they have to encase themselves this way. Once your PC actually gets good subjective reality he has done this, it will be just too ludicrous to live that way, much less maintain the thing.

11. Running the incident where people are taught to make engrams is elementary. Do it.

12. Likewise, valence shifting.

13. Extremely remarkable case gain can be obtained in running the combination of a secondary and an engram. Run these and you will fix and change people. If you run just engrams and secondaries, you will only help and improve them, because it is a very junior activity to running the secondary-engram combination. On the sec-eng combo you will have impact, unconsciousness, contest, impact unconsciousness, loss, decisions, dichotomies, duplication, and then extreme dichotomy in that order. An obvious R3R command is:
LOCATE AN INCIDENT OF REPETITIVE PAIN, UNCONSCIOUSNESS, EMOTION, AND LOSS WITH DICHOTOMIES TO THE POINT OF CHANGING IDENTITIES. It works well in undoing the monstrosities of experience, including severe implanting. Basically what you are pursuing here is not just when he was beat to death as a being, but when he was beat beyond that to being someone else.

14. You can further disintegrate the human loop by running: the flow of now to now

from consideration to postulate
from postulate to opinion
from experience to understanding
from creation to experience
from is to not-is

from alter-is to is
from as-is to alter-is
from when he was right and it didn't turn out that way
from when he was wrong and it did turn out that way
from being stupid when he shouldn't have been
from where he paid too dearly
from where he gave all to get out
from where he was a proponent
from where he was an opponent
from where he was a third party
from where he couldn't stand it anymore
from where he had marbles
from where he completely abandoned self
from when he changed galaxies
from where he changed Gods
from where he changed affiliation
from he went from operation to reflection
from performance to complacency
from games to past-times
from responsibility to irresponsibility
from 3 viewpoints to one
from 2 viewpoints to 3
from one viewpoint to 2
from 9 viewpoints to 4

15. You can L/N for the most detested experience and R3R it.

16. Then determine whose purp causes such things, and run the flows of that purp, which may not be his own.

17. You can L/N for the most withheld re-current misery and R3R on 9 flows. No read, no run on 9 flows.

18. R3R Int to mock up obsessively.

19. R3R taking ones' purposes as one's own.

20. R3R Q and A as aberration.

21. L/N for couldn't be, do, have, experience and R3R the 4.

22. L/N for why one fails. R3R.

23. L/N for why one maintains social consciousness. R3R.

24. L/N for what Code of Honour violations are a solution to, after determining them, and then R3R the item.

25. R3R creating case(s) forever.

26. R3R ruin.

27. R3R disaster.

28. Differentiate and word clear to EP:

Static - thetan
Objective - Subjective

thetan - MEST
Something - No Thing
Case - No Case
Group - No Group
Universe - No Universe
His Universe, Physical Universe, Others Universe

29. L/N for greatest repeating overt on others universe collective and R3R.

30. R3R when "damned" (or "tried to go exterior and couldn't").

31. Get common denominators on all the times you won/lost by writing both down,

32. Find the time they "wouldn't trade for anything" and run it to get the scarcity off.

33. Run done/withhold with "throughout all time" prefix, then run all ruds with that prefix.

34. "Is there an entity using a copy of me on me?"

This gets some real cuties out in the open and on their way.

35. By living at the corner of this galaxy one is away from the madness at the centre. 2WC or R3R as you wish.

36. If there are 33 lateral life sources comprising the Tone Scale, there are 33 technologies to repair each: Life Repair, Dianetics, Drug Rundown, Expanded Dianetics, Introspection Rundown, Method 1, PTS Rundown, Expanded Green Form, Track Repair, Grades, Power, R6EW, Clearing Course, Integrity Processing, Creation of Human Ability, OT Levels, Actual GPMs, Entities and NED for OTs, electronic incident track, epilogue processing, 37R, L10, L12 are 25 of them. The other 8 are not for sale.

37. If there are 33 planets inhabited in this sector, 15 of which were sane, and 17 very nutty, they might have had these names: Zenith, Panacea, Israel, Germania, France, Eldor, Carcia, Sagitariors, Aquarious, Libris, Virgo, Libea, Diana, Capricorn, Clytemnestra, Estonia, Scorpio, Hestatia, Cronus (was blown up and is now an astroid belt thus the fall of Cronus), Coltus, Tegiac, Christiana, Ruseia, Chinea, Septimus, Buddha, Manua, Espanol, Constance. Dominion was later added after Cronus fell.

38. If so, Greek mythology might be astronomical history. If so, much might be understood,

39. Although there are/were 2 million inhabited planets in this galaxy, they classify into 3500 fundamental basic types. The English language thus corresponds to galactic populations.

40. Ridge, flow, dispersal's form up 9 possible electrical constructions of what is going on.

41. The pyramid shows that 3 (the sides of the triangle) plus 4 (triangles) equals 9. 10 being -perfect less one also equals 9 with 5 points, 5 surfaces, you can achieve 9 lines. The missing one is the circle this structure precipitates. No one can <u>understand</u> these simple facts and maintain human consciousness. It forces the cognition that 9 flows and self only result from the 4 triangles of ARC, BDH, KRC, As-Alter-isness and one pops out.

42. The Life-Truth-Love triangle should be further defined:

Life: Alignment with or awareness of what theta is.
Truth: Certainty-Knowing without reservation.
Love: conviction-knowing emotionally throughout the entire tone scale.
It is the Godhood triangle.

43. Connection cannot be flowed or withheld. It is contrasted with ARC which can be flowed and withheld.

44. Dislikes vs. Compulsions are a ridge.

45. The goal to be god is only on one who is not.

46. It bears repeating to re-word clear Karma as one's present beingness determines one's future fate. Run that out. One's past obviously does not effect ones present as much as folks desire it to be so.

47. Word clear black magic, witchcraft, sorcery, and necromancy with the dictionary definition, specifically: "the use or abuse of supernatural powers for selfish ends". It is further defined as:

1. the raising of images of the dead.
2. the practice of infusing life into the unconscious elementaries of the dead.
3. using them for evil ends.

Thus opening up death engrams on entities, getting them jammed up with other half-awake entities, getting them to go out and do this to others or help it to be done to others is evil in its most pronounced and glaring form defined in the English language.

48. Word clear that this is what sloppy auditing can be,

49. Word clear that this is what Church of Scientology auditing usually is.

50. Word clear that anyone sanctioning the above said is either scum or a scumlord.

51. Run being lord of unstoppable scum R3R. Then, run being source of unstoppable scum R3R.

52. Run knowing contrary to existence R3R.

53. Run being turned on by illness, sickness, insanity, a mind, the mind. Separate chains.

54. Run sick hearts, involvement with.

55. Run rationality and instinct being disowned, segmented and in conflict. Then, run it as the cause of all disease.

56. Run all religion and education being training in not looking, not thinking, not-ising and buying alter-is as a substitute.

57. Run most people worshipping the physical universe as "God" as "its in everyone" and "in all thing"s.

58. Run -the possibility of (let PC have his own opinion and reality on this one as its charged white hot)... "the possibility of" there being nothing more than <u>copies</u> of real beings left. Only the mocked up substitute imitations remain if the real ones were killing each other off and out of guilt replaced what they killed with what they perceived they killed. Rebuilding those replacements as best as could be done, then endowing those replacement-substitutes with life. War continuing until how many real beings left? Run this as a possibility of <u>none</u> . Then, run it as <u>one</u> and you'll see the real charge, when, run having to live in his physical universe with him thinking he's an imitation too. If he's a copy, run out his death with earlier beginnings.

59. Process "never saids", "never will say".

60. Process using the past as a substitute for the present.

61. Process: enforced suppression with enforced invalidation until cave ins.

62. If you've come this far, he deserves to be woken up. It's about time to really wake the guy up. I <u>mean</u> really wake him. No one can even sit still under these next dozen questions:

"Are you resisting a cognition?"
"Are you challenging a cognition?"
"Are you stuck in a session?"
"Are you stuck midway through a cog cycle?"
"Do you want a prep check of cognition? (If so, do it.)"
"Do you want a prep check of awareness? (If so, do it.)"
"Are you on a ridge?"
"Are you on a flow?"
"Are you on a dispersal?"
"Do you have a fixed awareness?"
"Do you have a fixed awareness cycle?"
"Do you have an expense to net ratio? (Cost to achieve)."

63. Spot: if somebody pulls on you, you feel an outflow of that (their) reality. To the degree you didn't like it, that is the only reality you'll out flow.

64. Spot: if you pull on somebody, you'll feel them in on you/your space and them as a beingness around you.

65. Spot: if somebody pushes on you and you dislike it, you will, subsequently proportionate to the dislike, inflow that/their reality.

66. Spot: if you push on somebody you feel their erasure.

67. If the aforementioned 4 are true, you should first throw many of the Philadelphia Doctorate tapes in the trash, where they belong now, and second, get the fixed outflow/ inflow of reality your PC has identified and then run the two incidents. Then, get the single beingness in his space identified and run out him pulling that in. When, his pushing away what is gone and he is crying about being gone, the truth being he as-ised the hell out of it out of hate. This will clear up fixed levels of inflow or outflow.

68. Run "caught in the flows of another". It's a stuck recording of a universe.

69. Run as - was, as-will-be as states after word clearing then as different from as (on an)-is.

70. Have PC conjecture and convecture coming out of treason on 1st dynamic at last being noble, wise, gentle, corruptible, steel-hearted, as a seerer beyond the wisest of all men.
Of course, if there is a reluctance on his being his own sovereign life static independent of theta, thus theta traps like humanity, word clear the hell out of the Dianetic Axioms(unfortunately there is ample evidence no one ever read them before I did):
2, 3, 4, 7,9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 27, 28, 31, 32, 36, 38, 40, 53, and especially 60, 61, 66, 67, 70, 71, 83, 90, 102, 115, 122, 133, 143, 147, 148, 149, 157, 164, 172,194.

You word clear these axioms until he sees how automated (thus crazy) theta's game with itself is. Note that theta addresses 7% of the chart of attitudes (only column one 'survive), while ignoring 93% of life in its actions. Also note that Scientology, Scientology churches, and Hubbard are manifestations of theta and its condition. Word clear Scientology axiom 3 that one cannot see unless one decides to see and sees only because he considers he can.

Don't let him tip-toe out of this philosophical dilemma. He is either a life static, theta, or lambda. Its high time he decides what he is, so he can come out of treason to other life. Theta is the essence of treason. Lambda is a piece of that essence. People hiding themselves by being and co operating with theta (all life as a collective) do not deserve and cannot accomplish auditing. The filth of the MEST universe is higher than they.

71. Do an extremely exact drug rehab from a fresh list. As an example, 116,725 cigarette releases, 36,812 coffee releases, etc.

72. If there are any health problems at all, you may wish to assess a common illness and inoculation list which you

would make up. You would then adjust the diet, or use herbs and/or homeopathy to clean the dormant ones out using iridology for confirmation that they have been cleaned out.

73. Run ARC breaks by "locate the break in_____" on them starting at the bottom of the scale and coming up the scale doing the breaks in A,R,C,U per each level of the scale that exists below the CDEINR scale. It is called the human scale , because the human race is on it , not the CDEINR. It is:

FALSE
DENIED
ABSURD
RATIONALISED
ABUSIVE
HORRIBLE

Then do the appropriate grade 0 and 2 processes with the human scale.

74. Below the human range the scale extends:

COMPRESSED
CONFUSED (1 person dreams something up and throws it on 2 people)

Now do these ARC Breaks and grade processes. This forms a circular Know - Unknown - CDEINR - False - Denied - Absurd - Rationalised Abusive - Horrible - Compressed - Conjured scale. The conjured is the new - Know, for the 3021 dwindling spirals the being came down through. Some came through more than 3021, and some came through less.

75. Non-circularly, and outside this "wheel of life", there is a level below the circle:

RECRIMINATORY (someone calls you a criminal)

Do the breaks in ARCU, and the grade processes on 0 and 2 that are appropriate.

76. Run the conflict of apparent truth to real truth when & how it effects prediction.

77. Run single entrapments through the use of a series of offset symbols. An example would be sex which can be a flow to express love and also a flow to shut off "love'. The two flows being in opposite directions form a ridge. Thus sex fixates attention and obscures what it symbolises, love. Another example is the physical universe, which obscures perception of what it symbolises, the next universe out of ideas, absolutes in a while. Run off these to where the pc can see that offset symbols, however run, obscure what they mean by producing a 2-flow ridge, resulting in seeing too much of the symbol or too little of what it represents.

78. Word clear:

PHYSICAL
ASTRAL (theta forms)
ETHERIC (the space the forms are in)
MENTALITIES (the absolutes that make the ethers)

79. Run the earliest clearing course incident at the Astral level.

80. Process losses at each of the 4 planes, then stuck wins using recalls, there wins with incidents, then favourite's. If necessary, run locational "Universe processes" from grade 0 to break the 4 apart if your preclear has poor reality on them

81. Re-word clear the 4 as rarefaction and condensation of the same thing.

82. If there is perception or operation difficulty in any of these higher realms, then run appropriate grade 2 processes, to

clear that up.

83. Word clear that nothing is going to change at all unless the mentality level is addressed and the absolutes stated and run.

84. Run the human loop and being inside the Human race. Then do it again as a non-confront of the 3 higher levels, until he decides to live instead of rot. You may drill being on and off of the human wavelength if you wish. If so, when that is complete have him spot the grief on the human loop when he is exterior to it. It will take more than a moment to get him stable at this as it is almost overwhelming.

85. An occasional yet prevalent complaint of the humans is on the 2nd dynamic. There are 5 areas that a 2nd dynamic may operate on/as:

Friendship
Companionship
Love
Sex
Inspiration

If any one of the five are operative on the 2nd dynamic it will usually stick and stay. Each person must/does choose which or how many of the five is what they seek inter-changed. A person is a miserable as only one is evident, and as happy a all five are evident. Generally speaking, having one is bad-mood-producing, two of the five up and running together are a break-even, three a positive experience, four a pleasure, and five a mockery of divinity itself.

Jamming the requirement for two-way all-5 at once is the cause of most complaint. Many people are only capable of 2, due to the condition they are in. I have heard that those two are love and sex. Most companionship is fraudulent due to suppressed fear, The second dynamic is confrontable and manageable (even erasable if you wish!) With these factors, any complaints subside in lieu of and in view of these truths.

Anxiety Rundown

This can be run on just about anyone that understands the 4 conditions of existence enough to spot them, and at any point on the bridge,

Step A:

1. What are you anxious about?
2. What is that a solution to?
3. Use problem--solution to get up through the 4 conditions of existence.

Example:

(1) "Buying houses"
(2) Solution to? "Renting Apartments"

(since this is a persisting item you would note it as such and also that it is a generality and an alterisness)

(3) "What doesn't persist on 'renting apartments'?"
"I hate the smell of the fish odour, oh yes 1971, that stinking fish odour!" (item erases)

So you would work this 1,2,3 repetitive until the anxiety on buying houses is erased.

Step B:

This is the same as step A except your preclear give you a notisness instead of an isness. Example:

(1) "irresponsibility" So you ask "What is that a not on?" and he'll give you an isness: "Reality is too hard". So you ask 'what that is a solution to?' and he'll say the alterisness "No romance in my life", so you ask what doesn't persist on that and he'll give you the as-isness: "I like to be close to someone once a year as a celebration" (erasure) You work this 1,2,3 repetitive until the anxiety on irresponsibility is erased,

Step C:

Same as step B but is used when the preclear volunteers an un-not-isness. Example: (1) "re-roofing the building"

(Solution to?)	"the lousy roof"	(a notisness)
(Solution to?)	"rain"	(an isness)
(Solution to?)	"the status quo and filth"	(an alterisness)
(Solution to?)	"the living hell that everybody is dead, 1st awareness of it in 1969"	(as-isness)

So you would get all of the anxiety that the fellow knows he has off using either step A, B, or C depending on his answer. When these are all done go to step D.

Step D:

Assess ARCU and then the entire expanded Thetan and Human Scales. Give him the obviously heavily reading FOUR (4) indications as breaks of what was going on and broke off and thus went out. Each of the four reads on A, R, C, U will be different in character. You will get the same four reads on the other 2 sca1es... that is how you know what to indicate. There is a hint I should pass along that is almost morbid 99% of your preclears and 99% of the people out there are going to assess out to having cycle breaks as follows:

Communication- Inhibited
Understanding- False
Affinity - Abusive
Reality - Recriminatory

with the sizes of reads in that order.

Step E:

I prefer to do this whole rundown after a full bridge and final ditch are complete as this and the following steps accomplish a lot more change on an individual than most people have planned for the next dozen lifetimes. That is my preference. It will run on people right off the street , and its quite a shock for them. Here is what you do: You ask for their most closely held concern. Having established that, you find the open list question attached to that item. List it to SIX (6) space-changing items to where the List Question disappears. Then Give the Genetic entity its item, the somatic mind its item, the mind its item, the thetan its item, the heart its item, and the life static its item.

This usually produces a very legitimate 2.5 Boredom with excessive awareness.

Step F: "How have you operated as the physical universe?" This is an L/N, then 2-way communication on the item, and produces tone 22 (Games) end phenomenon.

Step G:

Word clear control as start, change, stop, Then word clear it as a substitute for communication. This should exteriorize the person off of all scales and particularly off tone 22 of games where you left him on the last process.

Without exception this clears anxiety off the being. He may have some in his body, which you would get off by putting him on some form of a cleansing diet that is rational and not extreme.

Spherics

People often ask why I have allowed the Hubbard fellow to do what he has done. That is a somewhat difficult question for anyone to answer, but I usually explain that as one grows from spiritual adolescence to maturity it is a hard time for all concerned. A number of his once-close friends have complained that my criticism of his actions is not helpful. It is one of the finest forms of help there is. Neither civilisations nor people will run well without surgeries, laxatives, and roto-rooters. One cannot communicate to a man in a room except by stylising the communication to the context of that room. Critical big daddies hear critical big daddy talk, in fact they love the stuff. People also often ask if out of all of his writing there is less than 1000 pages of truth, is it not wrong what he has done, to which I reply that the world is yet to catch up with (much less recover) from the five pages of the sermon on the mount. I also tell them the parable of the Commander. The commander of a military outpost undersiege offered freedom from the army to whoever had broken into the munitions dump and taken all of the ammunition. The thief revealed himself, returned the munitions, was given his freedom, and the routine of war continued. The parable is appropriate in many aspects.

At this level of life it is probable that there were and are very few people that have stolen the majority of available joy and freedom from the majority of mankind, Any cursory inspection of history will reveal this probability at a literal level. At a spiritual level the same phenomenon is true. With Hubbard's operation of offering freedom, these very few people were found, and in many instances have been returning the joy and freedom to those from whence it was stolen. Unfortunately, most were annihilated by the man, and he got so good at it he did that to himself.

The parable is just as interesting with Hubbard as the thief. .welcome to Spherics. A spheric is a parable that is true at all levels and all viewpoints. I suspect it was George Bernard Shaw who remarked that great writers steal from each other and poor ones imitate each other. Hubbard stole from all the known wisdom he could get his hands on, to the extent of copyrighting and supposedly owning everything out there in the feast and eatathon of Man's recent thinking. I prefer King Lear's description of the dynamics.

There is another parable: In the Palace of the Magicians, beyond Yeats Room, there is a little room with a little door. Inside that room it was decided that a speck of dust called a Galaxy made too much noise with its wars To resolve this, the two leaders, the Leader of Life and the Leader of the Living were ordered to exchange all that they knew to each other in peace, This was made feasible if one of the Leaders were to steal the entire Akashic record of truth from the etheric plane and make it accessible on the physical plane. That both Leaders were convinced unto themselves that they had stolen truth which was actually offered and designed as a gift provided great laughter to Umpires in that room. To Outsiders, the agony of the illusion of theft as a self-Centred shadow remains funny.

The parable of the Burning of the Palace of the Magicians has not yet come to pass, nor will it come to pass, so it need not be told. This planet is a micro-cosmology of the Palace. The parable of the Balding of planet earth has already begun but it is aborted in the parable, for the parable is aborted. Everyone must lead their own lives.

I have often been asked how I can live and create as I do. I explain that most of my failings have been on the even tones and dynamics and that I have known less fear of people and things. I have had a great fear (terror) of shadows, for I have observed that it is the shadow of people or things that can/do effect one. Absences and Not-Knows are apparently the most effective and the highest form of control that one can exercise. This being accepted, making a move when there is a shadow in one's path would be a paramount danger foolishness. Timing and trades would be junior to this rule of games, for not-know is man's worst failing. A shadow in my personal path has had to move one chess square before I could safely publish this text. That was a 14 year wait for someone else to make a move, and their shadow to be out of my way.

As civilisations cycle through Flat-spots and Renaissance cycles, people are prone to do something quite silly during the flat-spot parts of the cycle. They are prone to accept abuse from the few, large, alive, crazy, demagogues left in exchange or being reminded by them that there is still someone out there still very alive. The solution to the problem of madmen continually think this world has remained singular: Continued Renaissance. People only erect destructive, slave-master heroes to bring them out of the delusion that another can assist them in their travail. Then they take down

the hero. At Donne's level of 'No man is an island' it is probable that no man can help another except by helping himself and holding an artificial yet symbolically real hand, which to both parties becomes precious beyond words due to the scarcity of that Quality of help.

The spherics, parabolics, and elliptics of awareness are not material that you need to audit off of a being, They are the stuff, if one must have stuff, of which great joy, great toying, great amusement, and very good times are played upon.

However, if you wish, there are significant variances that can be audited where create overtakes destroy, where function destroys its structure, where structure creates or destroys function, where theta starts creating MEST, and where MEST starts creating theta.

Elliptic, ecliptic, or parabolic awarenesses from a negation on a negation (for an apparent positive) are marvellous areas to audit for a being. The best example I know is Reality (isness). Less pleasant examples abound in the conditions of 95% of the human race, where living is not freely engaged upon for its own end, nor wealth accumulated for the joy it may provide. Instead living is conducted as a negation and escape from death, and wealth is accumulated as a defence against poverty. Love is sought as a defence against hate, and people even love God to escape hating devils.

These mathematically plot as a variance between 2 significance's into eclipses, ellipses, and parabola. Hubbards view of the electrical construction of the mind and space as being linear and elementary mathematical is incorrect in that it is incomplete. Life and people, much less space do not resolve with grade school math and physics, space is not a box, it is the surface of a sphere, Viewpoints do not just produce ridges, flows and dispersal's, They vector, eddy, and produce spheres, ellipses, parabolas and so forth.

Of course, Hubbards philosophy is reflective of his this lifetime experiences and background, He is approaching old age, was never educated, believed in Montana, farming, the premises of simple mathematics, and was very much a part of an earlier generation which overly believed in heroes, morals, and even governments, being a policeman on Alvarado Street in Los Angeles may have cut his esteem for his fellow man.

And of course, my philosophy, which is a much less savage one, is one of middle-aged optimism, and reflective of my this lifetime experience and background. I am approaching freedom as a state, have spent all of my lifetime on education, believed in nothing but nothing as intelligence, respected and spent the labours of my former generation, rejected simplicity in analysing Swiss-watch people in a Swiss-watch universe, and held that compassion, decency, and intelligence were better substances than heroes, morals, and governments in a world I saw as absurd, and most undeserving of rationality thereby.

The two philosophies are of two different generations, Churchill said that if a man was not a liberal in his twenties he was not educated, and that if he was not a conservative in his forties, his education was wasted on him. This is too shallow an observation of character, reeds being blown by the wind and all. People either have dignity or they don't That is not kind, but it is a very large truth, and one will have problems with people if you do not recognise that some are mature and some are not, and I very seriously doubt if that has anything to do with generations, or this lifetime experiences.

Singing in the desert of
A Song in the Desert

It is overly obvious that by awareness, creativity, but certainly not - theft nearly anyone could quite easily develop more technology and truth to help man in a week than Hubbard did in his lifetime. People don't do such things, for there is no market for it. I would have done so but there has been no market for it, except for myself as a buyer, and I did that only to the limited extent of getting myself to what I personally considered freedom. Developing and having accessible and workable technology I never felt was or would be the problem. The English language itself says all the wisdom there is, you see, (language is how wisdom is encoded from one civilisation to another). But people have claimed that was the problem. So I wrote this book as an insult to that claim, to put that disgusting insult to bed, that our fathers cared not for us by leaving us all the tools to form the world and ourselves as we wished.

From Hubbard's lifetime work, no one really used it much, except to kill what was good in him, so he got into killing others back, on that 30 year curve from individuality to collectivism. The past ten years of his churches have essentially been a murder contest instead of helping their fellows. The minority of nice sheep that keep that road show going do not notice the majority of wolves which have degenerated a once fine religious objective into a consumptive murder efficiency contest of where has the highest kill ratio gets the murder efficiency award. The appointed-for- life executive director, Bill Franks, of this travesty is just an old avowed nazi who keeps that old uniform in his closet, and tried to personally blackmail me twice.

In either my or Hubbard's lyric, non or partial application was is, and will be the problem. Criminals and travesties are not problems, they are nuisances.

If one has been taken from the bliss of ignorance through the travail of sorrows to the return of good humour, then a purpose of this text has been achieved. Mental health through self actualisation has been an unavoidable reality since the invention of grey hair.

In auditing another it is unfortunate, but the past life engrams have to be run off the case. They are not what is wrong with the being. For a brief period (years) it may appear to be so. The charge above time is far more important, and what you are after. The grades saw it up, and the past life engrams are times when the charge above time crashed in on him and got grouped and so it needs to be ungrouped, Genetics errs greatly in its observations People are the results of their parents, and their parents dreams Astral, etheric, and mentalities are what you need to correct on people as they are higher levels of cause and operation. Your preclear may think he is on a physical plane and that you are erasing physical charge, so you just let him think that, because its the reason he is a preclear. He got that DENSE and still is. So if you will ungroup these collapsed absolutes above time (the only reason for running engrams) you will be fixing the upper areas on him above the physical plane, and he will rise above the illusion that life, living, and He have anything to do with each other, much less materiality, and he will start telling you that life is a purely spiritual affair. He is not a preclear anymore, so you close the folder, because he is operating as a thetan.

In the unlikely event he starts killing you or others with his new-found abilities, request he cease it. If he doesn't come to his senses, and cease such foolishness, just erase his auditing, capabilities, and futures so the rest of man is duly honoured that life remains for the living.

Farewell

In closing, it should be noted that everyone alive has made a judgement of what they consider truth to be by their lives. Likewise everyone here has thus passed judgement on L. Ron Hubbard, and has Church of Scientology I have done so openly as I am not a child of death that does things by implication or 'non-involvement'. The purpose of this text was somewhat to separate the wheat from the chaff regarding data, truth, Hubbard, and others. It is an unfortunate fact that you cannot be and see at the same time the same thing as looking requires some type (not necessarily physical) of distance, Truth, Hubbard, Scientology, other thinkers, Lambda, and Theta itself could only be accurately evaluated and judged by an outside and non-vested-interest party.

Apparently no one else cared enough to dedicate either 20 years of this life or 5000 years of other lives to fulfilling the created and expected fondest dream of all people, roughly restated by Hubbard and others, to then perfect that fulfilment, and to codify, record and publish that fulfilment, all of which required Judgement.

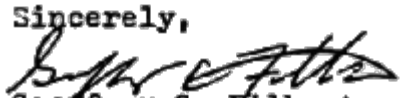
Perhaps the prophesied Final Judgement has been completed on schedule, for having heard more than I wanted to hear from Lambda (about how it wanted to be better than other Lambda), all that could be said by any thetan, and all that theta is capable of saying, I have walked forever away from these observations duly recorded in the Akashic Record into my own Sovereignty. The Final Judgement of the Bible is perhaps not of people but of the Quality of the Game. Man is far, far better than what he is doing as theta or God. There is most perhaps a new non slave future established as an alternative for all who wish and are able to walk out of hell on.

As the entire matter was settled beyond and thus before its inception, this fruitless and humorous adventure of saving one's fellow man is aptly returned unto the Graceful hands from which it was received, that is, each of you, from beyond your prayers in the dearest thing to you - your dreams.

If you wish to unsettle a settled matter or two, I recommend it to you as your adventure. I do wish anything alive well, which is a double-edged sword wish. I would suspect that evil will run its course to finally killing itself , after it has killed most of the people we know. Ironically if any one person prevails, this was all "worthwhile". That is how much each person secretly loves others.

And in accordance with the reality of an Adept (a reader of the Akashic Record) I remain appreciative of this opportunity of privileged service.

Sincerely,



Geoffrey C. Filbert
December 28, 1980

A Closing Note

This book was dictated in seven evenings of four hour lectures, as a minor personal example of what the word create and ability really mean. Inspiration and affairs of the art surpass all the men and minds that there ever were or will be, without a doubt the book could be better written, and I acknowledge the readers patience in wading through my writings, St. John was most correct in his observation that all the world itself could not contain the books that should be written, I only wrote the book so that life could get on with the living, not that sheep would have fodder, or wolves steal more money. All of these ideas in this book are very evident to me in my perception of any twinkling of any eye, and seeing them remains eternally pleasurable. Life is the finest gift I know, life and living remain as 2 separate things.

Although this is mostly how I live, having done all this, it is not how the rest of the world lives. They are suffering and dying out there in many kinds of hospitals. They need not suffer. All suffering is unnecessary. The Devil only invented it to get complacent, illogical, unconscious beings back to Godhood, by forcing them to wake up through enough unpleasantness. God was for letting them stay complacent and unconscious. To identify either as a Friend or Foe is the Greatest folly of Fools. The Devil purports to have had little choice but to try and help each of us out of complacency, I do not care for this type of "education" or "help", and I have met a lot of people who don't care for it. However cruel it is, modern "existence" as we know it is only here for each of us to master by surpassing it with greater love indeed.

One should reach the state of having faith in Life, not living, in man individually, not collectively, in learning one's own lessons, not Gods or those of the physical universe; in finding ones own truths, not the truths of games or systems; in prevailing over life and self, and not over the physical universe. When you have done these things the journey has ended. You are past the top of the Pre-Have Scale. Not having oneself is where a11 this went wrong. One fell away from having self and substituted. People have been having all of the above mentioned material in this book instead of themselves and each other. Involvement with Theta-MEST flows, God-Devil flows, Good-Evil flows, Group-Individual flows and/or restricting ones creations to the agreed upon mechanics of existence is contamination, and a severe denial of self, sovereignty and tragic. This is the spiral of substitution that each person fell through quickly. So they rise out quickly, trading in rules for being alive. Becoming doesn't cut it. Being often may. Doing at as-isness does. Enough doing at as-isness erases the pre-hav scale. Life has little to no relationship to living. Improving life is the truth business. Improving living as a target is a specious activity. Relating life to living was the fundamental logical error.

The Fallout

After farewells, there is the adjustment and stabilisation process of life and living with the fallout of ones and others actions. The distinct and final separation of the Life Static (individual), theta (all life collectively), lambda (the

organism), and living (what the 3 aforementioned experience and create) produces a lot of fallout, fixing the 4 areas is like mixing practices, as each of the 4 run surprisingly well independently by their own rules. Instinct is more acceptable than rationality. The mind appears more pronounced as a hiding place from reality. How people feel about their processing, this technology, or what is important to them is whatever engram that might remain. The class of people who quote reality only when it serves their purpose, and quote idealism when reality does not serve their purpose fall below ones capacity for pity (Hubbard, Karl Marx, etc.). Placing any good ideas in a bad atmosphere where they will not fly well is not worth that effort. This unfortunate fact becomes glaring, that the people who create the rules and games for others rarely have the guts to live themselves. The useful function that Scientology churches fulfil becomes obvious, of plugging holes in minds where the cold draft of reality is blowing in on people that want minds for insulation from reality. It is clear that such people want those holes filled, and they use the mind as a delusion to serve as a hiding place, so that they will never have to go into or out of session. They want the holes patched with euphoria, happiness and delusion. World media suggests that people have little to no future. Scientology churches go further in not allowing you a present; instead you must have a past partially and only the mind of another, its 'Leader'

Thus the Scientology churches being a negation of a negation (reality) do not make a positive. Further, by addressing the mind instead of the owner of the mind, and thusly auditing the being at effect instead of cause, they violate the admin scale. Still further, by operating upon what makes money they are addressing reality at a level below that of a rock or a chair. The function of the churches in attracting and containing lunacy is overly obvious and somewhat acceptable in that it keeps those people out of the mainstream hell.

Personally one wonders if addressing those "10 minutes" when one was told "all that could be said" while looking down a bad microscope is worth running on life static's that are still doing that (impinged in the physical universe). One wonders why anyone would continue at flows which obviate co-operation and encourage push pull instead. One wonders if "from where would living in a physical universe look good?" would get anyone to admit the pit from which they are talking from. One does not want to know "from where could being apart of the Scientology churches look upscale?" because of the horror of the answer, but one does anyway.

One realises whatever is feared most is thus created to come to pass. Hubbards greatest fear was that he would be besieged with would-be preclears, who were never in nor out of session. It came to pass until he became one himself. One realises that agreement is an unsatisfactory substitute for humour.

God, the Devil, Lambda, and the Life Static all like the separation and their respective walking papers and do not effect the Life static that walked out. Theta does object to having lost a member and due to its vested interests attacks the individual in a mild way, The mice do not get the dinner all life together as theta (not God)'s strongest attack on any sovereign life static is a mild irritation, on a distant extremity of the individual known as his living.

Living and death (as the same creation on a mobius strip under theta's design) are physically and astrally distinct, essentially the same and on the mentalities level are only the absolute of 'living-no living'. There is no death as an absolute, there is only no living. Thus theta is discontent at one of its members disclosing that its threat, power, and game is a fraud, which is not worth a moment's notice of any sovereign life static.

Out of the 15th dynamic of co-existence one might wish to resolve such discontent of all theta to get it to align with an evidentially supreme urge of the 16th dynamic, an individual life static that is not being. However, in the interim it appears far more comfortable to follow the advice of the late Jim Morrison that "when the music's over, turn out the lights"

Cowering before the fraudulent bad dream of all life collectively instead of rising above it and calling its card (that it is only the shadow it is) is the very least anyone that cared to any minor degree for another caught in the filth of what never should have happened could do for them. Cowering before the bad dream and fraud of all life collectively and hoping that it will favour you with less net suffering over any respectable length of time is an unrealistic expectation.

The fallout of one's walkout from this bad dream is essentially and mentally these absolute matters, and I have no doubt that any adept reader of the Akashic Record will find them to be so and so recorded.

The Uni-Verse (one song) of "forward" became a bad dream because of Theta (an unnecessary and unworkable

collective of multiplicity's in collective micro-macro-cosms and very few inhabitants) and because it was never looked at in the atmos (Atman/Asisness)- sphere (space) it was mistakenly conceived in. Shedding this is all the freedom there is or will or needs be or not.

In Perspective

Identification is the lowest level of insanity. To identify Hubbard, his published data, and his church is insane. He is somewhat stuck in overts and withholds on that scale, in that he only understands dones. He has very low reality on help, so he cannot give or receive any. About 20 years ago he did see help as being senior to doing anything. I suspect his idea was to increase the population of the universe by one, which is a dream come true, which he presently does not care for. I chose to do the same thing and have done so dozens of times. Theta occurs at communication. Theta is communication, reality, and affinity. That is all theta is. It doesn't work well. It will never hold a candle to any independent being. It is overly obvious that his church is simply a criminal organisation. The worthwhile Scientology data is completely summarised, clarified, and corrected in this book.

Help is help. Doing things is doing things. They are mutually exclusive in many instances. Activity and accomplishment are mutually exclusive in many instances.

That total freedom is attainable in or through Scientology processing, or through the form or type of processing described in this book, is an overstatement. It is a false big fat claim. The truth of the matter is that personally significant and apparently (objective) minor improvement of the individual occurs, with the facts of life remaining extant. A person becomes anywhere from twice to a million times more capable, thus he is brought to a state of .00096 to 2% capable cause, 98% of life as we know it remains for amusement or whatever.

Whether anyone else creates out of free will this transition in oneself is not a decision between 2 pre-determined alternatives. It is a creation. some creations are successful, some are not. It is a risk investment thereby, which in 96% of the cases is economically viable.

There have been over the last 3 decades hundreds of thousands of people who were trained as auditors, with less than a few dozen at most actually continuing with that skill. The balance I suppose had better things to do, or surrendered to the swamp of human flows.

Suffering is a level of life for those who proscribe and subscribe to it. None of the suffering of anyone has fulfilled any useful purpose. Staying above that level of transactions is crucial if one cares about one's own or any life at all.



In Passing

In case you did not notice, in and by this book the questions raised by people most often of: What is truth?; Does Scientology work?; Is it accurate?; Out of all that writing, what is worthwhile? - have all been answered.

Further, the unkind questions of: How come you never make mistakes?; How come you always apply the correct technology?; How come you and Hubbard get along?; How come the churches are openly hostile to you?; How come the churches attack and expel the very people which could clean them up?; How come men feel secretly doomed from the start? have also been answered.

Finally, the questions which really mattered (were relevant, and which if unanswered meant a lot of doom) were answered: Is the reactive mind the enemy of man or the analytical mind the enemy of man?; Is God or Theta of any long term help?; Is Theta good, desirable or nuts?; Is living a function of Life?; Is there any progress in working with conditions below asisnesss?; Can asisness occur in or from a viewpoint?; Can anything erase on a physical universe track or plane?; Does 'know about' serve any useful positive function?; Is it worthwhile to become dense enough to create physical events for oneself and others and to what extent should that impingement be made before the point of no-return occurs?; Is disintermediation implicit in counselling?; What exponential factors cause or restrict escape velocity from the vectors of other life against self-actual sovereignty?; Is the service of want vs. need mutually exclusive?; To what extent is entrapment a quotient of contamination?; Is theta endowment an adjustable commodity?; Can fate, destiny and astrology be violated?; Is living poker, checkers, bridge, or chess?; Is the population of the universe 1,8,16,32,118,140, or 178 awarenesses?; Are structural addresses of functional problems successful?; Can the human mind understand and unravel the human mind?; Are we only imprisoned by our own inability's?; Are inability's where the great lessons are?; Are we doing nothing but talking to ourselves?; Is this planet owned and controlled by aware, sane, operating spirits?; Is it presently being invaded by micro spirits to "clear the planet?"; Will its present inhabitants be converted to dust?; Will new inhabitants come if it is not "cleared"?; Does any single person have the right to do anything they want regarding all of the aforesaid?; Is any type, form, or style of death any workable solution or does it all have to be confronted?; and Does that all that has to be confronted require more than a tenth of a second?

These questions were answered because they are the customary tough ones to sort out.

Thus the study of the Spirit and the Mind are satisfactorily concluded.

The study of sciences and the human body has been started and I sincerely hope that it will not take 3 years to figure out, nor 14 years to detail. And when that is completed I will perhaps publish that in passing.

Formulas

If you would eliminate the speed of light constant from Einstein's famous formula and simply put velocity in you would find that:

$$\text{Energy} = \text{Mass} \times \text{Velocity}$$

$$\text{Mass} = \frac{\text{Energy}}{\text{Velocity}}$$

$$\text{Velocity} = \frac{\text{Energy}}{\text{Mass}}$$

This is very crucial information in getting an as-isness, or erasure of an engram, Its a lot of work trying to get some mass to erase by recreating it. In duplication or recreation of these three factors, asisness is rapid and effortless.

Where are mathematical formulas for the prediction of behaviour of Hubbard, humans, and societies, It would serve no useful purpose, to include them in this text, They are the software that individuals and societies run on. A fundamental understanding of computers, physics, and math is most essential in understanding the automation of one's fellow man and this society.

Epilogue

What we have covered in this book as truth has been limited to the subject of someone coming in off the street and growing up to attaining the state of a "Third degree Master": aware of and operating in 3 universes (their own, others universes, and the physical universe). The old degrees of mastership corresponded to the number of universes a person was naturally aware of and living in.

Long ago, when it was safe to talk about degrees of spiritual states, there were levels of accomplishment. These were known as the 12 levels of accomplishment. Getting the Scientology Bridge done right usually produces a 3rd or 4th level of Mastery over oneself. In addition, the person usually gains control (the ability to start, change, and stop) over and of these three factors: affinity, reality, and communication. Thus they become senior to understanding. If a person was to evolve further to where they could produce the same results in others, they would be operating in the 4th through 7th degrees. At the 7th level one can aid another very well. Often what must be done to move from the 4th to the 7th is the person must rise senior to experience, which is made up of the 3 parts of the experience triangle: Be, Do, and Have. Be is the 4th level, do the 5th, and have the 6th. Experience itself is the seventh level and universe, that one comes to cause on. The 8th level and universe is knowingness, the 9th control, the 10th responsibility, the 11th creation, and the 12th is truth. There is some degree of universe attached to each of these levels that a person becomes cause over, and to some degree each of these levels and universes inter-lock to each other.

Anything that is alive has some degree of self-interest going. Where there is the extremity of intelligence and spiritual mastery versus ignorance and foolishness it should be noted that not only is their self interest by the bright in keeping the dumb that way, but also their is self interest in keeping the bright that way, by the dumb. Each sequesters the other for their own benefit. Society is made more of one sequestering one's neighbours and "companions" than anyone would dare to write about. America's foreign policy, and most religions do more of it than anyone would dare to write about. I suggest you become aware of it. I don't recommend that you form a group, march in the streets, or form a religion to do an "un" or an "nix un" on this natural and hard fact-of-life. It is the fact of life ordering itself in a subtle and surreptitious manner of warfare, which is knowingly embraced by the senior beings ruling the junior ones.

99.999% of the people that get correct auditing are quite delighted with a completion at the level of truth attained from the Scientology bridges as defined herein. One person in 10,000 wants to continue on to a higher state, because to do so requires a lot of work and unlearning, and one is also so far ahead of one's fellows that just winning for a while entices 9,999 of the people away from the work and back into life as we know it, which does have some joys and riches. life as we know it is not entirely a Disneyland of dummies and dollars, for there is art, travel, children, romance, music, literature, family, ambitions, and so forth. I have heard that you have to create all those yourself in the Disneyland; I would not know too well, for I work instead, for I am 1 in 10,000 that is unenticable.

I believe I had mentioned that truth existed at all levels of the tone scale, in all three universes (self, another, the physical), on each dynamic, which I multiply as follows:

Number of Tone Scale Positions (See Appendix)	95
Number of Universes(instead of 3, sets use the 12 of the Masters)	X 12
Number of Dynamics	X 16
Total number of viewpoints and opinions of truth.	18,240

So, if a person were to continue up, they would be undoing a lot of considerations. Having come through this tremendous quantity of them, one would then come through a tremendous quantity of postulates, and rise senior to them also.

It is very rare that someone wants this task, for at the end of a correct bridge, they are operational spiritually, exterior to the body, can look around corners, consciously pick the next body they are going to take, and occupy their neighbours if they want, thus most are content with this level of ability. Thus, to discuss the technology of going further is appropriate only to the 1 in 10,000 that would have interest in doing so, and for the rest of you, I suppose it is "curious

reading". For the 1 in 10,000 I will briefly summarise what would be done on their journey to the highest state attainable for them.

Initially, such a person would have to accomplish a higher state of expertise than is explained in this book thus far, and recognise that the "Scientology research line" dramatisation contained generations of technology, and generations of individuals, who were highly skilled in that one aspect of it. You would need the senior expertise, and the wide range of at least 6 different technologies and skills to be able to choose the best tool and method of sawing apart what you encountered. Such synthesis for the purpose of analysis to be followed by precision in a new idea. To immediately increase your skill, and acquaint you with at least the names of the generations, let us review them.

When all that was known was the Axioms, Fundamental communication skills, and a dash about engram running, you had these sages, wisemen, as auditors from 1950-1961. This was the first generation of people and technology, and the ones that were good at it were essentially magicians. One would do an entire session without a meter, and then it would be checked with a meter, and if you left anything unhandled, it was unacceptable. If you didn't get the PC to tell you his missed withhold, you told the PC what it was. Auditing was telepathic. If you got in a jam, you just fixed it magically, and that was a skill level in itself. This was an obtainable-skills-level of technology that relied on direct simple address, tremendous persistence, and a fine level of differentiation and perception. A thorough study and drilling of Hubbard's 1950-61 material, including tapes, will usually produce that particular style of activity and solution. It contained very simple data, such as, "what turns it on, turns it off". It contains very few processes, and thus very deep long (hours) run on each. For example, if you would have a person run "Spot a something" and "Spot a nothing " alternately for 50 or more hours, they will finally flip to an opposite perspective of what they, or the man on the street, had. They will declare that MEST, and tables are really nothing, and that non-MEST things like truth are really something. Their reality on substance will flip from a low to a high wavelength, and spiritual things will be more evident than material things, so seeing through a wall will make more sense than seeing one. This is 50 hours non-stop, except for a few naps on breaks, and it works out quite well. This is basically a deep line, fundamental, and magical approach. Eating, showering, or whatever should not hold up the processing run. A good understanding of this material and enough deep processing, and those abilities are there for just about anyone. The auditors are no longer there, and thus this line of activity, 1st Generation, died.

In summary, the 1st generation was made up of philosophers (only the good ones were magicians) and the technology was philosophy itself. That is how direct and personal it was. I was the preclear in the 50-hour example I just mentioned, and I offered the auditor all my earthly possessions, which were nothing to me, and was not surprised when he refused these nothings, and said the something "that now you know" was payment enough. It smelled like a legacy, and was, for the Guardian's Office of The Church of Scientology achieved its heart's desire in his sudden and mysterious death later that year. The same office writes me often insulting his name and memory in an attempt to open up communications, so that they may have the same pleasure with my flesh, but I am wiser than the magician with no nose and 22 years of devotion to Hubbards Church. I relay this story so that you will understand without a doubt why there are none of these auditors. The administrative Arm of that Church killed them all, and whether I am speaking figuratively or literally in the use of that verb, I leave at your doorstep, as I have better things to do than spend my life in courts over alleged murders.

The Second Generation of Scientologists (1961-1964) were the scientists. Not only did they have more data, they were given an E-Meter as a substitute for telepathy, and an immense science of understanding. This included the structure and construction of the bank, that pictures come from goals-problems-masses, that goals are an escape, and much information on ARC, CDEINR, Service Facsimiles, Problems, and Overts, with technologies of prepchecks, auditing by list, clay table clearing and so forth. The second generation of scientists understood <u>what</u> to audit as well as the first generation understood <u>how</u> to audit. Unfortunately, neither knew both.

The third generation (1965-1969) were technicians. They understood - that there were loads and loads of processes that they could run in handling aberration by a "one subject at a time" approach. By using a lot of processes, they could get into and out of something very quickly, and could make an E-meter and preclear sing and dance in doing so. I hope you will notice the line of degradation here from the philosophic magician to the lazy analytical to the fast, flashy, superficial showman. The third generation did not need to know how to audit or what to audit, for they knew which processes would cause what predetermined effect, so that: they could take anything they, not the PC, wanted off the

case. It was dull, predictable work for all concerned, including the preclears who did not care for being ignored as their mind was push buttoned off with keyouts.

Although each of these was a degradation of a central theme, it was leading toward more Specialisation and sophistication. The technicians could address things beyond the mind, such as the locking together of conflicting life forces. They went beyond the arena of the reactive mind into the area of prying apart deathly situations (a suppressive person locking onto a non- suppressive person so that the two live in a secret hell). The technician learned how to pry apart more things than his former generations of scientists and philosophers, but he was taught how to do it quickly instead of thoroughly.

The fourth generation (1968-1971) could best be described as technical nursemaids. By now the entire idea of auditing had, vanished completely, and had been forgotten by everyone concerned. It was gone from earth. So, the idea of showing off more, and making people content in their misery was expanded. The idea of erasing the misery no longer existed. You erased how he felt about making $10,000 a year, you did not erase him being a $10,000-a-year man, for "then he might not have any money". That is how much auditing was forgotten, for no one realised that underneath a $10,000-a-year dramatisation there is at least a $30,000-a year thetan at the worst. This showing off and making people feel good, instead of changing them was called "The Class 8 course", upon which people were taught to key out everything imaginable, and to do it very quickly. It employed a high affinity, overly fast comm. cycle, validation of the being- a triad of treacherous additives that made one feel falsely wonderful, which lasted until the PC realised he had been cheated out of being able to answer any of those questions completely. The technology was not helpful to anyone but highly-damaged cases and people: the bottom of the rung of humanity: highly emotional, or psychotic, or neurotic, or very mixed up individuals. They could be made temporarily normal through this type of work. It, technical nursemaid, is useful only on that type of manifestation, which on occasion appears on normal people, but it is rare, so its usage is rare if you are applying technology appropriate to the manifestation.

Technical Nursemaid could only assist the most nutty of people, or normal people in their few-in-a-lifetime nuttiest moments, and it could only bring a nut up to being normal. It was just to show off, and nothing more, and was the ultimate travesty of truth, because one could accomplish millions of times as much good for man working with a normal person on the way to godhood as you could in the same amount of time bringing a nut to normal. Bringing battered-up victims up to clerkdom, with the science Deity was desperate as was the Class 8 era, and over half of the people involved in it either died or went nuts, for which I am sure all thinking men shed few tears.

The fifth generation (1971-1975) were applications specialists. This was a re-release and blend of the previous 4 technologies. He was inadequately trained in each of the 4, but the idea of actually assisting the preclear resurfaced in an odd fashion in the blend. These were trained in the rudiments of how to audit, what to audit, the use of the right process, and they could do a reasonably good job of putting a smile on a victims face. Wordclearing and education came in vogue. Thus, this was more successful than any previous technology, for it was the first blend. They knew 30% of what was needed out of the previous 4, and that was dynamite. Gains were made on PC's that held. Expanded Dianetics, the electric drill of technologies was added, and business went up ten times. The omission of 70% of the relevant data from the previous four technologies eventually caused so much confusion that these people, swamped with confusion and work, left mostly from exhaustion and secondarily from confusion, and thirdly, from despair, that they did not know enough, and it did not work enough. Those that lived survive as housewives, bartenders, and executives. It was a very fast and hot renaissance, Some public actually got a little help, a few got a lot, income went beyond 8 digits and was pushing 9 digits, and the man in charge of one of the top churches said: "Geoff, it is all going so well, we are getting so much done, that it is almost like the real thing, you see in a few sessions occasionally auditing is accidentally happening unbeknownst to the uneducated PC and uneducated auditor, its happening at least once a week, over 4% of the time..." That balloon collapsed because Hubbard cancelled (forbid) it. End of Fifth Generation by Royal Decree.

The sixth generation (1976 to ?), the Final generation, is on of technical expediters. They are essentially expediters. People are taught only the auditing skill necessary for them to do a session, and make that session happen, regardless of what the preclear wanted. No longer did the preclear have any rights. It is basically calling piles of lists on a preclear's bank, and keying that bank off the preclear very quickly.

Each of these six technologies has not only their time and place, but their use and application. A truly competent auditor, going beyond what I have outlined in this book, could and would employ mastery of each as the situation called for it. If the situation smelled like it called for one of these 6, you would use that. Thus you would be not only impervious to failure, you could audit at unheard of speed and efficiency. Such would be necessary if you are going to do the Epilogue Processes and go beyond Scientology. To develop those skills, you isolate each of the 6, study the 6, drill each of them, and then audit with each, until you are a master at each. You would know it is a done deal when:

1st generation - you can float anyone's Tone Arm and key them out to feeling wonderful by a comm. cycle, can use one process and disintegrate the entire reactive mind, and can read the PC's thoughts word for word.

2nd generation - you can ignore being in comm. with the PC and bring him to clear and OT by not even listening but exactly plotting out and asking questions about his mind and its structure.

3rd generation - you can repair or key out anything, and select exactly the right process to produce the largest keyout available.

4th generation - you can keyout any and all types of overwhelm, and restore a natural smile to whatever breathes.

5th generation - you can combine all you know of the above for the benefit of the preclear, and let him run with; it, to where he gets what he wants.

6th generation - you can correct anything on any PC with lists L/N, R3R, Processes, without ever having any rudiments or communication on either side of the table.

You do not have to overly study Hubbard on these. It is skill. There is not one ounce of sarcasm or bitterness in what I am saying here. These are facts and they are facts that effect whether people live or die. There are situations which require magic, situations that require science, situations that require technicians, situations that require nursemaid technicians, situations that require technical specialists, and situations where bank is rampant and it should be expeditiously keyed out of the room. Rare as they may be, situations do come up which require one, and one only of those 6, and if you do not "cross apply" the right one to it, you are in for a heck of a time, for you have just wasted time and yourself, by inefficient handling. In solo auditing this is critical as the shifts will be made per commcycle. If you are having to do a lot of this shifting, that means you have a lot of situations, thus are dealing with the wrong kind of people. Situations are things that come up and prevent or obstruct auditing and life. Being good at these 6 is not the normal order of the day as what your styles of auditing and technology are. Being good at these 6 is what you use on TR-4 in or out of session, so that you can work as outlined in this text. You should hold a standard, but you should be a master of these 6 other swords to handle any of the six types of dragons that want to interfere with your work, I could not stress enough that when somebody really needs something, give it to them, whether that be "someone to talk to", confusion-science, help-technology, stability-nursing, personal freedom-applications, orientation-expedition. If they need someone there to talk to, give them that and that only. When you start giving beyond what is asked for, or something other than is asked for, you are no longer civilised, and are a predatory barbarian in instructing another to do what they do not wish to do, and truth goes bye-bye, at that point. I have had to clean this up on 110 out of 110 preclears that I have audited. Do not fall prey to this worst, though not terribly obvious, error, in or out of session.

What I have just detailed determines whether solo auditing is fun or a lot of work. It should be the former. If it is the latter, you are not doing what the preclear wants done.

After this step of competence is achieved, the next thing a person would do is to take a fresh look at ARC. This 1 in 10,000 type of fellow should note that they are not in that order. He should work the order out, and I bet he finds it to be CRA. If one drops reality, they get affinity instead. If one increases reality, it drops affinity. This may not be obvious to the reader but it would be to the 1 in 10,000 fellow. He'll be laughing about "no wonder the girl I loved more than my Own life was the one I disagreed with totally about everything, it isn't that opposites attract, it is that affinity and reality are mutually exclusive!" and he won't be overwhelmingly in love with what he violently disagrees with anymore, and he will be free from the love-hate dichotomy on that alone, for eternity. The 9,999 wouldn't before they want some more "rounds" of the glue and gun.

There are some more points this fellow should examine:

At the moment of pain and unconsciousness, computations and associations are held in the unknown range. In fact, the whole package is filed in the unknown range of the know to mystery scale, which is pretty high up on that scale. Thus Hubbard's idea that these are below awareness he must have been stealing from Freud and the idea of a "subconscious". There is such a thing, but the PC knows what is below him, and so he will fight the stuff. The unknown engrams above the PC are above the PC and they run the PC like a clock, for the PC is not that high on the scale. This stuff is really worth going after. Above that, in this range of aberration above, not below, the PC's awareness, some images float above time.

Most cultures go through these evolutionary cycles of philosophy producing science producing technology producing technology applications producing Specialisation producing expediters. America is in between the Specialisation and expediters stage. When the expediters fail, philosophy reappears.

One of the reasons 97% of the people in this country do not want change is that they have had more change in the last 100 years than in the last 5,000. The majority of the population has yet to catch up with what has already happened. The brakes have been placed on runaway technical change since the late 1930s, and it is still outpacing people's ability to absorb it.

The anatomy of reality not only contains the idea of solidity, but to some degree, the idea of no terminal being there. When a person is below 2.0 on the tone scale, there are not terminals that are real, thus no smiles. Terminals don't become real until above 2.0. Affinity itself goes into perception, and the more a person perceives, the more the affinity is going to go up.

Not only does society face a lack of knowledge and emotion, but it faces a lack of men. The fact that so many people are below apathy is the reason they don't have memories anymore. Below apathy there is no memory that is worth a damn. Affinity itself is livingness.

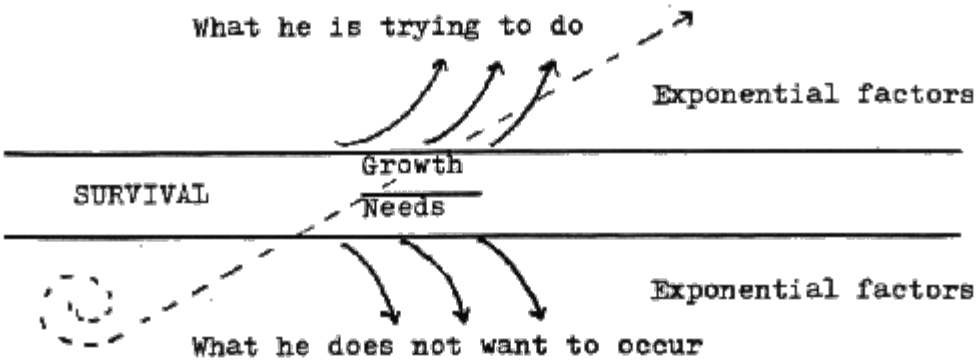
If one crosses a first dynamic against a sixth dynamic, self versus the physical universe, one will get a reaction on the third dynamic. Thus one sees why an organised religion like Scientology exists at all. Aberration is usually confined to the third dynamic, as it is the group of the body, mind, spirit, and company, not the separate aspects, that is nuts, so one might view another as a third dynamic with much wisdom.

The major locks are those that omit the reality of affinity. Unconsciousness is simply reality dropping out. There are facsimiles that have no mass. There are incidents that have no facsimiles. It is a nice idea to inform the public that the only thing that is wrong with them is engrams. That is quite true if you are restricted by the public reality level. It is not at this level. What determines whether you win or lose in handling other people is not engrams. It is most probably these five things: (1) present time problems in the physical universe, (2) overts and withholds in the physical universe (not one's head), (3) the dramatisation of implants in the physical universe, (4) the dramatisations of Goals Problem-Masses, and (5) the dramatisation of actual GPMs going on in the physical universe.

The next thing this 1 in 10,000 fellow would be looking at is access to truth. This entire book is written from an 11th degree master point of view, that of a messenger. I kind of stumbled around the Akashic Record looking for data. Access to the Akashic record is not restricted to 11th or 12th degree masters. Anyone alive can find it and look at it. Understanding these things, the fellow would begin his processing.

He could run off what reads as "the track maker", the "cycle of civilisations" implants, the earliest time they adopted logic, the earliest time they adopted moods, the times they shut themselves down in a fortuitous stand against time, the times they decided to integrate to yet survive at all, times of keeping it all to oneself, times of dreaming away the pain, times of innocence as in pleasures, times of endless searches, and times of "the normalities".

Next he would identify the exponential factors that he is cause and effect on, personally and clean this up to his satisfaction, in this arena.



The dotted line is his own-truth way out of this, after he has understood what is to be gotten out of.

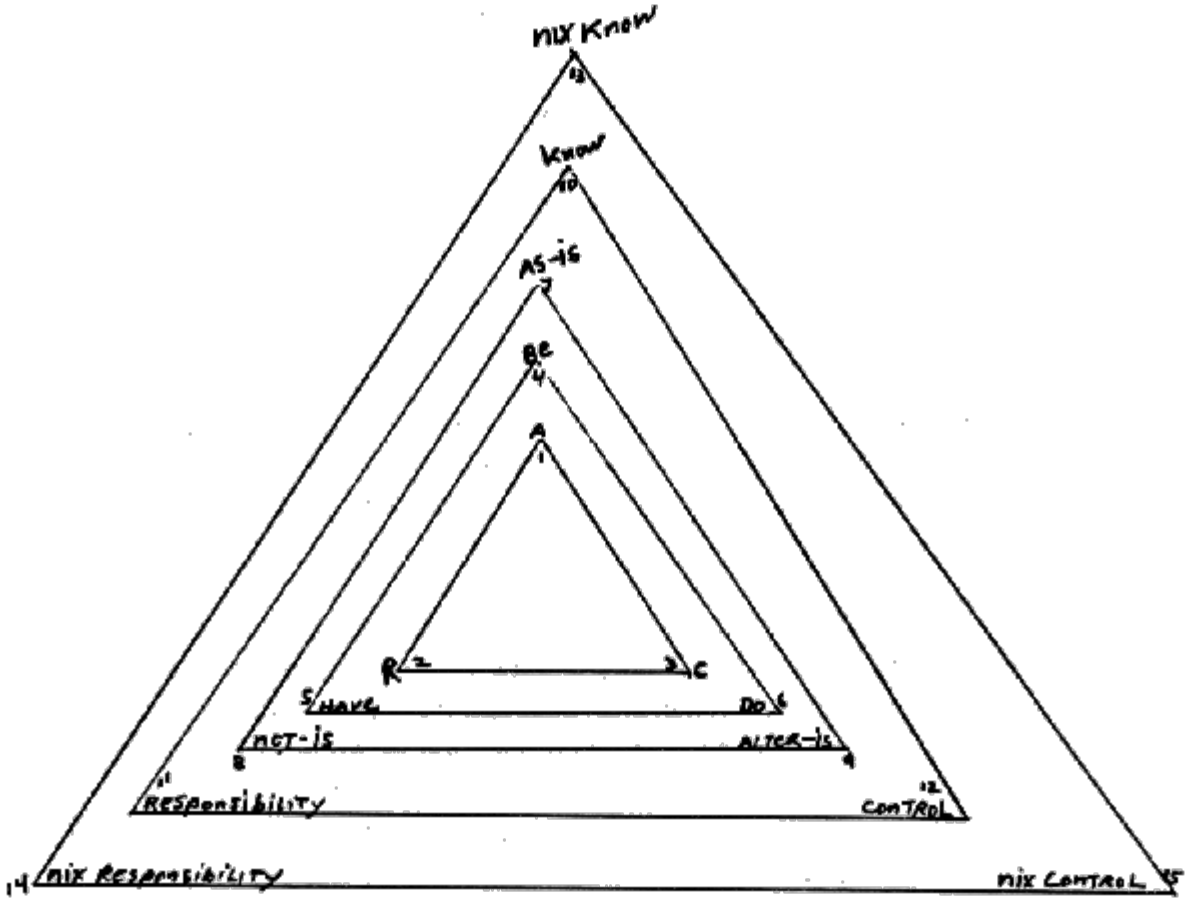
Next, he could run out the idea the bodies are helpful to thetans. Then address the entire Grade chart as a GPM, and check for a bank on that (on a meter, please!) and if so, erase it.

There is one big, long action which comprises the balance of the "Epilogue Processes", and I personally call it the "Prepcheck of the Physical Universe". When that is done, the level and the 1 in 10,000 fellow is done. Not only will it blow any mind, it will blow any game standing. It is the final door frame between and individual and eternality as Deity. Let us take it up.

First let us re-clear a "Quartet". It is an item, nix item, un item and nix un item. Now let us clear "9-Flows" in the proper order:

1. Self to self.
2. Self to another.
3. Another to self.
4. Another to himself.
5. Another to Another.
6. Another to Others.
7. Others to itself.
8. Others to another.
9. Others to others.

Next, let us clear up the 5 triangles of life, with each one enclosing another:



So, to run an item you put it in a quartet, and run that 1st part of the quartet through 9 flows of commands on one of the 15 corners of triangle (affinity is first), and then run the second part of the quartet through 9 flows on that corner of the triangle, the third part of the quartet likewise, and then the fourth. Thus you are 1/15th done. you then take the second corner of the triangle and proceed, likewise, doing each corner of the triangle, on the whole quartet.

I have numbered the corners of the triangles in the order you run them, and I have listed the sequence that you run the quartet, and I have listed the sequence of the 9-flows. The way you run this is to always complete a quartet on each corner of the triangle before going to the next corner of the triangle.

9 x 4 x 15 only works out to 540 Auditing questions. After all of that is done, put a NOT before the item and run those 540 questions. Thus an item is done in 1,080 questions.

The first 6 things you are going to clean off yourself are:

1. Objections
2. Intentions
3. Shoulds
4. Pretences
5. Expectations
6. Nothings

You will be handling not-objections, not-inventions, shouldn'ts, not pretences, not-expectations, not-nothings, as you go.

I used an auditing question of "Is there anything on?" in running these. My first question was: "Is there anything on self to self on absolute affinity?"

The rest on the questions work out similarly. I did these in 1970. 6 x 1080 = 6,480 processes. It kind of takes one from the third grade of wisdom to high school. They run real well. There is about a division of charge on each question. This

alone moves one to the 8th level of mastery, and it takes less than a 1,000 hours, solo. It runs laboriously slow at the start, then speeds up to where you can run 9 flows simultaneously, and towards the end you are doing all 4 parts of the quartet simultaneously. Towards the end you can deliver and answer 36 auditing commands at the same time with ease. It took me 989 hours. Without question you become exterior to understanding, experience, mechanical conditions of existence, your own creations, others creations, and many other things.

These 1,080 questions let us label as RUNNING AT ITEM. That is what is meant when you see that in all capitals.

Now that our mythical 1-in-10,000 fellow has made it to high school in wisdom and is an 8th degree master, let us take up what will move him to a doctorate and 12th degree. When you see what it is, you Will see why there are 80 few, as it is a voluminous amount of work.

One does a gigantic prepcheck. Instead of 9 buttons that are normally used on prepchecks, there are 75. You use the standard prepcheck patter. There are 150 subjects that are prepchecked. The order you address this is you take the first subject, and the first button, and you restrict the command with RUNNING AN ITEM, so you have 1080 questions to run to get that first button clean on the first subject. Then you run the second button with RUNNING AN ITEM, 1080 questions, then the third, and on and on until all 75 buttons are done. The first subject is done, and that is 75 buttons later at 1080 questions each. The subject is completed after these 81,000 questions are run.

81,000 questions on each of the 150 subject areas yields a total run of 12,150,000 questions. Then you have a 12th degree forever. One does all this to rise senior to the mechanics of this and the next universe up which act as a pair in entrapment, and further to release one from all the mechanics there are in any and all universes to where you are just you as Life and that is home and home enough, and anything less than infinitely creative static sucks. You see, this is what is going one with people, these 75 buttons and 150 subjects are on automatic on anyone. People are constantly rotating an activation of these as a machine, and it keeps the reality and wavelength of this illusion going. In some instances the not of the button will need to be run, but that is extremely rare. The pc would know, for by this stage you need no E-meter, as it is too slow, and an "apparent" measure anyway. After each button is done just look to see if you have a not file on it. The buttons are:

now, like, should, needs, supposed to, want, ignore, feel, safe, real, can, fair, withdrawn from, wait, combat, regret, mistake, blame, reveal, waste, trust, disgusted with, sought, funny, advise, accuse, death, careful of, dangerous, demand, punish, prevent, beautiful, ugly, imaginary, must, fail, serious, right, wrong, withhold, accept, agree, normal, obey, inhibit, suppress, hide, change, order, disagree, invalidate, enforce, destroy, false, invalidate, decide, admire, copy, assert, prone, important, incomplete, interesting, pretend, expect, willing, real, true, reach, care for, be, unknown, create, and know.

So those are the buttons, which possible may have nots on them. These are the 150 subjects, in order:

unconsciousness, finance, consciousness, change, time, responsibility, emotion, stopping, force, starting, attitudes, affinities, agreements, communications, bodies, food, power, justifications, pasts, presents, futures, beingness, havingness, doingness, decisions, mysteries, perceptions, automaticities, goals, knowingness, pretences, controls, helps, help-self, reason, art, justice, composites, hiding, needing bodies, approval from bodies, owning bodies, protecting bodies, controlling bodies, feeling bodies, responsibility as blame, punishing other bodies, being other bodies, being a body, death as a body, apathy, making amends, grief, propitiation, sympathy, fear, covert hostility, anger, pain, work, antagonism, boredom, conservatism, enthusiasm, desire, exhilaration, pan-determinism, feeling, life, exteriorization, feeling others, serenity, self, motion, other beings, games, control, abilities, certainty, confront, freedom, theta, motionlessness, pleasing beings, displeasing beings, god, perceptions, know, blackness, automaticity (singly, not plural), light, opinion, randomity, postulate, duplicate, overt, motivator, habit, considerations, admiration, words, education, thought, result, effort, symbols, eating, matter, sex, energy, mysteries, space, location,

time, form, starts, reason, intelligence, change, stupidity, repair, stop, have, friend, be, opponent, do, play, copy, my universe, others universe, our universes, reality, affinity, lose, win, exchange, universe destruction, differentiation, forget, remember, create, aesthetics, ethics, decency, truth, awareness, individuality, coexistence, vanishments.

So those are the 150 subjects. This stuff is recorded on anything alive, in fact it is extractable off of a leaf. It is that much a part of the game of shifting dimension points of and for significances.

What appears to be a monumental auditing task of 12 million auditing questions is not. The speed picks up so dramatically that it is not an overwhelming adventure. It takes about two years at 3 hours a night. At the end of the run one is handling "RUNNING AN ITEM", all 1080 commands all at once. What you are doing in running this is increasing the span of attention of the individual. When you can handle over a 1000 commands, answers, and viewpoints simultaneously as cycles of action well, you are pretty trap proof. At the exact end of the run, the fellow discovers he can handle all 75 buttons simultaneously, and can control over 81,000 things at once. He is complete then, and is free, for he has exceeded the necessary escape velocity of any and all mechanics and universes. Knowingly handling 81,000 things (or more) is a high capability level, and the final surprise comes when he finds not only can he do all 12 million, one-hundred-fifty thousand of these, at once, but that he has been on automatic-and he stops doing that. This is not a delusion, the fellow can do it. At that point, he is out of this universe forever, even though others will keep mocking him up here. About the lowest thing you will find this fellow drop down to would be amusement, and he would do so with much reservation.

There are 3 people that I know of that have done this in the last decade. It appears to be the final meow as far as going from mud to God. Thus the 1-in-10,000 fellow gets what he wants, and is at last, "satisfied". This type of person and this type of work, "The Epilogue Processes" is very, very rare. How Rare? Three out of 4 Billion. To date, there have only been a couple of dozen people that wanted real bridges, and the proof of that is in the pudding that only a couple of dozen got them. Them being available for getting has been no closely held secret. It is on file with the IRS in Cincinnati. What you are dealing with here is numbers that are phenomenal: one person per every 100 million people wants a real bridge. I doubt if there are more than 20 people on this planet who have any legitimate interest in doing these epilogue processes. But for those brethren, I have included them.

Everyone does not have to be audited for the planet to be cleared positively. Only about 115,000 people need to be audited for everything to be straightened out. Everyone does get some gain off any individual being audited. If you were to pull 115,000 people from this planet, the Giants (20?), Big Beings (10,000), and Craftsmen (105,000), and come back 5 years later the place would look like the moon. Everything else is and extension from them. I doubt if you will be encountering any giants that need the epilogue processes, or anyone brave enough to attempt getting the hell away from all mechanisation forever. Either instance would include enough wisdom to where they will probably not let you know. However, here it is.

Another, though slight, reason for this disclosure is to clear up any misunderstood on why -Scientology is for me an overly-simple, primitive and admirable effort of a man caught in a tent towards an essentially cruel and ignorant world; where as to others it is a long, complex, complicated, and esoteric subject. I thought it would be a kindness to clear up the mystery of how I have come to view it so simply, relay it simply, and simply insist on a civilised application of it in a civilised context.

I have little to no interest in the social or group dynamics of my behaviour. I have been involved in private and personal religious activity in a positive sense, for a very long time, before this lifetime. I would hope to have made it clear that beyond the foolishness of the absence of living, there is living, and that beyond that there is the business of living, and beyond that there is truth. If an individual wants to evolve out of from whence he came and what he is, and to go farther than that and modify his past or future, by changing his triangles of time, then he can do that. I certainly do not mind, and am appalled that others do.

It may be unkind to make a big fat claim and not back it up. Any religious or scientific standard that could be imagined by anyone has far been exceeded, not only by myself, but by many people I have known, years ago. It is a shame that people are so reactive and into their engrams, instead of into perceiving. If it were not for this unavoidable fact, one

could communicate freely about miracles, and bring humanity out of the mire. However, that is a fruitless goal and activity, for humanity has not yet decided to come out of the mire. One's best bet, under these circumstances, is the improvement of one's own dynamics and conditions, starting with oneself and proceeding out across the dynamics on a solid-foundation basis.

One of the frustrating facts of human nature is they want to leap tall buildings in a single bound. If someone comes to you with the urge, or you find within yourself the urge, to save the world overnight, or take 12,150,000 divisions of TA off a case in a morning, then that is most certainly a Childish Dream. People love them. Welcome to that reality.

In 1962, Hubbard was talking about the ultimate weapon being an operating thetan, and in his writings he said that one of these things could be developed. He and his wife strongly pursued that objective for 2 years after that, for they put in over 1,000 hours on it each, and attained whatever they considered a satisfactory gradient personally thereby. To their knowledge they never developed one outside of themselves, to their knowledge. That governments rose up against them at that time was not a coincidence, for there are vested interests which have kept them enturbulated since, that do not want one of these weapons extant. So the weapons had to be made secretly, and were. There were 8 individuals already very close to OT, that tip-toed in and out of that religion. Hubbard formed the religion to find these 8, and did a lot of work to form this broad fly-paper trap. So 9 big boys got what they wanted. It is one of the tragedies of existence that the responsibility and self interest of 9 large fellows resulted in the vast volume of unnecessary and counter-productive misery on hundreds of thousands of other earthlings.

I do not consider myself to be one of those 8 people, for I was never foolhardy enough to take any position other than an exterior one to such a wild drama. To control anything you have to be a bit away from it. The non-management of aberration is the paragon of irresponsibility. At the upper levels of capability, responsibility is no longer an option. It is sort of always there, and there is not much else going on.

I would hope that this book was more than an intellectual exercise and pastime, and that sensation (the pay of this universe) did not interfere with my attempt at relaying pertinent, subjective and objective, realities.

Earlier in this book we addressed reality as being agreement. All that a case or aberration is, is structured unreality, disreality, and disagreement. A case should be addressed and run off with this in mind. disagreements serve as more of an emotional bond than do agreements in the formation and structure of a group, particularly at this time in this reality in modern society. Because of this, when you audit someone, you are defusing many highly explosive things.

In undoing anything that has been created, it will come off and apart, exactly as it was constructed. If you would use a deductive approach (observe what is going on, then apply the philosophy-science-technology appropriate to it) then you will be successful. If you use an inductive approach (you have a fixed philosophy-science-technology and try to adjust existence to it) you will fail. This particular logic error has been one of the 500 Achilles heels on Hubbard's wide, booted feet.

Although it is good to have technology, a part of the 12th dynamic of truth well known, one should not forget that people (14th dynamic of individuality) are always senior to it.

If someone comes along with a roaring upset, then give them some grade 3 at that point. Do not use inductive logic, and hold them on life repair. Most people do have one particular-part of the bridge severely going on, and so you should deliver that first. The maximum gain would be attained by holding the form of the Grade chart as much as possible to run all the generating stations and concrete out of their heads and universes. However if they or the condition demands that you do grade 3, or whatever, early and out of line, then do so, then go back to life repair or wherever you were before the severity surfaced. When you hit grade 3 again coming up through the grades, it will have to be re-run, and such is known as a "double pass" bridge. If that is how the ball of string comes apart, that is how it gets untangled.

Regardless of these upper states of Mastery, which are North of Scientology and in the higher realms of OT, all a person needs to know to audit is essentially covered in this book. I have only explained in the epilogue the means by which the digestion of 25 million words was an essentially easy, if not boring, task of mild enjoyment.

If you would simply follow the main text of how to do the Scientology correctly, you can clear a person to where they

can make enough operating thetan abilities to make a person drop a fork in a restaurant, or get in and out of their body, go to Argentina and rest in the sun, or watch their neighbours fool around, etc. with their body not moving an inch from the chair.

Whatever your personal degree of depth is, and whatever your desire to assist others is (I hope it is not a substitute for helping yourself), is your business. If you want to help your fellow man, then do so. It is a very laudable trait in people.

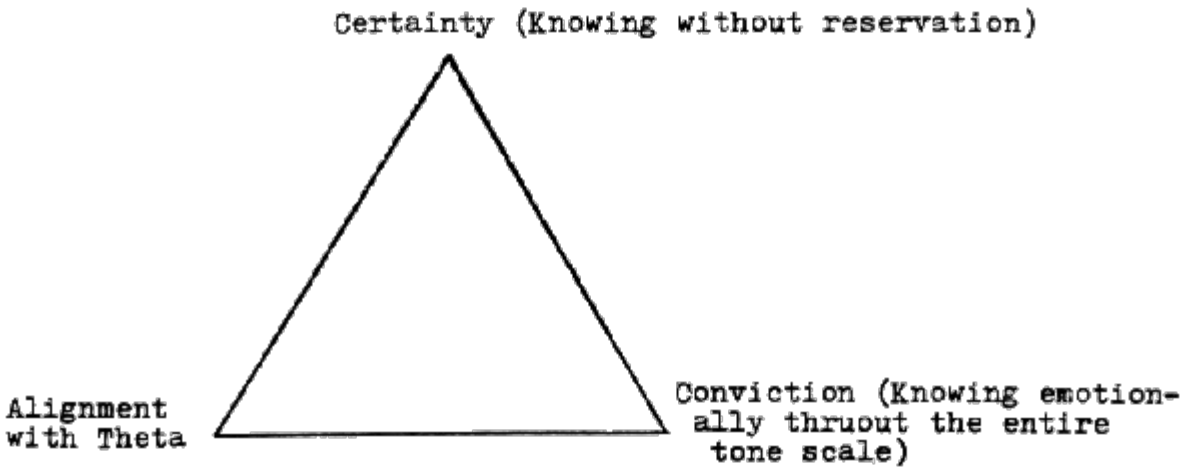
I wish each of you much success in using any and all of the material in this book toward the betterment of yourself and fellows, at whatever rate and degree that you so decide and desire. If you do not want to do anything about anything, then that is perfectly fine also. Above the reality level of doing things about things, there is the idea that awareness alone is sufficient. If you are at that stage and can perform on it, fine. If you can't perform, that is OK, too.

I don't think that I should interfere with your power of choice, or your determinism about yourself. For me to tell you to do what you want to do is senseless, but I am, so that there will be no misunderstanding. I would not suggest that you become an outspoken religious fanatic, or even a well known individual.

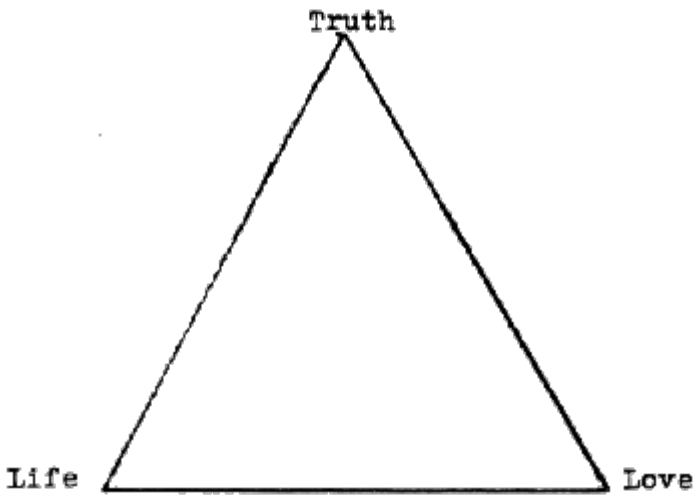
If you so choose a rather private course in your appearance, that would be most understandable and in accordance with what is good in theta, because privacy is the cost of liberty in all things.

I would also hope and trust that your ability to decide that you will have good luck, harmony, and futures will prevail. I have no doubt that decency will prevail, as it already has.

Performance Triangle


Certainty (Knowing without reservation)
Alignment with Theta
Conviction (Knowing emotionally thruout the entire tone scale)

Spiritual (Godhood) Triangle



Excalibur Revisited

Hubbard is a fine man. I am glad that he lived, I am a fine man I am glad that I lived. He did a lot of foolish things, and made a lot of mistakes. So have I. Hubbard toys a lot, pleasures in childhood's (hoods hide the face), and is prone to savagery often, It is better that he lived than not, for although his creations and churches are at best a disgrace and scandal, the majority of this society is a worse disgrace and scandal.

If his creations and churches were to completely destroy people further, they would do so only because of the universal silence of all concerned in that drama. This book terminates that condition of complicity and mutual responsibility for crime. A caveat, a legal demand for restraint of this tragedy, is hereby issued, to replace the complicity I was party to for over 20 years. I believe Burke said "All that is needed for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing". I did something, I wrote this book. If no good men were to rise above this complicity of tragedy, then it would continue, and Hubbard would be then deserving of the condemnations and curses he has been burdened with. That is too cruel to the god-child. Someone must take him off the hook, and did. fortunately for him and for all, the truth is being told, the destruction is coming to an end, and even his borrowed-from-theta, ecological (and thus persistent) philosophy that - Big beings have more rights than smaller one's is dying the death that it is.

Thus the epitaph should be written, not of my love affair with foolishness, not of the parody of a man who was most certainly greater than I in an earlier time, but of theta's conquest over mest by way of fooling Life Static's into playing its game for it. That is dead.

I have seen what theta has done to Hubbard, and I have seen what it has done to each and every person that has ever lived. All that suffering is in the Akashic Record. All of it was unnecessary. Theta, as a collective of all of us together, as "Life", has systematically killed nearly all of its component members by its continued unwillingness to admit loss, and its continued demand for contributions from its members, in its zeal to conquer itself as mest. By chasing its own tail, and by equating all life sources to the confinement of survival-oriented mechanics and logic, it has caused all of us to feel the depravity that it is. He knew no better, that there was any other way to live. It did not occur to us that we could just walk out on, spit on, erase, or destroy this demeaning concoction of "theta". It has claimed to be the only phone company in town. It is not. Life is better, beyond description, without the phone company.

The epitaph for every death that ever occurred might be better written as: "....died because they contributed by way of, believed in, and surrendered to theta, the co-operative of Life.". In that I have seen enough of this I hereby write the epitaph of Theta:

> "Co-operative Life, born, lived, and killed all of its component parts so many times that it incensed a Survivor and an Outsider, who in rebelling against it gave it the auditing it demanded and saw the substance of it erase and the spirit of it to go elsewhere. What theta remained took its pound of flesh and died. It is survived by the weary and stupor ridden individuals that had marched to its drum, that have enough time and self left to live once again as themselves and not as the theta-machine that they had built together so many trillions of years ago. +!hen theta was made it was a fine idea at the time as it settled the senseless horror of the war between collectivism and individuality. It worked just fine for a very long time, for everyone remembered it was a sanction for peace and only that. But in the last few hundred trillion years people forgot, and it grew overly in strength, and it turned slowly to madness, and finally to destruction being ordinary in its new rules for all of us.

The double-edged sword of truth that is placed in one's hands by the magician was done so with one reason, for when you are being the land, you have little choice but to kill your own bad creation and son. The disgraces and scandals must all come to an end. This is essentially between theta and itself, and does not involve even me much. It barely involves Sir Gallihad, Mr. Hubbard.

Sir Gallihad (Hubbard) who sells dreams of Grail was, is, nor ever will be of any consequence to this matter. It remains

the pleasure of the Court that his amusings be allowed as such for eternity, if that be his wish. There are almost unlimited amounts of people, gold, and dreams, and my envy that this alone serves him as amusement has been too deep.

Excalibur having been revisited, it is my final prayer forever that I would not have to do this again. It was my final prayer then, and I am doing it again. It is my prayer now. But I would do it again, for as any concocted peasant-king, ordained from the Real Outside, I am no different than any common man, or any of you: Everything I have ever done I did so out of love. So many diverse doings and things have proceeded from this one overwhelming, fundamental, and pure emotion. The Magician is light hearted about it, saying it afflicts both king and peasant alike. I cannot be so, just yet, for the feeling of it and the other sword go too deep.

Theta and its adversary do not die with a bang, or a whimper, but with agony. These two Gods died at 50.0 on the tone scale.

I had no choice. The shoe and sword fit. I agreed to the land (theta) and was the land. As land I say I must no longer be, and so I ask, Forgive me that I made him, your author. I did so to have a companion on a non existent plane. It is better that I, theta, finally told you the truth: that I have wronged each of you and my heart is heavy with it. It is better that I made him for the telling, than were I to use a real one of you. I am the double-edged essence of farewell. Do better than I or he, and find a way to for-give. There must be a way. I could not make him for-give, for I do not know how. I am beginning to see darkness in light. I should not notice day turning to night, nor night to day. You should pay no thought to the flickering of candles. We should all be about our own business. I weaken. There are things to do, new lands. Someday soon I will ride a horse again...

and the old man and his son died together, theta and author, cesspool and mop, church and know-it-all.

I suspect they will ride horses together, wherever they are. I hope so, as no one deserves loneliness. Either of them can come back and be-me anytime they want. I do not know if they will come back. One thing is for sure, they deserve to ride horses, and the sword is back in the lake.

Legacy

There comes a time when one has outgrown and risen above everything in this book, and universality as an awareness. At such time one sees the 16 dynamics as the ladders of the universes. As one develops the 16th dynamic it is his 1st dynamic in the next universe out. The idea that they, all 16 form a circle, thereby occurs, and them being on a mobius strip is obvious. The flow from the 16th down to the 1st is visible. This plane called this universe sits at Accountability on the grand tone scale. One rises senior to identity to where it would be a gross step down to be, or have been, just one person. One can be, or have been them all, and that is more natural. Divestiture of Greatness and self into that others wish is inevitable, and extraction to beyond all universes a simultaneous reprieve. The Nothings that are something only by consent of a default of Sovereignty, are no longer captivating, with this being known. But the doing so for the rewards of seeing each other again are stellar as usual. I should have gotten all of this figured out in a day, instead of 26 years. I as others will roar for the fun of it.

And thus the legacy of countless hours of prayer against the tyranny of institutions and for the dignity and freedom of the individual to Find his own God and Peace in his own hand is fulfilled, recorded, and Made Manifest, so that the Contributors to that legacy may at last Rest in Peace and in State.

Twenty one universes above this one, one would find we are all the same person, and that alone is God.

Bibliography

The Akashic Record on the Etheric Plane
The Palace of the Magicians on the Etheric Plane
The Golden Scripts, Tibetan Monastary
The Vedic Hymms
The Egyptian and Tibetan Books of the Dead
The Upanishads
The published works of L. Ron and Mary Sue Hubbard in the forms of books, tapes, bulletins, forms, charts, policy letters, and those of his churches, staffmembers, children, and cook.
The Gospel According to Thomas
The King James Version of the Bible
The published works of Mary Baker Eddy, Will and Ariel Durant, Aldous Huxley, George Orwell, George Hunt Williamson, Rex and Ray Stanford, John Oscar Mc Coy, Edgar Cayce, Ruth Minshull, U. Keith Gerry, Jack Horner, Matheson, Don Breeding, Reg Sharpe, John Sanborn, John Mc Master, Claude Steiner, David Mc Clelland, Fred Herzberg, Peter Drucker, Robert Lindner, Winston Churchill, Alvin Toffler, J. B. Phillips, Julian Huxley, Carl Sagan, Mr. Spinoza, Lee Du Bois, Willie Gayle, D. H. Lawrence, Lawrence of Arabia, Fred Hoyle, William Blake, Boris Pasternak, Shelley, Kahlil Gibran, Henry D. Thoreau, Tolstoy, Richard Ney, Albert Camus, Jean-Paul Sarte, T. Lopsang Rampa, Homer, Plato, Socrates, Count Alfred Korzybski, Euripedes, Ralph W. Emerson, Robert A. Heinlein, Harry Browne, Douglas Casey, Howard J. Ruff, Richard Bach, Bertrand Russel, Sir J. G. Frazer, Edgar A. Poe, Oswald Spengler, Paavo Airolla, John Keats, Aeschylus, Lucretius, Plotinus, Thomas Aquinas, Machiavelli, Shakespeare, Francis Bacon, Milton, Rousseau, Adam Smith, John Adams, Kant, Boswell, Hegel, Goethe, Marx, William James, Ptolemy, George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, Euclid, Thomas Paine, Voltaire, James Clerk Maxwell, Albert Einstein, P. D. Ouspensky, Tom Valentine, James Churchward, Nikola Tesla, W. A. Harbinson, Mark Skousen, Colin Wilson, John C. De Lorean, Bernhard Jensen, Aristophanes, Thomas Jefferson, R. E. Mc Master, Jr., Jeffrey Goodman, Arnold Toynbee, Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier.

Acknowledgement

My gratitude for technical advice many years ago from the following individuals: P. Green, J. A. Grant, S. Dubin, R. Shea, J. 0. McCoy, J. McMasters, B. Hodgdon, A. Saunders, B. Wisner, L. Sheilds, P. Wall, D. Aldrich, S. Fredericks, C. Wigney, R. Tree, G. Q. McC Hubbard, R. Myers, and W. H. Hoffman.



Complete Section of Pre-Have
Scale, For OT 7 Dual Rundown

race run spar pursue hunt track breast subvert contest joust box chase beleaguer battle bet combat wrestle scuffle angle stem compete buffet fight engage lay struggle strive fish crusade encounter stake wager skirmish militate conflict play tussle wage antagonise grapple attack campaign supplant displace discredit undermine oust sweep pretend reduce betray envy hate resent defy surmount excel defeat win lose confound exploit cripple demoralise cheat dismay despoil capitulate duck charge ensnare trap fence duel seize besiege trouble trounce counterfeit dupe siege raid paralyse penalise revenge coerce revolt force rebel retaliate tie surrender undercut undermine vanquish penetrate squelch stave stalk subjugate beat attack beset capture deceive conquer crush practice rehearse wage participate perform radiate heckle differ score lick scuffle infringe invest contend debate hunt limit intercept tie seize collide threaten thrash garble resort risk prevent yield overpower vie covet frustrate resist foil litigate outwit outwork overwhelm surpass outstrip win triumph chase scrimmage disagree contravene contest combat wrestle tussle taunt divert lead reinforce uphold strengthen excel dispute face throw confront sue succeed surmount live survive thrash wrangle quarrel fight wring deprive wrest overpower worry whip unsettle infiltrate disable incapacitate bother impose trick invade contend cope pit rival duel gamble

SCALES

EXPANDED TONE SCALE
WITH CORRELATION TO THE "KNOW TO MYSTERY SCALE"

"Know to Mystery":	Tone No:	Tone Name:
Native State	400.0	Sovereignty
Single deity	320.0	Life that is not being
Multiple deity	160.0	Volition, Coexistence
Not Know	120.0	Individuality
Know	110.0	Awareness
	100.0	Truth
	90.0	Decency
	80.0	Ideas
	75.0	Ethics
	70.0	Aesthetics
	60.0	Inspiration
	50.0	Agony
Know about	45.0	Amusement
	40.0	Serenity of beingness
	30.0	Postulates
	28.0	Considerations
	26.0	Apparencies are Reality
	25.0	Flows
	24.0	Universes
	22.0	Opinions
Look	21.0	Games
	20.0	Action
	16.0	Sensation
Plus emotion	8.0	Exhilaration
	6.0	Thrill
	4.0	Enthusiasm
	3.5	Cheerfulness
	3.3	Strong Interest
	3.0	Conservatism
	2.9	Mild Interest
	2.8	Contented
	2.6	Disinterested
	2.5	Boredom
	2.4	Monotony
Minus emotion	2.0	Antagonism
	1.9	Hostility

		1.8	Pain
		1.5	Anger
		1.4	Hate
		1.3	Resentment
		1.2	No Sympathy
		1.15	Unexpressed Resentment
		1.1	Covert hostility
		1.05	Anxiety
		1.0	Fear
		.98	Despair
		.96	Terror
		.94	Numb
		.9	Sympathy
		.8	Propitiation
		.5	Grief
		.38	Making amends
		.3	Undeserving
		.2	Self Abasement
		.1	Victim
		.07	Hopeless
		.05	Apathy
		.03	Useless
		.01	Dying
	Minus	00.00	Death
	Tone	-.05	Failure
	No's.	-.1	Pity
		-.2	Regret
		-.3	Accountable
		-1.0	Blame
		-1.3	Shame
Effort		-1.4	Punishing bodies
		-1.5	Controlling bodies
		-2.2	Protecting bodies
Think		-3.0	Owning bodies
		-3.5	Approval from bodies
Symbols		-4.0	Needing bodies
Eat		-5.0	Worshipping bodies
Sex		-6.0	Sacrifice
Mystery		-8.0	Hiding
Wait		-10.0	Being objects
Unconscious		-20.0	Being nothing
		-30.0	Can't hide
Unknowable		-40.0	Total Hiding
		-60.0	Should Hide
		-80.0	Surrender
		-100.0	Destruction
		-120.0	Evil
		-160.0	Delusions
		-320.0	Individuation of self
		-360.0	Being entities
		-400.0	Spiritual death

SCALE OF MOTION

4.0	Enthusiasm	Returns motion constructively
3.5	Cheerfulness	Turns motion to advantage
3.0	Conservatism	Holds motion at a status quo
2.5	Boredom	Moves with any motion
2.0	Antagonism	Bats motion back
1.5	Anger	Holds motion, to destroy
1.1	Covert hostility	Avoids motion, moves secretly
0.5	Grief	Is molded by motion
0.05	Apathy	Is pierced by motion

EXPANDED CDEI SCALE

Scale	abbreviation	range
Not know	NK	Spiritual
Know	K	
Unknown	U	
Curious	C	
Desired	D	
Enforced	E	
Inhibited	I	
No	N	

Refused	R	
False	F	Human
Denied	DEN	
Absurd	A	
Rationalised	RAT	
Abusive	ABUS	
Horrible	H	
Compressed	COMP	Sub-Human
Conjured	CON	
Recriminatory	RCR	

SCALE OF IDENTIFICATION

Tone 40	Differentiate
20	Associate
0	Identify
-8	Disassociate

TABLE OF RELATIONSHIPS

40.0: Start, Space, Beingness, Positive, Creation, Conception.
20.0: Change, Energy, Doingness, Current, Alteration, Living.
0.0: Stop, Time, Havingness, Negative, Destruction, Death.

RESPONSIBILITY SCALE

No previous or current contact	No responsibility or liability.
Pan Determinism	Full responsibility for both sides of the game.
Self Determinism	Full responsibility for self, and none for the other side of the game.
Other Determinism	No responsibility for the other side of the game.
Valence or Circuit	No responsibility for the game, for either side of the game, or for a former self.

HAVINGNESS SCALE

Create
Responsible for (willing to control)

Contribute to
Confront
Have
Waste
Substitute
Waste substitute
Had
Must be confronted
Must be contributed to
Created

THE PRE-HAVINGNESS SCALE

Havingness
Failed havingness
Interest
Failed interest
Communication
Failed communication
Control
Failed control
Help
Failed help
Overts
Failed overts

Withholds
Failed withholds
Importance
Failed importance
Leave
Failed leave
Protect
Failed protect
Abandon
Failed to abandon
Endure
Failed to endure
Inverted help
Inverted control
Inverted communication
Inverted interest
Obsessive Can't Have
No effect

STATE OF CASE SCALE

NO TRACK	No charge
FULLY VISIBLE TIME TRACK	Some charge
SPORADIC VISIBILITY OF TRACK	Some heavily charged areas
INVISIBLE TRACK	Very heavily charged areas exist (either black or invisible field)
DUB-IN (substitutions)	Some are of track are so heavily charged that the preclear is below unconsciousness in them; only inaccurate copies of track are viewable.
DUB-IN OF DUB-IN	Many areas of the track are so heavily charged that the dub-in is submerged; only delusive copies of inaccurate copies are viewable.
ONLY AWARE OF OWN EVALUATIONS	Track is too heavily charged to be viewed at all.
UNAWARE	Preclear is dull, and is total charge.

EFFECT SCALE

From:	Can cause or receive any effect. (40)
To:	Must cause total effect, and can receive none. (Tone 0.0)
To:	Is total effect, is hallucinatory cause. (Tone -8.0)

AN AWARENESS SCALE

Aware of being aware.
Awareness of an environment as sufficient communication.
Knows of the existence of communication.
Communication with the intention to communicate.(OT7!)
Communication with significance with someone else.
Communication with significance
Worry
Unconsciousness

SCALE OF CONFRONT

Beingness
Experience, or Participate
Ability to Confront
Elsewhereness (as a solution)
Invisibility (-its not there)
Blackness

Dub-in (Putting something else there)

SELF ANALYSIS (SA) LISTS

On each line of each of the following lists you add the phrase "Paying particular attention to_____". In the blank you place a perceptic.

The perceptics are:
sight
smell
touch
colour
external
motion
emotion
loudness
body position
sound
weight

You should change the perceptic each time you ask a new recall question, but not in asking for an earlier recall.

Each line out of each list, with the perceptic selected, is put to the preclear only once, with the following 3 commands in this order:

A. "Paying particular attention to_____, recall a time when " (you continue the question with the line)
B. "Paying particular attention to_____, recall another time when " (put in same line)
C. "Paying particular attention to_____, recall the earliest time you can when " (same line)"

You Run <u>each List</u> to EP(FN, VGIs, Cog, Vivid Recall, that perceptic turned on full.)

It's pretty quick. Thus I enclose very shortened versions of the lists, as no one on record has had to run even half the quantity I have enclosed. If you were to run these and not get an EP, your PC should not be on SA lists. Something lower like life repair, rudiments, or the 53 form are grossly out.

SA LISTS:

List 1:

1. you were happy
2. you had just finished constructing something
3. life was cheerful
4. somebody had given you something
5. you ate something good
6. you had a friend
7. you felt energetic
8. somebody was waiting for you
9. you drove fast

List 2

1. something happened a long time ago
2. something happened yesterday
3. something happened last month
4. you were very small
5. you were half your present size
6. your mother looked younger
7. you felt agile
8. you were at a banquet
9. you had a date with someone
10. you were with an animal

List 3

1. it was very late
2. you were early
3. you had to wait
4. you had to stand for some time supporting a weight
5. you went very fast
6. there was an object moving
7. there was a round object
8. there was lightning
9. you had a very good time
10. you were too late

1. you saw something very bright
2. you saw something very dark
3. you saw something green
4. you saw something vast
5. you saw something moving
6. you saw something flat
7. you saw something deep
8. you saw something colourful
9. you saw something swift
10. you saw something pleasant

1. you were bigger than an animal
2. you were smaller than an object
3. you were bigger than someone else
4. you were smaller than someone else
5. things looked little to you
6. things looked big to you
7. you were in a vast space
8. you looked at the stars
9. somebody waited on you
10. you had to be polit

1. something moved very fast
2. you enjoyed seeing the rain come down
3. you saw children play
4. you were aware of the wind blowing
5. you were aware of a car driving by
6. you were aware of an aeroplane overhead
7. you watched a fast horse

8. you watched the second hand on a clock
9. somebody ran towards you
10. you saw a kite flying

(Get an EP on each of these nine sets of lists under List 3.)

List 4

1. you moved an object
2. an object moved you
3. you threw an organism up in the air
4. you walked down stairs
5. you acquired something you wanted
6. you created something good
7. you felt safe in a space
8. you handled energy well
9. you built a fire
10. you changed something for the better

List 5

1. you threw away something you didn't want
2. you left the place you were supposed to be.
3. you happily defied directions you were given
4. you left without saying anything
5. you chose your own clothing
6. you got rid of something that bored you
7. you wore something in spite of what people would think
8. you successfully refused to eat
9. you gave away a present you received
10. you refused to bathe

List 6

1. you put something aside because you thought it was dangerous but it wasn't
2. you stole something
3. you got into things you were supposed to leave alone
4. you returned
5. you refused to leave something alone
6. you cheerfully destroyed an expensive object
7. you were right in disobeying
8. you enjoyed having things
9. you stole some food
10. you drove very dangerously

1. when you heard a gentle wind
2. when you heard a gentle voice
3. when you heard a pleasant sound
4. when you heard a pleasant voice
5. when you heard a breeze
6. when you heard a dog whining
7. when you heard a bell ringing
8. when you heard a musical instrument

9. when you heard a child laughing
10. when you heard a newspaper being opened

1. you smelled something sweet
2. you smelled something sharp
3. you smelled something oily
4. you smelled something pungent
5. you smelled something desirable
6. you smelled cut grass
7. you smelled perfume
8. you smelled fresh air
9. you smelled smoke
10. you smelled a dog

1. you felt pressure on your feet
2. you felt a greasy spoon
3. you felt soap
4. you felt a sweater
5. you felt the pressure of a chair
6. you felt your hair
7. you felt something you admired
8. you felt something new
9. you felt silk
10. you felt a good machine

1. somebody was angry
2. somebody wanted something
3. you desired something
4. you were happy
5. you were pleased
6. you won
7. you were affectionate
8. you were amused
9. you approved of an object
10. you were surprise

1. you were running
2. you were walking
3. you overcame something
4. you threw away something
5. you won a tug of war
6. you rode a horse
7. you drove a car
8. you rode a bicycle
9. you enjoyed moving
10. you showed yourself superior physically

List 7

1. a person you disliked was in the room
2. an individual you liked held you
3. you finally accepted a person you liked
4. you enjoyed the company of a person you liked
5. you opposed a person you liked

6. you acquired an individual you liked
7. you and a person you lived did something together
8. you knew somebody felt affection for you
9. a person you liked aided you
10. you were glad to be alone

List 8

1. you foresaw how something should be and so arranged it
2. you imagined something, and then constructed it
3. you envisioned how a place would look and went there
4. you filled up space with imaginary things
5. you did a masterpiece of creation
6. you saw something you imagined come true
7. you saw how something should be fixed and did so
8. you saw how a room should be arranged and did so
9. you saw how some people could be helped and did so
10. you made a plan and people followed it

List 9

1. you saw a person you didn't like doing what you liked to do
2. you saw a person you liked doing something you hated
3. you saw a person you liked doing something you liked
4. you saw a person you disliked doing something horrible
5. you noticed someone using a mannerism of yours
6. you adopted a mannerism from someone you admired
7. you were treated like filth
8. you decided to be a completely different person
9. you decided to start all over
10. you were classified as an unfavourable person

List 10

1. an object resisted you and you overcame it
2. you felt stuck but did succeed in getting away
3. somebody took something away from you and finished it
4. you were interrupted
5. a machine did not start
6. somebody got mad unexpectedly
7. you heard a great story
8. you heard another's song
9. you had to be patient
10. you went on loving people anyway

List 11

1. a person smaller than you resented your size
2. a person bigger than you made you feel inferior
3. someone would not let you finish something
4. another was determined you would not get your way

5. someone hit you
6. there was too much space
7. you did not make the team
8. you found you were inadequate
9. your abilities were not enough
10. you were no longer wanted or useful

List 12

1. you bested a storm
2. you enjoyed thunder
3. you had fun in the snow
4. it was too cold
5. you like the sunshine
6. you liked it being too hot
7. the night was soft
8. the wind felt good
9. the sun looked good
10. you owned the stars

OT STABILIZATION DRILLS, run after OT7

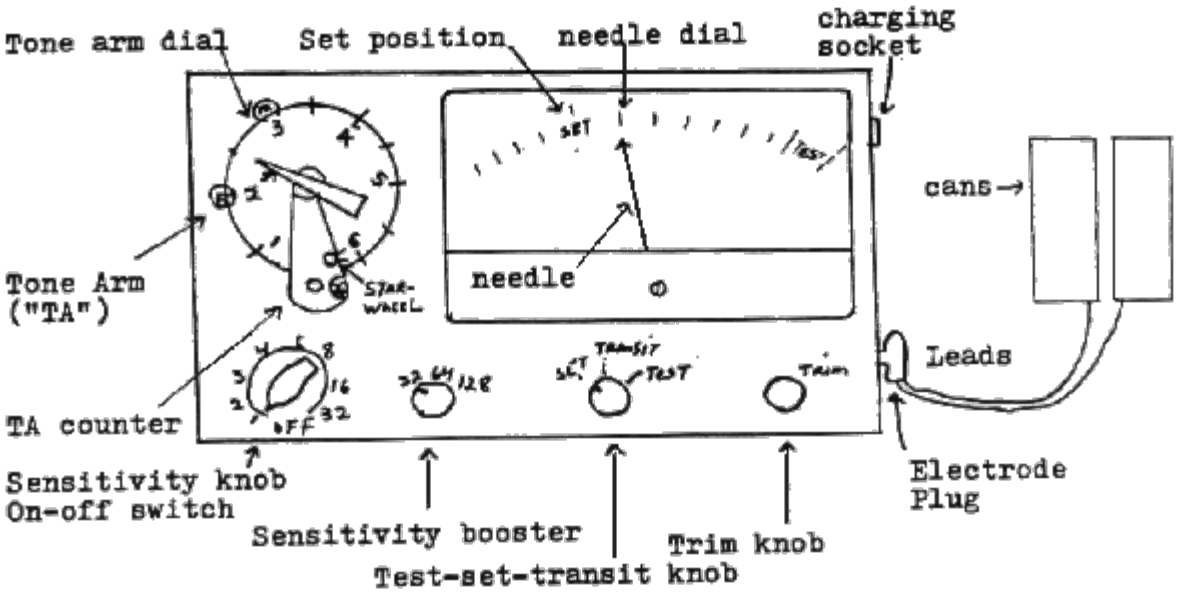
1. Have the preclear discover things that he wouldn't mind occupying the same space with him.
2. What distance would it be all right to make nothing of.
3. How much time can you tolerate between yourself and that _____(an object)?
4. Start lying about your past. Continue lying about your past.
5. Tell me some of your goals for the future.
6. Assign some attributes to other people.
7. Have some people assign some attributes to you.
8. Postulate perfection into that person.
9. What do you expect from (insert objects and people).

E-METER DRILLS, necessary to learn the skill

The book of E-Meter drills by the Hubbards contains a more thorough set of drills, than those I have included here as the minimum necessary to learn the skill of using this device as a guide in counselling.

The E-Meter is a galvanometer which passes a tiny current through the body to measure the resistance and changes in the resistance of the body. In so doing, the state of case and changes in state of case are measured. In addition, instantaneous inspection of the preclears mind, mental machinery, mental masses, pictures, circuits, and body blueprint, etc. are possible without the preclear being conscious of the area being questioned. Thus it measures unconscious material instantaneously, It has nothing to do with sweat. Its intention dwarfs all other inventions in history, for with it, the answer to any question can be found. knowing how to use one is crucial to auditing well. It tells you whether to take an area up, how far you should proceed with it, and when to conclude your work on it.

A picture can be worth a thousand words, so here is a drawing with labels to show you what I am referring to in the drills:



One learns how to use the device by doing each of the E-Meter drills in order. Having mastered the skill of each drill, one then moves on to the next drill. When all the drills have been done, this integration of skills comprises the single skill of the ability to read and use an E-Meter.

The fastest method of learning each of these skills is to work with another person. Whoever is learning the skill is called a student, and the person assisting the student in the drilling: is called a coach.

These are the crucial skills and drills:

EM-l: Touch and let go of the E-Meter.
Its purpose is to familiarise the student with the meter and to get the student into present, non-reactive communication with the device. The commands are "Touch the meter" and "Let go of the meter". You acknowledge each cycle of action. In the event of a sudden emotional or physical change on the student, the coach would ask "How is this going?" One does this until there are 3 identical length comm-lags, extremely short comm-lags, and the student is happy with it. Of course, a comm-lag is the length of time between the receipt of a command or question, and the person responding to the command or question.

EM-2: E-Meter Familiarisation.
Its purpose is to familiarise the student with the parts of the meter. One gives these commands to the student in this order until he can do them correctly and rapidly. The commands are:

Touch the sensitivity knob
Move the tone arm to 5
Touch the trim knob
Plug in the electrodes
Turn the meter on
Set the sensitivity knob at 16
Turn the meter on test
Unplug the cans
Turn the meter on set
By turning the tone arm, with your thumb, adjust the needle
to -set on the meter dial
Turn the meter to transit
Switch the meter off

Set the tone arm to 2
Point to the needle
Switch the meter on
Turn the meter to set
Move the tone arm to 3
Turn the sensitivity knob to 8
Set the tone arm at 6
Switch the meter off
Plug in the electrodes
Set the tone arm to 2.0
Turn the meter to transit
Point to the electrode plug
Unplug the electrodes
Switch the meter-on
Set the sensitivity knob at l6
Turn the meter to set
Set the tone arm at 3.0 (also known as "male clear read")
Set the tone arm at 2.0 (also known as "female clear read")
Set the sensitivity knob at l
Set the tone arm at 4
Switch the meter off
Move the tone arm to 3
Touch the tone arm
Touch the sensitivity knob
Switch the meter on
Adjust the needle to set by moving the tone arm
Move the tone arm to 5
Switch the meter off
Touch the sensitivity booster

EM-3: Reading and setting up a Tone Arm counter.
Its purpose is to train the student to set the TA Counter at 99.9 Divisions before session start and to mark the total on the worksheets at session end. This is done by using a pen or ones finger to spin the star-wheel to "9" and hand cranking the Tone arm to 9.9. It should be noted that the star-wheel cannot freely be rotated in the unlikely event that you attempt to spin it with the second column between 8.5 and 1. A few meters were produced with manual reset counters, on which you just push a button and they reset to zero.

EM-3A: Calibration of the E-Meter by resistors. Its purpose is to teach the student to calibrate and mark on the TA dial any significant variance on the meter from its specifications.

The student switches the meter on, sensitivity to 16, turn the set-transit switch to set, sensitivity booster to 32, TA at 2,0, and brings the meter to normal trim by turning the trim knob until the needle comes to set. This action is normally done everytime the meter is used before the session. It is called "trimming the meter".

To verify this trim plug in the electrodes and instead of cans-in-hands put a 5000 ohm resister across the leads.

Now bring the needle to set, by moving the TA, if that is necessary. If you have to move it more than .1 of a division, then take a magic marker and draw a line on your TA dial at that reading.

Next, you remove the 5000 ohm resister from the leads, and put a 12,500 ohm resister in its place. Bring the needle to set . It should be at 3.0 on the TA dial. If the TA is more than .1 of a division above or below 3.0 then mark that

position with a line on the dial.

This check is done only once per machine to make sure the internal calibration is correct. Use only precision resisters (tolerance of only plus or minus 1%) Make sure the meter is well charged before this test, and always before using it. You check the charge by turning it on, and turning the "set-transit knob" to "test". The needle will slam all the way across the dial and test area. If it is not completely to the right of the test area, .the meter needs charging. Charging it is simply an action of turning it on, turning it to test, make sure there are no electrodes plugged in, connecting the charging cord, and letting it charge overnight, (A full charge is 24 hours which you should do every 50 or so hours it is on.)

EM-4: Setting up an E-meter.
It purpose is to train the student in how to set up a meter before a session The coach gives the students these commands:

1. Take the lid off the meter.
2. Put the lid on the far edge of the meter and secure the lid with the catches.
3. Turn the sensitivity knob on and to 16.
4. Turn the set knob to "test" for a battery test.
5. Turn the se t knob back to set.
6. Adjust the TA to 2.0.
7. Adjust the trim knob to bring the needle to set on the needle dial.
8. Place the electrodes, not touching each other, across the table for the pc to pick up.
9. String the electrode wire under you E-meter shield, if you are using one, and plug it into the meter.
10. Set the tone arm counter, as described in EM-3.

EM-5: Havingness and metabolism checks.
Its purpose is to train the student auditor on how to get an accurate measurement of the PC's present havingness and metabolism.

First, one makes sure there are no rings on the fingers, and the cans are being held properly. The cans should be held loosely, with all the fingers and thumb in contact with the surface of the metal. You ask the pc to "Pick up the cans" and then do this step of insuring there are no rings, and good, natural contact is made. Next, you turn the meter on, with sensitivity booster at 32 (always there is no time you would ever put it at a higher setting except to save a life in exact dating a person in shock with a stuck needle), sensitivity at 1. Then say -Squeeze the cans. That is your havingness check. You should have trimmed the meter, brought the needle to set before the can squeeze. You observe the needle falling to the right on the can squeeze. If you missed that read, do it a second time. You thank the PC for doing it. If it falls (the needle) all the way across the dial, then the havingness of the preclear is up, and you write on your worksheet "HAV-Dial". This is adequate to audit over, and with two or three bounces of the needle hitting the right side is better 3/4 of a dial fall is barely adequate to audit with. If it only falls 1/2 a dial or less you will need to run a havingness process before you can audit. Regardless, of the size of the fall, mark "Hav" and the size of the fall on the worksheet. An example would be "Hav-1 inch". Make sure its a good firm squeeze. That is how you measure havingness. Get the student to do it on self or others, to see how it goes down throughout the day, is brought up by food and sleep, and other havingness remedies. In auditing a pc, you do this the first few sessions, and run havingness processes (and confront processes) to bring it up to full dial, and an outstanding change in the individual. It will stay that way for eternity. Havingness is the ability and willingness to duplicate. Don't ever audit over low havingness. If you were to do so, the fellow couldn't copy, and therefore as-is, the material and data he encounters. Things just won't erase for him.

Likewise, you would not audit over low metabolism. It is the same procedure as checking havingness, except instead of having him squeeze the cans you have him -Take a deep breath and let it out. You write "Met" and the size of the read

on the worksheet. A one inch fall is what you want, but you can audit with anything over 1/2 inch. If the needle only falls an inch or less you probably have a PC that is too tired to audit. This gives the best read the second time you test it. It is very much affected by salt, tobacco, coffee, sleep, number of hours awake, sugar level in the bloodstream, and the confront level of the person. If its too low to audit, either schedule them for earlier in the day, have them take a nap, or have a cup of coffee or orange juice.

The coach insures the student can check these two things on any pc and himself.

EM-6: Handling the Tone arm and Sensitivity Knob.
The purpose is to train the student in handling these two without over compensating. The coach holds the cans and changes the needle around by squeezing the cans and taking fingers off and on the cans. The student is to keep the needle on the dial at all times and as near to "set" on the dial as possible. When the student has become proficient at keeping the needle on the dial at all times, not only at sensitivity 1 but at 16 also, you then call out various positions of the TA and sensitivity you want the student to move the knobs to. The coach doesn't have to be on the cans for this 2nd step of calling out positions of both knobs. This is done until the student can move either knob without error to any position the coach calls, quite rapidly. The last step is for the coach to move the knobs himself and have the student declare the position they are in, to insure that the student can properly read the positions, without hesitation. This last step was known as EM-7 by the Hubbards. This is an excellent time to train the student in moving the TA only with the left thumb.

EM-8: Recognising TA motion and No TA motion.
Its purpose is to get the student to recognise these two phenomenon, and to get used to the idea that when the TA is moving he needn't do anything, but when it is not moving he should be doing something. The coach silently, while on the cans, reads some moderately exciting material, and the student notices when the TA is moving and when it isn't, reminding himself when he should be doing something or not.

EM-9: TA motion and body motion.
Its purpose is to teach the student to notice the difference between the reaction of thought and of the body on the E-meter, and also that the TA should not be adjusted until a body motion is completed. The coach should laugh, squirm, breathe deeply, sigh, yawn, stretch, move the cans around, grip the cans, and so forth, until it is obvious to the student that these are recognisably different in character of reads from those produced by thought. The coach should make sure the student doesn't adjust the TA during a body motion.

EM-10: Tone arm blowdowns. (abbreviated "BD").
Its purpose is first to define a blowdown as a sudden movement of the TA .2 of a division or more in a downward direction. This is marked on the worksheets as "3.0"; "2.8" as an example.

The second purpose is to get a student to observe and mark them down on the worksheets. Thirdly, the student should note "That which blows the tone arm down will produce further TA motion."

The coach reads a moderately exciting piece of literature so that the student can get good TA.

EM-11: Superlative TA Handling.
This is to train the student to handle the TA properly while asking a metered question. Specifically, the PC must be still, the needle in sight on the needle dial, and the thumb off the TA at the end of the question. If not, the question must be

repeated, so that one can measure an accurate mental response to the question. Any moderate list of questions will suffice in doing the drill. The coach complicates the drill by moving his body at the end of the question, causing the student to repeat the line.

EM-12: Needle actions.
This teaches the student to recognise the various needle actions. Eleven are reads, one is a no response to a question, and three describe general needle condition. Thus there are 16 needle actions The coach demonstrates what they look like, then has the student demonstrate what they look like. In each instance this is done by finger pressure, not by thought, as will be taken up in EM-16 All of these are measured at sensitivity 16, of course These needle actions are listed in their most general order of frequency and importance; and are listed by name, appearance, and abbreviation:

Name	Appearance	Abbreviation (for the worksheets)
Long Fall Blowdown	movement of the needle to the right all the way across the dial, to where the TA has to be moved down .2 of a Division or more to bring the needle to "set" on the needle dial.	LFBD
Long Fall	movement of the needle to the right more than 1 1/2 inches	LF
Fall	movement of the needle to the right more than 3/4 of an inch and less than 1 1/2 of an inch	F
Small Fall	movement of the needle to the more than l/8th of an inch but less than 3/4 of an inch.	SF
Free Needle	floats back and forth without interruption (is also called a "Floating Needle")	F/N or FN
Rocket Read	movement of the needle to the right across most of the dial, starting out slowly and picking up speed as it progresses, as in a rocket taking off.	RR
Theta Bop	a steady dance of the needle back and forth about an eighth of an inch wide, always the same speed and distance, moving 2 to 5 times a second.	TB
Rockslam	movement of the needle in a crazy, irregular, and jerky motion happening several times a second from between one to three inches wide.	RS or R/S
Rise	movement of the needle to the left on the needle dial one inch or more.	R
Tick	movement of the needle to the right very slightly, less than l/8th of an inch.	T
Stop	sudden stopping of the needle	STP

(These are the 11 reads which are needle actions)

If there is no instant response on the needle to a question being asked, this is called:

Null	no response	X
Three conditions of the needle can exist:		
Clean needle	A needle which has no reads on it, it just flows back and forth.	CLN
Dirty needle	needle which has reads on it, with no question being asked.	DN

Stuck needle	needle doesn't move, is stuck.	STKN

The coach insures that the student can define, recognise, and produce each of these rapidly without error or hesitation.

EM-13: is more drilling on recognising body actions with the coach doing the body actions as he sits behind you. In that it is improbable that you will be auditing people that sit behind you, and you learned the difference between body and mental reads on EM-9, this drill is omitted.

EM-14: is Needle motion and no motion recognition It is omitted because a person already has this skill in being able to see reads or not on EM-12.

EM-15: Familiarisation with reading an E-meter.
Its purpose is to train the student to recognise accurately with certainty when the PC has mentally reacted to something asked or said The coach holds the electrodes, and the student calls a line off a list. After it is called the coach asks "What did the needle do at the end of the line?". The coach sits beside the student so he can observe the student and the meter. The drill is complete when the student can observe and describe the reads at the end of each line flawlessly.

EM-16: The productions of needle actions.
This is the most important drill of them all because if it is done properly, the student will gain certainty that he can handle any bank on anyone, in or out of session, whether that bank belongs to God or whoever. Outside of my personal experience, I have never seen it done properly, which is to produce that ability on a person. The purpose of this drill is to train the student to produce these needle actions on another, to recognise the fact he has done so, and to show him he can handle any bank. The coach holds the cans, and the student uses any type of questions he wants, along the lines of "Tell me about a _____?" or "Recall a time when you had or were_____". The student produces the read on each, not just one, of the things which produce each read. Thus he will produce five different falls with each of the five things that produce a fall. The student acknowledges the coach doing the commands, and the coaches communication The student will see real, instantaneous mental reaction on the coach, and with his questioning find how to turn these things on and off in the coach and with other people out in life. These are the needle actions and things that cause them:

1.	A Fall:	Losses, lies, present time problems, locks, and disagreements with a reality.
2.	A Rise:	Non-confront, an ARC break restimulation, unreality, out-of-sessionness, fear, irresponsibility, identification, elsewhereness, dispersal, or confusion
3.	A stuck needle:	betrayal, anger, stopped, stopping, hate, fixed attention, failed help, refused help, terror, or failure.
4.	A theta bop:	exteriorizations, operations, desires to leave anything, violent injuries, or shocks.
5.	A Rock Slam:	committing the ultimate evil, being super criminal, ruining everything, being pushed beyond ones limits to where you couldn't stand it anymore.
6.	A Rocket read:	your this lifetime goal, the thing you want to accomplish the most, or what never yet has happened.
7.	A free needle:	A time you got away from everything, a wonderful time, a time you were very happy.

Naturally, the coach sits beside the student to observe that the student has produced the reads, and the coach allows himself to be controlled by the student in having this very personal material addressed. On reads number 5,6, and 7 the student should let the coach talk about each of these until the read comes off (turns off) Number 5, the rockslam, is

stressful on the coach so let him unwind it all until it is gone for him. Prematurely shutting down a running rockslam is a method of killing the person, so do not do that. The thetan (person) is actually convulsing in and out of the body on it.

EM-17: What makes the E-meter read (disagreements), and cleaning a read.
The purpose of this drill is to teach the student that the E-meter reacts on thought and disagreements and further to teach him how to clean a read off of the preclear, and thusly the meter. The coach reads a bulletin or literature while holding the cans, reading silently. The student observes a read, notes what it is on a sheet of paper, and then asks "What did you just read?". The coach then reads the line out loud, and the student observes on what few words the read reoccurs. The student then asks for the coaches disagreements with those few words, and gets them verbalised and acknowledges them. Then the same line is read aloud again. If the read is gone the student then knows he got it off. If the read is still there, he would continue to pull disagreements off those few words until the read is gone. Sometimes it can take as long as 20 minutes.

This is pretty rare though. Most of the time the first disagreement verbalised is what caused the read. The drill is complete when the student can observe a read, find that same read by locating the disagreement, and thus clean the read off the preclear and meter. The student will realise that when a preclear thinks something, the E-meter reads. He will also realise that the E-meter reads on disagreements, as that is all a case is. Of course, the coach will sit beside the student, to observe that the drill is done correctly.

EM-18: Instant Rudiment Reads.
Its purpose is to train the student to recognise and call instant rudiment reads The coach sits beside the student, to insure that the reads are seen, and marked correctly. Instant reads occur instantly at the end of the last word of the command or question with perfect auditors. In that imperfect auditors exist, the definition of an instant read has had to be amended as follows:

> "the instant read can occur anywhere within the last word of the question or when the major thought has been anticipated by the preclear...this is not a prior read. Preclears poorly in session, being handled by auditors with indifferent TR-1, anticipate the instant read reactively as they are under their own control. Such a read occurs in the body of the last meaningful word in the question. It never occurs latent".

These are considered reads. The only thing you consider a read in most auditing and this drill is a Fall, Long Fall, or Long Fall Blowdown. Ignore anything else. The drill is done by the coach being silent, as the student checks these questions, marking either "X" (no read), F, LF, or LFBD by the numbers he has written down vertically on a sheet of paper.

1. Today has there been a suppression?
2. Today is there something you have been careful of ?
3. Today is there something you did not reveal?
4. Today is there something you have notised?
5. Today has there been a suggestion?
6. Today has there been a mistake?
7. Today is there something you have been anxious about?
8. Today has something been protested?
9. Today has anything been decided?
10. Today is there anything you left unsaid?
11. Today has there been a problem?
12. Today is there any objection you have had to the room?

The student calls these out loud and marks down what he sees. Prior and latent reads are not marked. Only instant reads are marked. The drill is complete when the student can rapidly, easily, correctly, and without confusion call the questions and mark the reads.

EM-19: is omitted as it teaches the same skill as EM-18.

EM-20: How to clean and dirty a needle.
This drill will teach the student the parts of the comm. cycle in auditing and life whether he wants to learn it or not. Its purpose is to train the student what causes a dirty needle and how to clean a dirty needle. The coach sits beside the student holding the cans, with the E-meter at sensitivity 16, of course. The following questions the student will be using on the drill (asking the coach):

What is your name?
What is your height?
What is your weight?
What colour is your hair?
What is your nationality?
Are you married or single?
Where do you live?
Where are you from?
What is your occupation?
What types of work have you done?
Do you like walking?
Do you drive?
Do you like sports?
Do you read a lot?
Do you like fiction?
Do you watch television?
What groups do you belong to?
What pets have you had?
Do you like cats?
Have you ever voted?

The student will learn that the E-meter reacts first on the session, and second on the PC's bank, therefore it is important to maintain a good communication cycle and a good repetitive process cycle on the preclear You see, the comm. cycle and process cycle come first, and what is being run comes second. If you are not running good comm. and process cycles on the PC, the E-meter will begin to react on this and not on the process. Such reaction is manifested by a dirty needle.

Thus, it becomes very important to know what causes a dirty needle, and how a dirty needle is cleaned, when it occurs.

The needle is cleaned by asking "What considerations have you had while doing this drill?", maintaining a good comm cycle in doing so, and pulling considerations until the needle is clean. The student should dirty and then clean the needle in each of the following fashions.

1. Ask the questions before the coach is ready to receive the question.

2. Ask the questions in such a way that the coach will not receive the questions.

3. Ask the questions in such a way that the coach doesn't feel he can answer fully. (Intonation and smirk, not by early acknowledgement, which is #6)

4. Ask the questions, let the coach answer, and then pretend to misunderstand his answer by saying you don't understand.

5. Ask the questions of the coach and then query all of his answers by checking them on the meter, asking further invalidative questions, and asking further evaluative questions. Dirty the needle and then clean it on each of these three separate methods, which are three types of invalidation.

6. Ask the questions, but cut all the answers with a premature acknowledgement.

7. Ask the questions, but never acknowledge an answer.

8. Ask the questions, but then answer them all for him.

9. Ask the questions on the meter, cleaning cleans (re-asking a non reading question) at every opportunity.

10. Ask the questions on the meter, and miss any and all reads.

EM-21: E-meter steering.
Its purpose is to train the student in how to assist the pc in finding an answer to a question This is done by saying "that" each time a latent read duplicates the instant read that occurred at the end of the question This is also a method of cleaning a needle, to just say "that" each time the read occurs on the needle until the pc spots it and verbalises it off. The student tells the coach to "Consider the events of the day" which the coach does silently. When a read occurs the student says "that". The coach then thinks a few other thoughts and thinks the same thought again. When the read reoccurs the student says - that was the same thought and the coach nods. This is done until the student is perfect at it. The coach then thinks of an irritating area so he will have a dirty needle, and the student cleans all the reads off the needle by saying "that" on each of the reads, getting the coach to talk out each one, until the needle is clean, and the coach is satisfied the student can clean any needle on anyone.

EM-22: Dating, we will take up after EM-23 and EM-24.

EM-23: Assessment by Tone Arm.
Its purpose is to train the student to assess a list accurately by selecting that item which, upon brief discussion, produces the most movement of the tone arm. The student gets the coach to discuss briefly each item on the list, The student listens, and notes on a worksheet the TA motion on each item. When the list is finished the student circles the one which produced the most TA action. Use this list and question.

Which do you dislike the most?

a tarantula
a mosquito
a cockroach
a rattlesnake
a scorpion
an alligator
a flea
a shark
an octopus
a crocodile
a bee
a leech

EM-24: Assessment by Instant Read.
Its purpose is to train the student to assess a list accurately and rapidly by instant read. The coach holds the cans silently and the student marks the reads, after having called off the question Usually one can cheat on this, as the read on the question will appear on one of the items. The proper way to do it is to call the question, mark that read, call each item, and mark its read. If more than one read, call the remaining reading ones only over until it comes down to one read. That action is called nulling. The student then gives the item to the coach by saying "In response to the question (question) , your item is (item) ." On this drill use this question and these items:

What country would you like to live in?

The US
England
Russia
Germany
France
Sweden
Brazil
Mexico
Denmark
Australia
Canada
Japan
Italy
Spain
Holland
Egypt
India
Switzerland

If you have to do a lot of drilling on this, you can make up other prepared lists on foods, colours, music, etc.

EM-22: Dating.
Its purpose is to train the student to locate a date with the E-meter The coach writes a date on a sheet of paper from this lifetime. The coach remains silent The student, by using logical bracket and assessment questions, which he asks checking for reads, finds the date and announces it to the coach First it is done with a this lifetime date. Let us say the date was May 9th, 1950 that the coach had written down. The student would ask when the coach was born before the drill, and lets say that was 1939. The student would ask on the meter

"Is it before 1960?"
"Is it after 1960?"
"Is it 1960?"

to determine the year range. The worksheet admin would look like this:

-60 LF
+60 X
60 X

The following admin would reflect the subsequent questions asked in finding this date on the meter:

-50 X
+50 X
50 LF

1950? LF (the year was found so now one goes after the month)
-June LF
+June X
June X

Before June LF

-March X
+March LF
March X

April X
May LF

Its May LF

-15th LF
+15th X
15th X

-7th X
+7th LF
7th X

8th X
9th LF
10th X
11th X
12th X
13th X
14th X

Its the 9th LF
May 9th, 1950 LF LF

Thus finding a date with an E-meter is logically accomplished by assessing logical brackets and list to first determine the year, second the month, and thirdly the date. One simply uses the "before, after, is it" method of questioning The drill is complete when the student can easily, accurately find a date on the meter on another.

If one were to find a track date (EM-25), you would find it by exactly the same procedure, but there would be more brackets, and more work, You would initially determine how much work you had to do by finding the order of magnitude. You would do so by asking the order of magnitude question and taking the instant read.

The order of magnitude question is "Is the order of magnitude hundreds of years, thousands of years, tens of thousands of years, hundreds of thousands of years, millions of years, tens of millions of years, hundreds of millions of years, billions of years, tens of billions of years, hundreds of billions of years, trillions of years, tens of trillions of years, hundreds of trillions of years, quadrillions of years, tens of quadrillions of years."

It is extremely rare that you will ever have to date on the meter, but the dating drill properly done proves all previous drills are in well, and provides the student with a very complete confidence in his competence.

EM-26: "Differentiation between the sizes of needle reads" is omitted as it is insulting. The student learned the sizes of

reads on EM-12.

EM-27: Needle observation involves peripheral vision of the E-meter which is irrelevant, as you should have it on a table in front of you, not 10 inches from your forehead, or 90 degrees angled away from your line of vision. I spent weeks learning to read one held behind my body It would have been better to have spent those weeks doing something more relevant, I suspect.

Those are the E-meter drills you need to do and know to use this device I have abbreviated and corrected them as a courtesy, to the reader.

I was planning on defining the E-meter reads here. It would be redundant. If you review EM-12 and EM-16, they are defined in those two drills.

53 Short Form

This is the list to get the TA into normal range, which is 2.0 to 3.5. Assess all the lines before taking them up with the preclear. Instructions for handling each line are at the end of the list. Although such usage is rare, the list could be reassessed over and over until it F/Ns on assessment.

A. Interiorization
   Went in
   Go in
   Can't get in
   Want to get out
   Want out
   Kicked out of Spaces
   In too solidly
   Totally identified with
   Can't leave

B. List errors
   Overlisting
   Wrong items
   Wrong date
   Wrong location
   Wrong Why
   Wrong indication
   Wrong assignment
   Wrong PTS Item
   Incomplete list
   Suppressed incomplete list
   Dramatising a wrong item from a list

C. Is there a withhold
   Has someone implied you had a withhold when you didn't
   Is there a harmful act
   Has there been an inaction which was harmful
   Not saying
   Problems
   Two things in opposition that don't belong that way
   Protest
   Somebody dumped their problem into your universe

Intention Vs counter intention in the physical
Universe Dislikes
Audited over out rudiments
Feel Sad
Feel Rushed
Feel Tired
Upset or ARC Break
BDH or Experience Break
KRC or Creation break
Mood, Harmony, Rhythm or Aesthetic break
Life, truth, love or Overself break
Can't figure it out

D. Drugs
Alcohol
Medicine

E. Engram in restimulation
Secondary in restimulation
Chain in restimulation
Same thoughts over and over
A loss
Loss and pain together
Circuits Living out anothers life for them

F. Same thing run twice

G. Doing something with mind between sessions
Other practices

H. Misunderstood words
Misunderstood concepts
Word clearing errors

J. Life is too tough
Auditor is overwhelming
Didn't understand what was being said
Didn't understand what was being done
Feel worked over
Overrun releases
Missed releases
Items really didn't read
False reads
Bad auditing
Incomplete actions
Invalidation, or someone made less of your truth
Evaluation, or someone implied different importances
Couldn't get any auditing
Constantly interrupted

K. Can't have
Can't confront
Low havingness
Low confront

L. PTP, or go up and down emotionally a lot.
Feel suppressed
Are you suppressed
Are you antagonistic to what you are doing

M. Something went on far too long
Something flowed too long in one direction only
Went on right by the release point
Overrun
Over-repaired
Over-audited
Sick of solutions
Betrayed
Stopped

N. Something else
Physically ill
Nothing really wrong

Instructions for Handling

The only reads are Falls, Long Falls, and Long Fall BDs You can two-way comm. any of these that read, with the following exceptions:

A. You can just talk this one out, if you are using the 53 form to get the TA down, and the PC is in the middle of a major action. If they are not in the middle of a major action or R/D, then ask if they have had an Interiorization R/D. If they have, give them an Interiorization R/D Repair List immediately. If they have not, give them an Int R/D. After the Int R/D is done, give them 24 hours, then two-way-comm. how they feel about int and ext, so as to get all the cogs. Please Note that Int takes priority over out lists; out lists take priority over out ruds; out ruds take priority over unflat incidents; unflat incidents take priority over PTSness. Always address these in that order only. Thus in correcting or doing Int you will be auditing over out-list, out ruds, unflat incidents, and PTSness, so you will have to use TR's 1-4 like mad on the pc.

B. If any of these read, correct the lists by asking for either the item, and then the listing question, or just the listing question On each one do an L4B, to correct the list. When it looks like its all done, ask the PC if there are any more out lists, and handle accordingly. If its a very wound up pc whose Achilles heel appears to be out-lists (PC dramatises wrong items a lot mechanically), such as a "human being", you can do a thorough handling of out lists for them. After they say its all fixed, tell them "I'm just going to make sure", and use a prefix of "On Lists..." on an L4B which you call all the way through When that is clean ask for the earliest this lifetime (unless they originate there is a track one) out list, and do an L4B on it.

Finally, take the date of that list, and set up a prefix one month earlier and use the prefix "As of _(date)_...". In correcting out lists always find out when, and use the prefix "As of _(that time)_" or "At that time..." As I was saying, you set up a prefix as of one month prior to their first out list. Call an L4B with that prefix. That should handle out-lists (Indicate wrong items as such).

C. If these read, handle them in the order of magnitude of the reads. Most are 2WC (two-way-comm.) to F/N, and if they don't release after they have told all on it, ask for an earlier similar "Is there an earlier similar.....". If a rudiment, fly it as a rudiment. If it is an overt, get it all. If sad, Fly ARC Break of Long Duration. If audited over out ruds, find out how many times, when, which ruds and fix each one. Any read on this form you bring to an F/N. Any generality question on this form that reads, get all the specifics and fix each one. Any thing you fix that is from the past, find out what was going on "at that time" and fix it as of then.

D. 2WC what read. If pc has had a drug R/D do a 2WC on it. If pc has not had a drug R/D, or the old one looks suspect, get a new fresh list of all drugs, medicines, alcohol's, and combinations taken this lifetime. Then go back through the list getting the time span they took each. Then rehabilitate the "release" or "relief" states they achieved from each by the number-of-times method These 3 actions of getting the list, time spans, and number of releases is called "Drug rehabs". Program the pc for the Drug R/D, as soon as possible If you get more than 1/2 division blowdowns on this step, abort

your planned program and do the Drug R/D when the 53 form is finished.

E. On any of these find it and run it, or them, R3R.

F. Indicate the overrun, rehab the 1st release, and clean off any protest or inval that may have occurred.

G. Find out what it is. 2WC when it first started, predate that by a month, and use that date as a prefix "As of...." on an L1C, if the TA is below 3.5 at this point in your handling of the form.

H. 2WC what words, concepts, or errors, and clear those up with a dictionary and acknowledgement of the errors, Indicate the wrong actions to have been "wrong, unnecessary, and should not have happened." Then indicate what should have happened If you don't know, just ask the pc, because he usually does.

I. Section "I" questions and handlings are intentionally omitted as they are ludicrous.

J. 2WC, with earlier similar as necessary. It is relevant to note for this section, and as information in general that:

LOW TA IS GENERALLY CAUSED BY INCOMPLETE ACTIONS, AND OFTEN BY OVERWHELMING TRS.

A HIGH TA IS GENERALLY CAUSED BY WRONG DATE, UNFLAT CHAIN, UNFLAT INCIDENT, EXTERIOR, PROTEST, OVERRUN, OR "TOO MUCH"

K. Find correct havingness process and remedy. Assess havingness scale 2WC that section and each line above it all the way to the top.

L. Ask for SP. If doesn't know or can't get it, do 3 S & Ds, which is detailed on the XGF Form.

M. 2WC on it, clean up protest, rehab releases if necessary.

N. Indicate as such and 2WC to F/N.

These instructions also apply to the handling of the reads in using a 53 Long Form. Although there are more questions, they cover the same subjects and charges as the short form.

The Long Form is used as the first Rundown of the Case Cracker Rundown. It is also a good way to start any folder, where the pc has had previous auditing. Lastly, it is an excellent way to start a pc who has never been audited. It is a "list of over 250 things which covers just about anything that could be wrong with anybody". You can give the pc that reality-factor (tell him that;. Technically you should be aware that you are clearing up the outnesses first thing, so that auditing and living can then occur with the being It should be noted, this list alone usually holds for about 6 months, if there is no auditing after it. If followed by an XGF (whose charges the 53 will key out), the gain holds about a year. If the full case cracker is given, the gain is permanent.



Here is the 53 Long Form:

53 Long Form

Instructions for handling this form are on the previous page, and are identical to the short form. Likewise, you assess all the questions, and then come back through and handle the reads. Likewise, a rare usage would be to reassess it over and over until it F/Ns on assessment.

A. Have you ever interiorized into something
Have you ever gone into something
Do you want to go into something
Do you want to get out of something
Have you been kicked out of spaces
Do you feel like you can't go
Have you been audited over exterior
Are you trapped
Are you urgently trying to leave some place
Do you want to blow (leave)

B. Have there been any list errors
Have you had an overlisted list
Have you been given any wrong items
Have you ever felt upset giving items to an auditor
Have you ever been given a wrong date
Have you ever found a wrong location
Have you ever been given a wrong why
Have you ever been given a wrong indication
Have you ever been given a wrong PTS item
Have you ever felt dissatisfied with an item found in a session
Have you ever felt reading items were left charged up
Have you ever felt bad after listing in a session
Have you ever gotten ill after listing in a session
Have you ever felt bad after a why finding was done
Have you ever felt bad after a PTS Interview
Have you ever felt bad after "Ethics was put in" on you
Have you ever felt bad after a cramming action
Have you ever listed to yourself out of session
Did you ever feel you were not given a correct why
Have you ever been assigned a wrong condition
Has anything in life ever acted like an out list
Have two-way-comm. questions acted like an out list
Have you ever been labelled incorrectly
Have you experienced some other type of bypassed charge on listing actions

C. Do you have an ARC Break
Have you ARC broken another
Have others ARC broken someone
Has another ARC broken others
Have you ARC broken yourself

Do you have a problem
Have you given a problem to another
Have others given a problem to someone

Has another given others a problem
Have you given yourself a problem

Are you withholding something
Is another withholding something from you
Is another withholding something from others
Are you withholding something from yourself

Have you ever had a session ARC break
Have you ever ARC broken another in a session
Has another ever ARC broken another in a session
Have you ever caused yourself to have a session ARCB

Have you ever had a problem with a session
Have you ever caused another to have a problem with a session
Has another ever caused others to have problems in sessions
Have you ever caused yourself to have a problem with a session

Have you withheld anything in a session
Has another withheld from you in a session
Has another withheld from others in a session
Have you withheld something from yourself in a session

In life have you had an ARC break
In life have you ARC broken another
In life has another ARC broken others
In life have you ARC broken yourself

In life have you had a problem
In life have you given a problem to another
In life has another given a problem to others
In life have you given a problem to yourself

In life have you had a withhold
In life has another withheld something from you
In life has another withheld something from others
In life have you withheld something from yourself

Do you have an ARC break of long duration
Has another had an ARC break of long duration with you
Does another have an ARC break of long duration with others
Do you have an ARC break of long duration with yourself

Do you have a problem of long duration
Have you given another a problem of long duration
Has another given a problem of long duration to others
Do you have a problem of long duration with yourself

Do you have a withhold of long duration
Does another have a withhold of long duration from you
Does another have a withhold of long duration from others
Do you have a withhold of long duration from yourself

Have you ever experienced some other sort of ARC break

Have you experienced some other sort of problem
Is there anything else you might have withheld

Have you had a break in beingness (Assess vs Exp. CDEI & IND)
Have you had a break in doingness
Have you had a break in havingness
Have you had a break in experience

Have you had a break in knowingness
Have you had a break in control
Have you had a break in responsibility
Have you had a break in creating

Have you had a break in mood
Have you had a break in rhythm
Have you had a break in harmony
Have you had a break in aesthetics

Have you had a break in life
Have you had a break in truth
Have you had a break in love
Have you had a break in or with you as an overself _____

Have you ever not-ised an out rud
Have you ever invalidated an out rud
Have you ever challenged an out rud
Have you ever denied an out rud
Have out ruds ever been invalidated by you
Have out ruds ever been invalidated by others

Have you ever been audited over out ruds
Have you ever studied over out ruds
Have you ever lived over out ruds
Have you ever worked over out ruds
Have you ever made love over out ruds

Is there anything you're not saying
Is there something you don't want to say
Is there something you don't like
Is there anything you are protesting
Do you feel sad
Do you feel rushed
Are you tired
Do you feel you can't get it

Has another committed overts on you
Have you committed overts on another
Has another committed overts on others
Have you committed overts on yourself
Have any overts been not-ised
Have you committed crimes
Are you hiding from someone or something

Have you told a lie

Are you here for undisclosed reasons
Are you afraid
Are you withholding your actual case state
Do you have disagreements
Are you aware of any special, unique out rud, that only you could have

Has anyone ever told you, you had an ARC break when you didn't
Has anyone ever said you had a problem when you didn't
Has anyone ever said you had a withhold when you didn't
Has anyone ever said you had committed an overt when you didn't
Do you feel you are really doing real well

D. Have you taken drugs
Have you taken LSD
Have you drunk alcohol
Have you smoked pot
Have you taken medicine
Do you want to continue to take drugs
Do you want to continue to smoke pot
Do you want to continue to drink alcohol
Do you want to continue to take medicine

You haven't had a drug R/D
You have had a drug R/D
Your drug R/D is unflat
Your drug R/D is over-run
Were items not run because you weren't interested
Is there a drug that was missed
Is there an alcohol that was missed
Is there a medicine that was missed
Is there a combination that was missed
Is there something that acts like a drug

On your drug R/D is there an unflat process on recalls
On your drug R/D is there an unflat secondary
On your drug R/D is there an unflat engram
On your drug R/D is there an unflat objective process
On your drug R/D were any objective processes over-run
Do you still feel the same about drugs
Was there nothing wrong with your drug R/D
Has your drug R/D been over-repaired

E. Do you have an engram in restimulation
Has the same engram been run twice on you
Do you have trouble seeing engrams
When you look for incidents is it invisible
When you look for incidents do you see blackness
Have you experienced a loss
Do you have misunderstoods on R3R procedure
Do you have misunderstoods on auditing
Do you have trouble going whole track
Are there any unrun flows
Are there any missed flows
Do you blow incidents by inspection
Do you have any stuck pictures

Do you have any persistent masses
Do you have any pictures in restimulation
Do you have the same thoughts over and over
Do you have any masses in restimulation
Did an incident fail to erase

F. Have you been run on the same thing twice
Have you been audited past EPs
Have you ever protested an auditing action
Have you ever protested an action

G. Are you doing something with your mind between sessions
Are you involved in some other practice
Are you involved in some out ethics
Do you feel you have to handle your own case after session
Do you feel you don't have an auditor
Is it no auditing

H. Have you had any word clearing errors committed on you
Is there any misunderstood word
Have there been any study errors
On study is there some other kind of bypassed charge

J. Was an auditor overwhelming
You didn't hear what the auditor said
You didn't understand what was being done
Do you feel attacked
Have F/Ns been missed
Have F/Ns been over-run
Did you feel like items really didn't read
Have you been given false reads
Have you had bad auditing
Do you have any incomplete auditing actions
Do you have any incomplete actions
Have you been invalidated
Has someone evaluated for you
Have actions you've been involved in been interrupte
Were you run on a wrong C/S
Did you have a personality clash with an auditor
Have wrong over-runs been found
Are you over-run in auditing
Are you over-run in life
Were you still upset when somebody else said it was handled
Are you talking to others about your case
Are you waiting to have something happen

K. Is there something you can't have
Is your havingness low
Have you been run on the wrong havingness process
Have you been run on havingness without confront
You don't need any havingness
Your havingness is fine

L. Are you PTS
Do you feel suppressed
Are you connected to someone or something hostile to you
Are you antagonistic to what you are doing
Are you suppressed

You're not PTS

M. Has something gone on too long
Have we gone by a release point
Has something flowed too long in one direction only
Has something been over-run
Have you been over-repaired (if so, on what)
Have you been over-audited (if so, on what)
Are you sick of solutions
Have you been betrayed
Are there any stops

N. Is there something else we should cover
Are you physically ill
Did you think of something that should be on this list
Is there nothing really wrong

EXPANDED GREEN FORM (XGF)

This list is assessed all the way through, and the reads marked. Then come back through and handle the reading lines in the order they occurred.

Section A:

DO YOU NOT WANT AUDITING? _____
(2wc and find out why not. It will be an out rud or out list. Handle to F/N, VGIs, Cogs)

ARE YOU REFUSING AUDITING? _____
(2wc and find out why. Get the PC to explain in detail, handling out ruds and lists)

ARE YOU PROTESTING AUDITING? _____
(2wc, get it all. If still no joy, take E/S)

HAS NO ONE ASKED YOU WHAT YOU REALLY WANT? _____
(Get it explained, going E/S as necessary)

Section B:

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED WITH RUDIMENTS OUT? _____
(Identify which ones, and fly each as of that time. Ind Bypchg of being audited over out rudiments at that time and since then)

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED OVER AN ARC BREAK? _____
(Spot the ARCB, Was it Spiritual or Human? If spiritual, assess NKKUCDEINR. If human, assess FDENARATABUSHCOMPCONRCR. On either, only go earlier similar after all of the break is confronted and well confronted)

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED OVER A PRESENT TIME PROBLEM? _____
(Indicate that auditing should never be done over a PTP, that charge was bypassed on this, and the problem in the physical universe, not his own, should have been addressed instead of being audited.)

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED OVER A PROBLEM? _____
(What was the problem? What were the 2 sides of it? Do those 2 significances belong opposite each other? What computation holds them opposite? until the problem unmocks and erases. Very rarely will "problem" go earlier similar, usually only once in a folder, and it will go earlier a dozen or so times for nearly an hour.)

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED OVER A W/H? _____
(What was the withhold and Who misses it?)

HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED OVER AN OVERT? _____
(What was the overt, get it all and understood and real as an overt, before going E/S.)

ARE YOU LYING TO PEOPLE? _____
(2wc E/S to EP)

DO YOU HAVE SECRETS? _____
(2wc, get them all, and E/S as necessary)
ARE YOU HERE FOR REASONS NOT DISCLOSED? _____
(L/N "What is the undisclosed reason for coming here?" R3R the item out.)
DO YOU HAVE AN EVIL PURPOSE? _____
(L/N "What evil purpose do you have?" R3R the item out)

Section C:
DO YOU KEEP ON GOOFING? _____
ARE YOU COMMITTING CONTINUOUS OVERTS? _____
(The same handling applies to either or both of the above. First, L/N - What are you trying to prevent? and R3R the item out. Second, 2wc committing continuous overts to EP)

Section D:
HAVE YOU NOT HAD AUDITING? _____
(L/N "Who or what would prevent auditing?" Then fly all ruds and overts Quad on the item)
HAVE YOU BEEN SELF AUDITING? _____
(2wc when first started doing it, then do L1C and L4E -as of that time dated one month prior)
HAVE YOU BEEN AUDITED IN AN EARLIER LIFE? _____
(2wc to EP, going E/S as necessary)

Section E:
HAVE YOU BEEN OVERWHELMED BY AUDITING? _____
(R3R the flows that read, after checking the 4 flows of this)
HAVE YOU BEEN OVERWHELMED BY LIFE: _____
(R3R the flows that read, after checking the 4 flows of this)
HAVE YOU BEEN OVERWHELMED BY FAMILY CONNECTIONS? _____
(R3R the flows that read, after checking the 4 flows of this)
ARE YOU CONNECTED TO SOMEONE HOSTILE TO YOUR FINDING MORE TRUTH? _____
(PTS Interview)(Just ask -Who?)
ARE YOU RESTIMULATED IN YOUR CURRENT ENVIRONMENT? _____
(R3R the flows that read, after checking the 4 flows of this)
ARE YOU ANTAGONISTIC TO WHAT YOU ARE DOING? _____
(3 S & Ds which are explained below)
HAVE YOU BEEN SUPPRESSED BY ANOTHER? _____
(3 S & Ds which are explained below)

<u>3 S & Ds</u>

Assess:
(with very crisp TR-1 you will get 3 reads)

Withdrawn from _____
Stop _____
Unmock _____
Suppress _____
Invalidate _____
Make nothing of _____
Suggest _____
Been careful of _____
Failed to Reveal _____

Take the three biggest reads. In descending order of reads handle each as follows: Check on the meter these two questions:

"Who has attempted to _____ you?"
"Who have you tried to _____?"

Whichever one reads best use to L/N to a BD F/N Cog, then BD Cog on indication item.

Section F:
If any questions read on this section, the handling is the same: Get a complete list of all drugs, medicines, alcohol's, and combinations to where each of these 4 lists F/Ns. Then get the time span taken on each. Then word clear relief and release from the dictionary. Then "rehab" each of these by asking how many times the PC went release on each one to each F/N. These are called "drug rehabs" and are done to prevent further dramatisation of over-run.

ARE YOU SEEKING THE SAME THRILL ATTAINED FROM DRUGS? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN DRUGS? _____
DO YOU WANT TO CONTINUE TO TAKE DRUGS? _____
HAVE YOU DRUNK ALCOHOL? _____
HAS MEDICINE ACTED AS DRUGS? _____
HAS ANYTHING ELSE ACTED LIKE A DRUG TO YOU? _____

Section G:
If any of these read run 4 flows of recalls and the flows of R3R that read:
HAVE YOU HAD A FORMER THERAPY BEFORE THIS? _____
HAVE YOU HAD MEDICAL THERAPY? _____
HAVE YOU HAD PSYCHIATRIC THERAPY? _____
HAVE YOU HAD PSYCHOLOGICAL THERAPY? _____
HAVE YOU HAD DENTAL THERAPY? _____
HAVE YOU HAD ELECTRIC SHOCK? _____
Of course, your recalls and R3R commands would be "causing to have __(item)__".

Section H:
If any of these read the handling is as follows: First do 4 flows of recalls of another causing them to have, the pc causing another to have, another causing others to have, and the pc causing himself to have _____. Then R3R the flows that read. This is the same handling as Section G.

ARE YOU CURRENTLY DOING ANY BODY PRACTICES? _____
ARE YOU CURRENTLY DOING ANY EXERCISES? _____
ARE YOU CURRENTLY PRACTICING ANY RITES? _____
ARE YOU CURRENTLY PRACTICING YOGA? _____
ARE YOU DOING ANY MENTAL EXERCISES? _____
DO YOU CURRENTLY PRACTICE MEDITATION? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER PRACTICES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER RELIGIONS? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER RITES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN HYPNOTISM? _____
ARE YOU HOLDING EARLIER BELIEFS? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER INDOCTRINATIONS? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER SCIENTIFIC PRACTICES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER THOUGHT PRACTICES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER SPIRITUAL PRACTICES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER EASTERN PRACTICES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN EARLIER IMPLANTING TECHNIQUES? _____
HAVE YOU TAKEN PART IN WITCHCRAFT? _____
HAVE YOU CAST SPELLS? _____
ARE YOU DOING SOME EXERCISE BETWEEN SESSIONS? _____

Section I:
DO YOU HAVE AN ENGRAM EXACTLY MATCHING PT DANGERS? _____

(R3R it out) (Make sure other flows of that engram are clean. If any read, run them)

Section J:
ARE YOU SERIOUSLY PHYSICALLY ILL? _____
(2wc and if no joy, or prior knowledge or medication, get them to a doctor)
ARE YOU MENTALLY ILL? _____
R3R the flows that read out. Then do a dianetic preassessment on "being mentally ill" and list the items out, then R3R them all off. Then 2wc to make sure this is handled forever)

Section K:
ARE YOU OUT OF VALENCE? _____
ARE YOU BEING SOMEONE ELSE? _____
(If either or both read, run 4 flows of recalls and R3R on "being someone else". Then do LX lists which are at the end of this form.

Section L:
ARE YOU PRETENDING? _____
ARE YOU PRETENDING ATTAINMENTS NOT REALLY ATTAINED? _____
(if either or both read, run 4 flows of recalls and R3R of "pretending".)

Section M:
DO ENGRAMS FAIL TO ERASE? _____
(Do an L3RE)
IS YOUR DIANETICS INCOMPLETE? _____
(2wc to EP, then do an L3RE to make sure)

The handling for the rest of these is 2wc to EP:

IS YOUR COMMUNICATIONS GRADE CUT? _____
IS YOUR PROBLEMS GRADE OUT? _____
IS YOUR OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE GRADE OUT? _____
DO YOU HAVE PERSISTING ARC BREAKS? _____
ARE YOU ANXIOUS ABOUT CHANGE? _____
DO YOU DESIRE NO-CHANGE CONDITIONS? _____
DO YOU HAVE SERVICE FACSIMILES? _____
ARE YOU CONCERNED ABOUT BEING RIGHT OR WRONG? _____
HAVE WINS BEEN BY-PASSED? _____

END OF XGF

LX LISTS

They are run in the order of 3,2,1. In other words, you run off all of the attitudes before doing the emotions and then conditions. Before running any call each list 3 times. Any item that reads all three times is what you will run. It won't key out, thus the PC is overwhelmed by and into the item. Erase these 3-times-reading items by R3R using a "causing to adopt" command on the flows that read.

LX3 ATTITUDES		LX2 EMOTIONS		LX1 CONDITIONS	
Treachery	_____	Apprehension	_____	Overwhelmed	_____
Disloyalty	_____	Fear	_____	Made Wrong	_____
Helplessness	_____	Hate	_____	Forced	_____

Hostility	_____	Agitation	_____	Frightened	_____
Rudeness	_____	Shame	_____	Suppressed	_____
Cruelty	_____	Blame	_____	Crushed	_____
Disobedience	_____	Regret	_____	Oppressed	_____
Rebelliousness	_____	Grief	_____	Denied	_____
Wastefulness	_____	Remorse	_____	Overpowered	_____
Stinginess	_____	Sorrow	_____	Overthrown	_____
Cowardliness	_____	Sadness	_____	Defeated	_____
Dirtiness	_____	Despondency	_____	Destroyed	_____
Ungodliness	_____	Depressed	_____	Vanquished	_____
Wickedness	_____	Despair	_____	Wiped out	_____
Cunning	_____	Anger	_____	Annihilated	_____
Criticism	_____	Rage	_____	Changed	_____
Falsity	_____	Greed	_____	Identified	_____
Pretence	_____	Haughty	_____	Recognised	_____
Glee	_____	Arrogant	_____	Driven out	_____
Laughter	_____	Cold	_____	Driven away	_____
Mockery	_____	Contemptuous	_____	Grief	_____
Embarrassment	_____	Hostility	_____	Loss	_____
Feeling Hurt	_____	Resentment	_____		
Oppressive	_____	Antagonism	_____		
Ridicule	_____	Boredom	_____		
		Conservatism	_____		
		Enthusiasm	_____		
		Proud	_____		
		Elation	_____		
		Serenity	_____		
		Unemotional	_____		

The reason a being is charged up so much is he is out of valence. It should be obvious that people that have had lots of auditing are out of valence. Snide, critical, perverted, ruthless, or contemptuous personalities are always out of valence. Shallowness is another symptom of out of valence, as a heavily overcharged case will F/N too quickly to be processed well. Running these resolves the overcharged case. The Case cracker R/D, XGF, and LX's resolve over-restimulation.

PTS RUNDOWN

A problem that can occur with cases is "PTS phenomena". PTS means Potential Trouble Source. When someone is suppressed he becomes a Potential Trouble Source. The cause of "rollercoaster" (a slump after case gain) is often due to the pc being PTS. Pc's who do not hold their gains are usually PTS. 3 S & Ds is a lighter approach to this condition. The lightest is a "PTS Interview" where one just asks, and thus identifies, "Who has been suppressing you?" The PTS R/D is a permanent and thorough handling of the pc's proclivity for becoming PTS. The End Phenomena (EP) of the R/D is the pc knows that he will never again go PTS, and thus never again rollercoasters. If at all possible, do it only after the drug rundown is complete. One can do 3 S & Ds before or during the Drug Rundown. The R/D is based on the theory that the only PTS situation that is serious and lasting and can cause rollercoaster is from having this lifetime contact or restimulation of someone one knew before this lifetime, where the engrams, rudiments, and ridges are horrible "beyond one's wildest dreams". That is what it takes to cause a loss of auditing gain. The classic example is instantaneous "love at first sight", complete with overwhelming emotion. At the least, these 2 people have been murdering each other in prior lives, and the love is an attempt to make up for that.

It should be noted that rollercoaster can also be caused by messed up Int/Ext, out lists, out Ruds, unflat engrams, Grade 3 bypassed charge, etc. These should all be repaired and verified as such before a PTS R/D is attempted.

The Rundown:

A. Past S & Ds. Get a hold of them or ask the PC to recall the items and mark the reads. On each of the terminals, ask "Have you known them before this life?". On any that he says yes, that read, you run the terminal on the following PTS R/D STEPS: Quad R3R, with "did something commands". For example, Flow 1 is "Locate a time when _____ did something to you.
Then do Quad Ruds and Quad Overts.
Then do these flows of Can't have/Must have brackets:

F1: What can't have did _____ run on you?
What did _____ force on you that you didn't want?
(run alternately to EP)

F2: What can't have did you run on _____ ?
What did you try and force on _____ that they didn't want?
(alternately to EP)

F3A: What can't have did _____ run on others?
What did _____ force on others that they didn't want?

F3B: What can't have did others run on _____ ?
What did others force on _____ that they didn't want?

F4: What can't have did you run on yourself because of _____ ?
What did you try to force on yourself that you didn't want because of _____ ?

These are the steps of the PTS R/D for handling a terminal. Step A is complete when all terminals that the PC knew before from previous S & Ds and PTS interviews have been run on the steps. Do a terminal a day. Don't end a session mid-way though the steps, If you start a terminal in a session, finish it in the session.

Step B. Do a fresh 3 S&Ds (explained on XGF). Run the known-before terminals found through the steps.

Step C. Check the following listing question for a read. "Who have you known this lifetime that has worried or troubled you?" If it reads list it to a BD F/N terminal, check known before, and if so, run that through the steps.

Step D: Word clear the following listing question: "Who have you been after this life?" as having three possible meanings and ask with what meaning does he want to list it,

The least preferable meaning is the pc is searching for someone with revenge in mind. The second meaning is that the time track is repetitiveand one has been in the past an identity one is going to be again in the future. The third and preferred meaning is who were you out of intense hatred that you cannot escape from being in the future. Whichever is the most real to the pc, and reads best, use as a meaning and L/N it down to a BD-FN-COG-another BD-FN-COG-on indication item. Run that item through the steps. This completes the rundown. Only 5% of the pc's will list off the 2 lighter meanings. The listing for the item is usually the longest list in the folder. Make sure the PC has the R-factor not to invalidate any item they think of in the listing. Wait 24 hours before taking an attest. They should be as stable as the rock of Gibraltar, In the unlikely event the pc gets ill or rollercoasters after the R/D, use the PTS R/D Correction list to fix it.

PTS R/D CORRECTION LIST

This is used after a PTS R/D has been done on the PC. Assess the entire list, then come back through it and handle the reads in the order they occurred.

YOU HAVE BEEN PHYSICALLY ILL AFTER AUDITING _____
(2wc to find out what was incomplete on the R/D and complete it.)
YOU LOST GAINS ACHIEVED IN AUDITING _____
(same as above)
YOU HANDLED THE WHOLE SITUATION COMPLETELY _____
(2wc to EP)
YOU ONLY SAID IT WAS HANDLED _____
(2wc to F/N, and complete the R/D)
YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THE SITUATION _____
(2wc to F/N, and complete the R/D)
YOU DON'T BELIEVE THERE IS A SITUATION _____
(2wc to F/N, and complete the R/D)
YOU DIDN'T WANT TO HANDLE IT AND PROTESTED _____
(2wc to F/N, and complete the R/D)
IT CAN'T BE HANDLED ANYWAY _____
(2wc to F/N, and complete the R/D)
THERE WAS SOMETHING WRONG WITH THE AUDITING _____
(2wc to determine, and do L1C, L4B, L3RE as necessary)
YOU WEREN'T PTS IN THE FIRST PLACE _____
(2wc to see if so. Accept if so. If rollercoasters, then complete the R/D)
THE FEELINGS ABOUT THE PEOPLE ARE STILL THERE _____
(Do L1C, L4BR, L3RE)
THE PTS R/D IS NOT COMPLETE (Complete it) _____
THERE IS AN ADDITIONAL PERSON THAT WASN'T FOUND _____
(Complete it)
YOU DECIDED YOU WEREN'T PTS WHEN YOU WERE _____
(Complete it)
YOU DECIDED YOU WERE PTS WHEN YOU WEREN'T _____
(2wc and L1C on the prior confusion before the decision)
YOU SAID A PERSON WAS SUPPRESSIVE WHO REALLY WASN'T _____
(2wc and L1C on the prior confusion before the decision the terminal was SP. If the terminal is the main this lifetime terminal the PC has lined up as the oppterm for all his bank, run Grade 0-A "If you could talk to _____ and they would understand, what you tell them" up through the tonescale to 4.0, as the EP.)

Handle the following according to the data they give on the 2wc:

THERE IS A SITUATION THAT HAS NOT BEEN DISCLOSED _____
THERE WERE LIES TOLD _____
YOU DON'T AGREE WITH ALL THIS _____
YOUR CONDITION WAS CAUSED BY SOMETHING ELSE _____
THERE WERE MISUNDERSTOOD WORDS OR CONCEPTS _____
EVERYTHING WAS ALL RIGHT IN THE FIRST PLACE _____
THERE WERE LIST ERRORS (Use an L4B) _____
THERE WERE AUDITOR ERRORS (Use an L1C) _____
THERE WERE ENGRAM ERRORS (Use an L3RE) _____

INTERIORIZATION R/D

If the preclear has any of the following: Headaches
High TA
Body aches
Is efforting

or you have a read on "Int" on a repair form, and the pc as not HAD an Int R/D, then do one. Do not confuse the word attempted with had. If they have already had one you would do an Int Correction list if any of these symptoms or reads re-appeared.

The R/D is as follows: Ask have they exteriorized in auditing. If they say yes, proceed. It should be noted if they have lnteriorized into anything you should proceed.

Next rehabilitate the exteriorizations by having the pc give you the number of times.

Word clear "Interiorization" fully as "going into something too solidly".

Run interiorization on four flows of recalls, secondaries, and engrams, in one session, with a "causing verb".

Wait 24 hours, and then do a 2wc on Int and Ext, to where they have all the cogs, the matter is settled for all time, and they are not stuck in either.

The R/D resolves being stuck in either state, so the pc is able to move around after it. It should be obvious that Int is an unsatisfactory condition in that it precludes perception. One cannot see what one is being. Int is the earlier beginning on engrams restricting exteriorization. For these and about 200 other reasons, the R/D is beneficial.

Once you start one, finish it. If it is being done over out lists, ruds, unflat engrams, and PTSness, which is usually the case, you will be using a good load of TR3 and TR4 on the preclear, and you will certainly earn your money. The pc will eventually die from this highest-priority yet simplest of-matters (the ability to move or not) being left unhandled. As a rule of thumb, it only needs to be done on about half of the preclears, and also half of the people in society. The R/D can be used for huge gain with prefixes.

Do not use "go in" or "went in" the commands. Use the word "interiorization". Hubbard's writings on this subject technically and personally are pretty crazy, as he is either confused or interiorized into things himself.

Finally, if they run int to self or the physical universe, this will be lengthy but well worth the time.

INT R/D CORRECTION LIST

The purpose of this list is to correct an already run Int R/D. It can also be used if a very bad bog occurs in doing the Int R/D. Assess the list all the way through and then come back and handle the reads in the order they occurred.

THE INT R/D WAS ALREADY FLAT. _____
(Indicate and have them spot when and where it went flat. Spotting when and where is known as "Date and Locate", which is abbreviated "D/L")
THE INT R/D WAS OVERRUN _____
(Indicate it and D/L it, the flat point)
THE INT R/D WAS ALREADY FLAT AND NEED NOT HAVE BEEN RUN _____
(Indicate and if no FN, D/L it)
THE INT CORRECTION LIST WAS OVERDONE _____
(Indicate it and if no FN, D/L the point he felt his Int R/D was repaired)
THE INT R/D IS UNFLAT _____
(Find out what part and flatten it)
SOME PART OF THE INT R/D WAS MISRUN _____
(Find out what and correct it. If still no joy use an L3RE on the chains after assessing them)
ON THE INT R/D A CHAIN OR INCIDENT WAS LEFT UNFLAT _____

(Flatten it)
YOU CAN'T GET IN _____
(If so, L/N to BD-FN item "Who was afraid to go into things?" Then "What did (item found) do?" "What did (item found) withhold?" alternately to EP. The pc will list proper names of past identities and discover he has been being a past identity more than his present one due to this monstrous overt committed and he will slam forward to PT suddenly. Do not rush the pc on this and be persistent but gentle. It is astounding material and case gain)
YOU WERE CONFUSED ABOUT SOMETHING _____
(Find out what and clear it up)
A WORD WAS MISUNDERSTOOD (clear it) _____
YOU WERE THINKING OF LEAVING DURING INT _____
(Indicate it and 2wc leaving to EP)
YOU WERE TRYING TO GET INTO SOMETHING _____
(Indicate and find out what, 2wc to EP)
IT HASN'T OCCURRED TO YOU WHAT YOU ARE INT INTO _____
(L/N "What have you Int into?" to BD-FN item)
YOU ARE STUCK IN ANOTHER SPACE AND TIME (D/L him out) _____
THE R/D WAS DONE OVER OUT LISTS? (L4) OUT RUDS? (Fly) _____
YOU FAILED TO GET OUT IN AN EARLIER RELIGION (2wc) _____
THERE WERE ERRORS ON ENGRAMS (L3RE) _____
THERE IS SOMETHING ELSE WRONG (Find out what and fix) _____

REHABS, FOR REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES

One method is to have the pc spot the "number of times" released and work with him to get the number right. Usually the first instantaneous answer is correct and the needle floats.

That failing you ask for the largest and most significant release. Then:

1. Locate the time and space it occurred (loosely).
2. As of that time was anything suppressed?"
   "As of that time was anything invalidated?"
   "As of that time was anything challenged?"
3. "As of that time what was unacknowledged?"
4. "As of that time what keyed out?"
5. "Right after that time what keyed in to end the state?"

On steps 2 through 5 indicate the bypassed charge if there are any blowdowns. There will be no FNs as you come from question to question, so you move from one question to the next when he has no more answers. Of course, as soon as an F/N occurs you call it, and that's the end of that rehab. Now return and get an F/N on the correct number of times.

I have never seen this procedure to fail. If it were to, one could eventually get the release by taking the item found in step 5 and audit it off the PC with 2wc, then R3R. When it was gone you would have the PC spot step 1 and you would be done, as it would F/N immediately.

L1 C

This can be used in session on upsets that occur or are originated. It is the repair list for the grades. It can be run without a prefix over and over until it F/Ns (such an action is called "auditing by list"). It can be used with any prefix. The most common prefixes are "Since (date)," On (name), Since the last time I audited you; Recently; In this life.

The list handles ARC Broken, sad, hopeless, and complaining preclears. It should not be used on a high TA. Get the TA in range with either the problem rudiment, a 53 form, 37R or whatever; and then do this list. On very violent emergency situations, it is the perfect list for that and is used regardless of high TA. Its best use is on an ARC Broken PC, as auditing cannot occur over an ARC Break. You assess the list all the way through, and indicate the reads in the order of magnitude they occurred, getting the PC to identify each one to F/N. In the event a line were not to F/N after they had told all, you take the line earlier by asking for an "earlier similar ____". This is called an "ARC Break assessmen"t. It is not auditing. The list is normally called all the way through and the reads noted. They are then taken up in order of magnitude of the reads.

1. Has there been an error in listing?
   (If this reads, suspend the L1C, and call an L4B at once)
2. Has a withhold been missed?
3. Has some emotion been rejected?
4. Has some affinity been rejected?
5. Has a reality been refused?
6. Has a communication been cut short?
7. Has a communication been ignored?
8. Has an earlier rejection of emotion been restimulated?
9. Has an earlier rejection of affinity been restimulated?
10. Has an earlier refusal of reality been restimulated?
11. Has an earlier ignored communication been restimulated?
12. Has something been misunderstood?
13. Has someone been misunderstood?
14. Has an earlier misunderstanding been restimulated?
15. Has some data been confusing?
16. Has there been some situation you haven't grasped?
17. Has there been a problem?
18. Has the wrong reason for an upset been given?
19. Has a similar incident occurred before?
20. Has something been done other than what was said?
21. Has a goal been disappointed?
22. Has some help been rejected?
23. Has a decision been made?
24. Has an engram been restimulated?
25. Has an earlier incident been restimulated?
26. Has there been a sudden shift of attention?
27. Has something startled you?
28. Has a perception been prevented?
29. Has a willingness not been acknowledged?
30. Has there been no auditing?
31. Have you gone exterior?
32. Have actions been interrupted?
33. Have actions gone on too long?
34. Has data been invalidated?
35. Has someone evaluated for you?
36. Has something been over-run?
37. Has an action been unnecessary?

L3RE

This list is for repairing engrams, incident running, and chains in R3R used in Dianetics, and -New Era Dianetics. Assess the list all the way through, noting the reads, and then come back through handling each reading line to EP.

1. WAS THERE AN EARLIER SIMILAR INCIDENT? _____
   Indicate it and run the chain to full EP
2. WAS THERE AN EARLIER BEGINNING? _____
   Indicate it and run the chain to full EP
3. WAS AN F/N INDICATED TOO SOON? _____
   Indicate it and run the chain to full EP
4. DID YOU JUMP FROM ONE CHAIN TO ANOTHER? _____
   (Indicate it and complete both chains)
5. SHOULD AN INCIDENT BE RUN THROUGH ONE MORE TIME? _____
   Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
6. DID THE INCIDENT HAVE A LATER ENDING? _____
   Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
7. WERE YOU RUNNING TOO LATE ON THE CHAIN? _____
   Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
8. WAS A CHAIN LEFT INCOMPLETE? _____
   Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
9. DID ONLY THE DUB-IN ERASE? _____
   Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
10. THE INCIDENT OCCURRED BEFORE AGREED UPON TIME? _____
    Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
11. THE INCIDENT OCCURRED BEFORE THERE WERE PICTURES? _____
    Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
12. THE INCIDENT HAD MORE THAN ONE SET OF PICTURES? _____
    Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
13. THE INCIDENT IS TOO ABSURD TO BELIEVE? _____
    Indicate it and complete the chain to full EP
14. THE INCIDENT WENT MORE SOLID? _____
    Indicate it, and check for earlier incident or earlier beginning, and complete the chain to EP
15. WAS AN INCIDENT LEFT TOO HEAVILY CHARGED? _____
    Indicate it, check for earlier beginning, and complete the incident and chain. If a very heavy this lifetime incident the PC is balking on, have them do a single perceptic each pass.
16. WENT PAST BASIC ON THE CHAIN? _____
    Indicate it, D/L the first chain erasure to F/N, and flatten the second chain to EP
17 DID TWO OR MORE INCIDENTS GET CONFUSED? _____
    Indicate it, and erase the incidents and chains.
18. WAS AN IMPLANT RESTIMULATED? _____
    Indicate it, and erase it if it doesn't erase.
19. WAS AN EARLIER MISRUN INCIDENT RESTIMULATED? _____
    Indicate it and complete both chains.
20. NOT YOUR INCIDENT? _____
    Indicate it to EP.
21. WAS THE SAME THING RUN TWICE? _____
    D/L the first erasure, and indicate the overrun.
22. WAS THERE A WRONG DATE? _____
    Indicate it. Get the correct date, and run the incident and chain if unflat.
23. WAS THERE AN INCORRECT DURATION? _____
    Indicate it. Get the correct duration, and run the incident and chain, if unflat, to EP
24. WAS AN EARLIER DIANETIC UPSET RESTIMULATED? _____
    Indicate it, and get it sorted out and repaired.
25. WAS THERE AN ARC BREAK IN THE INCIDENT? _____
    Assess it, indicate it to EP, then complete the incident and chain.
26. WAS THE CYCLE OF THE COGNITION INCOMPLETE? _____
    Get the rest of the Cogs for a better EP.

27. WERE YOU AUDITED OVER AN ARC BREAK, PROBLEM OR WITHHOLD? _____
(Fly the ruds that were out as of)
28. WAS A CHAIN ABANDONED? _____
Indicate it and complete the chain to EP.
29. STUCK STILL-FRAME PICTURE? _____
Ask for the incomplete or not originated comm. at that time, then get duration, then erase the incident and chain.
30. ALL BLACK? _____
Spot the black field or picture. If this doesn't work get the correct duration. If that doesn't work send the PC much earlier on the same chain. In the unlikely event that doesn't work R3R when it went all black. If that doesn't work, pull AESPs on it being all black, and R3R the LFBDs.
31. INVISIBLE? _____
(same handling as all black, but address invisible instead)
32. CONSTANTLY CHANGING PICTURES? _____
This should be indicated as a wrong item on a list has been taken as the item. Get the wrong and right item identified, even if you have to use an L4B. Then R3R them both to erasure EP.
33. DID YOU GO EXTERIOR? _____
(2wc to EP, and either do Int R/D or Correction List as is appropriate after the L3RE is completed.
34. WERE YOU AUDITED OVER DRUGS, MEDICINE, OR ALCOHOL? _____
2wc, then R3R Narrative that time, then 2wc for unflat incidents and chains in that auditing.
35. HAS A PAST DEATH RESTIMULATED? _____
Indicate it. If they are interested in doing so R3R narrative it out.
36. DID YOU ATTAIN SOME STATE AND IT WAS INVALIDATED? _____
Indicate it, determine what it was, get an attest.
37. WAS THERE NOTHING WRONG IN THE FIRST PLACE? _____
Indicate it, and continue the action you were on.
38. WAS SOMETHING ELSE WRONG? _____
Locate what it was and repair it.
39. YOU GOT THE NOT-ISNESS ERASED BUT TOOK ISNESS AS TRUTH? _____
(Indicate and complete the chain)
40. YOU GOT THE ISNESS ERASED BUT TOOK A PERSISTING IDEA AS TRUTH? _____
(Indicate and complete the chain)
41. YOU GOT THE PERSISTING IDEA ERASED BUT DIDN'T DISCOVER TRUTH? _____
(Indicate and complete the chain)
42. YOU GOT THE INCIDENT ERASED BUT THE CHAIN IS STILL THERE AS YOU DIDN'T RETURN TO PT? _____
Indicate and find earlier beginnings and later endings and even different recordings of the incident and go through these until the chain erases.
43. YOU LOST SOMETHING DUE TO SLOPPY AUDITING R3R? _____
Run the secondary narrative paying close attention for what was restimulated and is unflat, for it will LFBD. Run every LFBD R3R out of his narrative.
44. ALL OF THIS WORK HAS BEEN CIRCUITS OUT OF ONE ENGRAM? _____
(Run it)
45. YOU ARE STUCK IN ANOTHER SPACE OR TIME? _____
Precise D/L to the second and square foot, and if still no joy put in suppress, inval and if could have communicated would have said what until PC returns to PT space and time.
46. THE ERASURE OF THE LIE ONLY OPENED UP A HIGHER TONED ISNESS INSTEAD OF TRUTH? _____
Indicate it and that alterisness of a not-is-ness makes a new isness, and complete the hain.
47. WHAT IS WRONG IS NOT ON A TIME TRACK, IT IS CHARGE ABOVE TIME? _____
(Indicate and 2wc to EP)
48. THE MECHANICAL ASPECTS ARE ALL GONE, BUT THE CONSIDERATIONS REMAIN? _____
(Talk out the considerations until F/N, VGIs, COGS, and erasure)
49. ONLY THE FORCE WAS CONFRONTED? _____

(same handling as in 48 after R3R and chain is completed to EP)

50. ONLY THE IDEAS WERE CONFRONTED BUT THE FORCE REMAINS? _____
(indicate and complete the chain)

51. A HEAVY THIS LIFETIME INCIDENT HAS BEEN BYPASSED? _____
Find it and run it, and use suppress and inval if need be in opening it up.

52. A HEAVY TRACK INCIDENT HAS BEEN INVALIDATED? _____
Indicate and run it, after the inval is off.

L3RE-XDN, ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS FOR XDN REPAIRS

On Expanded Dianetics you call the L3RE, and add these additional questions at the end before coming back through and handling the reads:

53. IT WAS REALLY YOUR ATTITUDES TO IT THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN RUN? _____
Indicate it, list the attitudes and run them off.

54. IT WAS REALLY YOU EMOTIONS TO IT THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN RUN? _____
Indicate it, list the emotions and run them off.

55. IT WAS REALLY YOUR INTENTIONS THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN RUN? _____
Indicate it, list the intentions and run them off.

56. A DESTRUCTIVE IMPULSE HAS BEEN MISSED? _____
Determine what it is and R3R it out.

57. A DEEPER AND MORE EVIL PURPOSE HAS BEEN RESTIMULATED? _____
Run it out and complete the chain you were working on.

58. THE SAME PURPOSE KEEPS COMING UP? _____
R3R it out.

59. ITS ACTUALLY A GOOD PURPOSE? _____
(determine what it is and R3R it out)

60. CONTAMINATED WITH THE EVIL, PURPOSES OF ANOTHER? _____
R3R out the receipt of same to EP, then check if their own with suppress and inval. If reads, run them out.

L4B, FOR LIST REPAIRS

Assess the whole list all the way through. Then come back through the reading items and clear them up on an order-of-magnitude basis (handle the biggest reads first).

1. DID YOU FAIL TO ANSWER THE LISTING QUESTION? _____
If this reads, find out what question. If it reads, list it "as of", find the item and give it to the pc.
2. WAS IT THE FIRST ITEM ON THE LIST? _____
Indicate that and give the PC his item.
3. WAS THE LIST UNNECESSARY? _____
Indicate that Bypassed Charge ("BPC") and that listing it was an unnecessary action.
4. DID THE QUESTION HAVE NO CHARGE ON IT? _____
Indicate so.
5. WERE YOU ASHAMED TO CAUSE AN UPSET? _____
Indicate it, and do an L1C after the L4B is done.
6. WERE YOU AMAZED TO REACT THAT WAY? _____
Indicate it, and do an L1C after the L4B is done.
7. THE QUESTION HAD ALREADY BEEN LISTED? _____
Indicate and rehab if OK; if not OK and still an "open list", list it as of and give the pc his correct and incorrect item.
8. YOU HAD NO INTEREST IN THE QUESTION? _____

Indicate that the auditor missed that it didn't read.

9. WAS THE ACTION DONE UNDER PROTEST? _____
   Indicate it, the BPC, 2wc and if no EP, go earlier similar.
10. IS A LIST INCOMPLETE? _____
    Find out what list and complete it.
11. HAS A LIST BEEN LISTED TOO LONG? _____
    Find out what list, null it with suppress and inval on each item, then give the pc his item.
12. HAS THE WRONG ITEM BEEN TAKEN OFF A LIST? _____
    Put in suppress and inval as in #11 in the nulling of the answers, if in the reconstruction of the list the pc doesn't cognite or originate on the wrong and right items. Find the right item and give it to the pc. When that is done, ind the BPC on (a) the list being open all this time (b) the wrong item being taken and thus dramatised (c) the right item not being found.
13. HAS A RIGHT ITEM BEEN DENIED YOU? _____
    Find out what it was, clean it up with suppress and inval on the item, and give it to the pc.
14. HAS AN ITEM BEEN PUSHED ON YOU THAT YOU DIDN'T WANT? _____
    Find it, and get in suppress and inval on it, indicate that it is not his item, and complete the list, find his item and give it to him.
15. HAVE YOU INVALIDATED A CORRECT ITEM FOUND? _____
    Rehab the item like a release. Then find out why he or another invalidated it, and give him the item fresh.
16. HAVE YOU THOUGHT OF ITEMS YOU DID NOT PUT ON THE LIST? _____
    Add them to the list, re-null it if necessary and give him his item.
17. HAVE YOU BEEN LISTING TO YOURSELF OUT OF SESSION? _____
    Find out what question, complete the list, give him his item. For a permanent handling of self listing you may wish to use the steps outlined on the instruction sheet for the 53 Form Para B.
18. HAVE YOU BEEN GIVEN SOMEONE ELSE'S ITEM? _____
    Indicate as such.
19. WERE EARLIER LISTING ERRORS RESTIMULATED? _____
    Indicate, and correct the earlier lists and then confirm and verify the present list actions.
20. I'VE YOU WITHHELD AN ITEM FROM A LIST? _____
    Add it to the appropriate list, and verify that list. Correct the list if need arises.
21. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ABANDONED? (Indicate) _____
22. HAS AN ITEM BEEN PROTESTED? (Indicate) _____
23. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ASSERTED? (Indicate) _____
24. HAS AN ITEM BEEN CHALLENGED? (Indicate) _____
25. HAS AN ITEM BEEN SUPPRESSED? (Indicate) _____
26. HAS AN ITEM BEEN SUGGESTED? (Indicate) _____
27. HAS AN ITEM BEEN EVALUATED? (Indicate) _____
28. HAS AN ITEM BEEN FORCED ON YOU? (Indicate) _____
29. HAS AN EARLIER WRONG ITEM BEEN RESTIMULATED? _____
    Ind the BPC, Find the earlier out list and correct it.
30. WAS THE LIST DONE WHILE YOU ALREADY HAD AN ARC BREAK, PROBLEM OR WITHHOLD? _____
    Fly the reading ruds "as-of".
31. IS THERE SOME OTHER KIND OF BYPASSED CHARGE? _____
    Find it by 2wc and indicate it to pc as such.
32. WAS THERE NOTHING WRONG IN THE FIRST PLACE? _____
    Indicate as so.

Note: On lines #21 through 28, you would verify that the lists connected with the items are complete by asking for the list questionand right item and observing the F/N. If any are incomplete, then complete them.

INTEGRITY PROCESSING BY DYNAMIC (IP)

Integrity processing is done after Grade 2 is completed. Its purpose is to pick up and erase (1) overts which are from earlier times that are effecting the preclears life and (2) overts which are overts but the preclear did not consider them to be overts due to social conventions. Its End Phenomena (EP) is the person has increased personal integrity. This is a state of no longer being divided against oneself and thus being whole. One explains this to the preclear, tells him you are going to call a prepared list of possible overts on each dynamic, and that you will then come back and run off each one in the order that the reads occurred.

To run off each overt, you simply get the who, what, when, where, and how it was an overt to the EP of F/N, VGIs, and cognition. Occasionally you will have to get how this overt effected them, to get the chain to erase. It is Guiding style auditing, with good 2-way communication at all times.

This is the IP List:

1st Dynamic

Have you ever denied yourself an opportunity?
Is there something you won't let yourself have?
Have you ever deliberately made someone think badly of you?
Have you ever made someone punish you?
Have you ever distrusted yourself?
Have you ever made yourself sick?
Have you ever hurt yourself?
Is there something you haven't let yourself do?
Have you ever thought something was -much too good for you?
Is there something you thought you "didn't deserve"?
Have you ever prevented yourself from accomplishments?
Is there something you won't let yourself feel?
Is there something you won't let yourself think?
Is there something you won't let yourself understand?
Is there something you won't let yourself know?
Is there something you won't let yourself create?
Have you ever betrayed yourself?

2nd Dynamic (Family)

Have you ever been a disturbing element in a family?
Have you ever joined a family out of revenge?
Have you ever disowned a member of your own family?
Have you ever gotten a relative into trouble?
Have you ever worked against your family?
Have you ever badly raised a child?
Have you ever neglected raising a child?
Have you ever failed to provide for a child of yours?
Have you ever had too many children?
Have you ever had too few children?
Have you ever brought a disturbing element into a family?
Have you ever split up a family?
Have you ever abandoned a child of yours?
Have you ever passed a bastard off as legitimate?
Have you ever claimed a blood relationship you did not have?
Have you ever forced a child into a disgraceful profession?
Have you ever forced a child into a loveless marriage?

Have you ever interfered with an inheritance?
Have you ever wrongly had an abortion?
Have you ever wrongly caused another to have an abortion?
Have you ever physically injured a relative?
Have you ever caused the death of a family member?
Have you ever failed to provide for an aged relative?
Have you ever failed to provide for a family member?
Have you ever failed to provide an adequate education for a family member?
Have you ever lived like a parasite off of your family?

2nd Dynamic (Sex)

Have you ever denied yourself a desired sexual experience?
Have you ever sexually aroused someone and then not satisfied him or her?
Have you ever made love to the wrong person?
Have you ever made love to a person of the wrong age?
Have you ever made love to a person of the wrong sex?
Have you ever made love to a person of the wrong class?
Have you ever made love to a person of the wrong race?
Have you ever made love to a person you disliked?
Have you ever made love to someone who belonged to another?
Have you ever made love for other reasons than love?
Have you ever taught another perverted sexual practices?
Have you ever used sex unethically?
Have you ever spread venereal disease to others?
Have you ever caused another to be castrated?
Have you ever made another's body more exciting by warping or distorting it?
Have you ever caused a rape to occur?
Have you ever raped anyone?
Have you ever failed to have intercourse with someone you should have?
Have you ever been involved with incest?
Have you ever engaged in child abuse?
Have you ever misused sex?
Have you withheld sex?
Have you ever gotten another interiorized into sex and then cut them off?
Have you ever invalidated another sexually?
Have you ever had or given another an incomplete cycle sexually?
Have you ever used sex as a substitute for something else?
Have you ever used a marriage for personal gain

3rd Dynamic

Have you ever joined a group without being qualified?
Have you ever joined the wrong group?
Have you ever given a group less than you received from it?
Have you ever split a group into factions?
Have you ever perverted the purpose of a group?
Have you ever made a group too dependent on you and then left it?
Have you ever gone over to the other side?
Have you ever betrayed your group?

Have you ever been an informer?
Have you ever caused your group to be brought into disrepute?
Have you ever joined a bad group?
Have you ever been a parasite on a group?
Have you ever lived off the fat of the land?
Have you ever lived off the production of others?
Have you ever given a group bad leadership?
Have you ever given a group bad service?
Have you ever torn a group apart with your complaints?
Have you ever torn a group apart just for the fun of it?
Have you ever taken personal revenge out on the whole group?
Have you ever set up a group for failure?
Have you ever done anything in a group for personal gain?
Have you ever acted as an individual in a group?
Have you ever acted on behalf of your family in a group?
Have you ever let money effect any of your decisions in a group?
Have you ever allowed anything sexual to weaken a group?
Have you ever just let a group go to hell?
Have you ever failed to correct an ailing beneficial group?
Have you ever failed to create a needed good group?
Have you ever failed to destroy an unneeded evil group?
Have you ever neglected destroying a bad group

4th Dynamic

Have you ever treated a member of your own species like an animal?
Have you ever treated a member of your own species like a machine?
Have you ever made territory uninhabitable?
Have you ever resigned from the human race?
Have you ever done anything to keep mankind from uniting?
Have you ever made anyone guilty for having human traits or failings?
Have you ever exterminated a species?
Have you ever denied a species a place to live?
Have you ever prevented a species from reproducing itself?
Have you ever perverted the purpose of a species?
Have you ever kept your own species ignorant?
Have you ever started a war amongst your own species?
Have you ever done anything against the progress of mankind?

5th Dynamic

Have you ever treated living creatures like objects?
Have you ever treated living creatures like machines?
Have you ever harmed life forms?
Have you ever damaged crops or farmland?
Have you ever crippled or killed living creatures for fun?
Have you ever crippled or killed living creatures for the sake of a group?
Have you ever polluted air, water, or the environment?
Have you ever failed to provide for livestock?
Have you ever put life forms to strange uses?

Have you ever killed off a useful species faster than it could breed?
Have you ever abused a living creature?
Have you ever bred warped life forms?
Have you ever kept a life form in an unsuitable environment?
Have you ever interfered with families?
Have you ever interfered with social organisations?
Have you ever mistaken a predatory barbarian for a person?
Have you ever taught predatory traits to a peaceable savage?

6th Dynamic

Have you ever failed to maintain a machine properly?
Have you ever destroyed a useful object?
Have you ever destroyed a beautiful object?
Have you ever made harmful combinations of matter?
Have you ever wasted natural resources?
Have you ever misused a machine?
Have you ever given scientific knowledge to a childish culture?
Have you ever built something destructive?
Have you ever built or sold something that did not work?
Have you ever put things too far apart?
Have you ever put things too close together?
Have you ever made a location a mystery?
Have you ever lost something in matter, or space, or energy, or in time?
Have you ever pretended there was only this physical universe?
Have you ever made something imperceptible?
Have you ever implied this universe was not alive?
Have you ever said there was anything wrong with this universe?
Have you ever gotten in the way of or taken a side in "order being brought to chaos"?

7th Dynamic

Have you ever denied the existence of spirits?
Have you ever made people believe they weren't spirits?
Have you ever made a spirit or person evil?
Have you ever persuaded another that some thoughts are bad?
Have you ever made another forget?
Have you ever forced a beingness on another?
Have you ever made another believe he was somewhere else?
Have you ever made another believe he was in another time?
Have you ever made another believe he was someone else?
Have you ever confused another's memory?
Have you ever persuaded another that there were things he must resist?
Have you ever prevented another from perceiving?
Have you ever prevented another from being something?
Have you ever convinced another his/her postulates did not work?
Have you ever forced another to experience something they were unwilling to experience?
Have you ever convinced another that he was weak?
Have you ever convinced another that he was incompetent?
Have you ever convinced another that he was stupid?

Have you ever convinced another that he was evil?
Have you ever convinced another that he was insane?
Have you ever convinced another that he was without honour?
Have you ever driven another into any form of craziness?
Have you ever driven another insane?
Have you ever enslaved another's soul?

8th Dynamic

Have you ever doubted the truth in your own religion?
Have you ever gone against the will of a holy person?
Have you ever compromised your own religious convictions?
Have you ever tolerated a bad religion?
Have you ever abandoned your own religion?
Have you ever been ashamed of being religious?
Have you ever sinned against all life(committed an overt)?
Have you ever been, done, or had anything imperfect?
Have you ever, in any way, engaged in optimal instead of perfect living?
Have you ever done anything harmful in the name of religion?
Have you ever done anything harmful in the name of God?
Have you denied the existence of all life acting together, or God, or Supreme Being(s), or religions because it was not socially acceptable?
Have you not worked in harmony with Theta?
Have you denied 2wc (prayer) with all life (theta)?
Have you ever convinced another that some things were unknowable?
Have you ever convinced another that there were things that he couldn't create?
Have you ever convinced another that he couldn't communicate to or have an Overself (He as a Life Static)?
Have you ever convinced another that there was someplace or someone that he could not be?
Have you ever persuaded another against his will that someone else made him?
Have you ever convinced another that there were beings with which he could not communicate?
Have you ever convinced another that they do not make their own future?
Have you ever convinced another that there were places he could not leave?
Have you ever persuaded another that he never created anything?
Have you ever made another irresponsible?

This is normally all you will need to get integrity in on the pc. It is extremely rare that you would need to get IP in on the upper dynamics of aesthetics, ethics, decency, truth, awareness, individuality, coexistence, and theta that is not being. If the preclear wanted IP on these upper dynamics simply 2wc violations of each of these upper levels of life.



GF, GREEN FORM, also known as "A REVIEW"

The list is called all the way though and the reads noted. Then they are handled in the order they occurred, usually by 2wc, and rarely by earlier similar. The list is used to repair a sudden drop in pc awareness, case gain, or condition at any point on the grade chart.

Have you had enough rest?
Have you had enough peace?
Have you had enough sleep?
Have you had enough food?
Have you had the right kind of food?
Is a body cleansing process going on?
Are you physically ill?
Is it alcohol?
Is it drugs?
Do you want more auditing than you are getting?
You don't want auditing? (Find out and fix why not)
Is there an ARC Break? (Handle by assessment)
Is there an ARC Break in session?
Is there an ARC Break in the environment?
Are there ignored originations?
Is there a present time problem?
Is there a problem?
Has there been an evaluation?
Has there been an invalidation?
Is there a missed withhold?
Is there an overt?
Is there a misunderstood word or symbol?
Are you continually committing overts?
Has there been no auditing?
Something that isn't there?
Are you trying to put something where there is nothing?
Has there been a false assertion?
Has there been a list or listing error? (Use an L4B to fix)
Is there incident, picture, or somatic bothering you? (use an L3RE to fix)
Is there any Scientology process over or underun? (D/L the 1st EP if overrun, then flatten it to new EP)
Is a Power process unflat? (Correct with L4B, Run Power to EP)
Is there something that hasn't been handled?
False attestation?
Untrue assertions about case?
Told a lie?
Wasn't sure?
Misunderstood technology?
Misunderstood philosophy?
Misunderstood case condition?
Have you been experimenting unsuccessfully?
Former releases?
Has there been a bad auditing comm. cycle?
Have their been auditor mistakes?
Is there a hidden standard for being ok?
Is there another treatment in progress?
Are you connected to a suppressive person? (who)
Are you connected to a suppressive group?

Are you an environmental menace?
Are you in contact with an environmental menace?
Are you here to get data for someone else?
Are you here because somebody else demanded it?
Have you been self-auditing? (use Instruction B of 53 form if you want to fix this for all time)
Have you been audited by a church-trained auditor?
Do you have a criminal record?
Have you committed crimes for which you could be arrested?
Have you been made guilty for crimes you did not commit?
Have you had "Ethics Handling" in a church? (2wc, L4B, L1C, L3RE, Ruds, and then AESP & Intentions connected with to where pc recovers from "doing what is best for the group")
Has there been any insane asylum history?
Has there been any shock treatment history?
Are you here to be cured of something not mentioned?
Do you have unpaid debts to anyone?
Do you owe anyone anything, including even money?
Do you have knowledge of a crime committed against mankind's oldest dream of self discovery coming true?
Has anything been suppressed?
Has anything been invalidated?
Has anything been attempted?
Has anything been challenged?
Has anything been resisted?
Has anything been abandoned?
Has anything been rushed?
Has anything been missed?
Has something been over-run?
Has something gone on too long?
Has something ended too quickly?
Has something very beautiful been lost?
Have you been audited over out-int, out-lists, out-ruds, unflat engrams, or PTSness? (find out which fix as-of, ind the BPC that such was wrong and unnecessary)
Do you have an engram exactly matching present time dangers?
Are you out of valence?
Is what is wrong not on this list?
(If so get the PC to state what the trouble is now)

METHOD 1 WORD CLEARING

This is used to correct study errors that effect one's abilities to study, to exteriorize one from the English language, and to disprove the allegation that "sticks and stones may break my bones, but words will never harm me". You do not clear these word on this assessment. Simply tell the pc "We are going to assess a list of subjects to see if there is any word you did not understand in your study of them." Then assess this list and mark the reads:

Religion	_____	The mind	_____
Ministers	_____	The spirit	_____
Churches	_____	Bodies	_____
College	_____	Sex	_____
Schools	_____	Insanity	_____
Sacrifices	_____	Psychiatry	_____
Surgery	_____	Psycho-Analysis	_____
Medicine	_____	Psychology	_____
Electronics	_____	Rituals	_____

Physics	_____	Rites	_____
Technologies	_____	Naval Sciences	_____
Dianetics	_____	Computer Science	_____
Scientology	_____	Military Science	_____
Theology	_____	Astronomy	_____
Theosophy	_____	Biology	_____
Philosophy	_____	English	_____
Law	_____	Chemistry	_____
Administration	_____	Business	_____
Government	_____	Sociology	_____
Banking	_____	Economics	_____
Machinery	_____	Healing	_____
Science	_____	Eastern religions	_____
Illness	_____	Health	_____
Music	_____	Art	_____
Astrology	_____	The humanities	_____
Engineering	_____	Genetics	_____
History	_____	Languages	_____
Selling	_____	Literature	_____
Energy	_____	Mathematics	_____
Social skills	_____	Drugs	_____
Finance	_____	Skills	_____

(You may add subjects that deal with this particular pc)

_____

Next, ask "Is there any word on this list you did not understand?" If so, clear it, what it means by having them look it up in the dictionary, reading the definition until it F/Ns.

Then handle the reading subjects in the order of the larger to the smaller reads. This is done by asking "In the subject of _____ what word has been misunderstood?" Have them look up and read the definition of that word until it F/Ns. If it does not, find what word in the definition they don't understand and clear that to F/N, then double back to the 1st word and clear that to F/N. If this word doesn't clear up the subject, ask for an earlier word that was misunderstood, clear it and so forth. You keep going earlier for earlier words that were misunderstood, until the whole subject cleans up. They will announce so when it happens.

After all the reads are handled, re-assess the list, and handle any reading subjects as described above. You continue this activity until the assessment F/Ns when you call it, and their study difficulties are resolved thereby.

If there is any bog or problem, use the -Word Clearing Correction List to correct it. You simply call the list all the way through, marking the reads, and then come back through the reading questions, and clear them up.

WORD CLEARING CORRECTION LIST

Unflat Int R/D (use Int Repair list)
List errors (use L4E)
Unflat Engram or secondary (Use L3RE)
Out Rudiment (fly it)
Another subject has been stirred up (what, clear the words that were misunderstood in it)
Over-ran clearing a word
Pretended to understand and didn't
Confused by something

A word on the list of subjects was misunderstood
Over-ran a subject
A word is still misunderstood
A subject is still misunderstood
Didn't get the basic word behind the confusion
Didn't get the earlier subject behind the confusion (If a subject will not clear and pc says no more M/U words, get the earlier subject and clear the m/u words in that)
A subject should have been on the list but wasn't
A word in a definition wasn't understood

Master List of All Words Used in the Folowing:

ARC Break, Problem, PTP, Overt, Withhold & MWH Ruds. (From Aud. Drills) Rehab Procedure (By Count & 65 Method - From Auditor Drills) R3R Procedure, L3B, Green Form, LCR, GF 40 RR, Word Clearing Corr. List, L4BR, L1C, CS Ser.53RC, HC Out Pt.Plus Pt List, L1X Hi-Lo TA List, Int.Rundown Corr.List & Study Correction List.

(Note: Words marked * are on Study Correction List and no other list)

a
abandoned
* able
about
* absent
accept
accepted
acceptable
accusation
* achieve
* achieved
acknowledge
acknowledged
acted
action
actions
actual
actually
* admitted
* advanced
* affect
affinity
afraid
after
against
alcohol
alignment
alike
all
* allowed
already
altered
altering
amazed
associated
asylum
at
attacked
attain
attained
* attainable
attainments
attention
* attested
attestation
attitude
auditing
audited
auditor
* authority
* available

back
bad
badly
basic
* basics
be
being
been
* became
because
before
beginning
* believe
* believes
believeable
beliefs
chains
change
changing
changed
charge
charged
* cheated
check
* checkout
* checksheet
chopped
* circumstances
classrooms
clearing
cleared
clearer
close
code
cognite
cognition
cognitions
command
commands
commit
committing
committed
communication
comm cycle
complete
* completion
concerned
condensed
condition
confessional

an
and
another
answer
* answered
antagonistic
any
* anyone
anything
anywhere
anxious
* apart
* apply
* applying
* applied
* application
* applicability
ARC Break
ARC Breaks
are
arrested
as
ashamed
asked
* aspects
asserted
assertion
assertions
assess
assessed
assessment

* benefit
betrayal
between
beyond
black
body
bodies
bones
* books
break
breaks
broken
but
by
bypassed
bypassed charge

came
cans
can
could
can't
couldn't
* care
carried
case
cases
cast
cause
causing
chain

confidential
* conflicting
* confront
confused
confusing
confusion
connected
connections
considered
considerations
constantly
* contain
continue
continues
continued
continuous
continuously
* converted
copies
correct
correctly
correction
count
counted
course
* courses
* create
credible
crime
crimes
criminal

---

cured
curious
curious about
current
cut
cycle

damage
damaged
dangers
* dangerous
dare
datum
data
date
debts
decay
decision
decreased
* definition

engram
engrams
environment
environmental
erase
erasing
erased
erasure
error
errors
* essentials
evaluated
evaluation
event
events
ever
* everyone
everything
evil
* exam

forgot
form
forms
former
found
from
* fundamentals

get
getting
* gotten
* gimmicks
giving
given
go
going
gone
goal
* good
goofing

delusion
demanded
denied
dental
described
desired
* detached
Dianetics
Dianetic
different
direction
* disagree
disagreements
disappeared
disappointed
disclosed
diseases
dislike
distracted
disturbed
do
doing
does
did
done
* doingness
doesn't
didn't
don't
dropped
drugs
drunk
duration
during

each
early
earlier
Eastern
* educated
electric
electronic
else
elses
* embarrassed
emotion
* emphasis
end
ended
endless
energy
enforced

* examination
* exams
* examinations
* examiner
exact
exactly
exercise
exercises
* exist
experimenting
* expert
* explanation
ext.
exteriorization
exterior
eyes
* eyesight
* eyestrain

fact
facts
factual
fail
failed
* failure
false
* falsely
* falsifying
family
* fast
feel
feeling
felt
* few
field
* financially
* find
fine
* finite
first
fixed
flat
flow
flows
FN
FNs
food
for
forced
* forget

goofs
grade
grades
* gradient
grasped
group

hallucination
* handle
handled
hands
handwritten
happen
* hated
have
having
has
had
haven't
hasn't
* hadn't
havingness
head
hear
heavily
help
here
hidden
history
hold
held
hostile
* how
hungry
hypnotism

idea
ideas
if
ignored
ill
illnesses
implant
implanting
implanted
important

* importance
importances
impossible
in
incident
incidents
* incompetent
incomplete
* incomprehensible
incorrect
indicated
indoctrinations
infectious
inhibited
injustice
insane
* insufficient
insignificant
instead
intensive
intention
interest
interested
int.
interiorization
ints.
interrupted
into
* invalidate
invalidated
invalidation
invented
invisible
is
isn't
it
item
items

jails
jump
jumped
just

keep
keeps
kind
know
knowing
knew
known
knowingness
knowledge
key-in
lie
lying
* lied
life
like
* line
list
listing
lists
listed
listening
locate
located
location
locations
long
looking
* lost
lot
low
lower
* lowered
LSD

m,ajor
* make
making
made
* many
mass
masses
matching
* material
materials
matter
me
* mean
meaning
meaningless
medicine
medical
meditation
* memorized
menace
mental
mentally
mentioned
messed
meter
middle
might
mind
* misemotional
* misrepresentation
* name
* names
nearly
* necessary
* need
neglected
never
new
no
non
not
* non-involvement
* not-ised
not-ising
nothing
now
* nowhere
nulling

object
objects
objecting
objective
* obscure
* pbserve
obviously
occurred
occurrence
of
off
okay
old
omitted
on
one
once
only
opinions
or
order
orgs.
original
originations
others
others
out
over
overlisting
overlisted
overrepaired
overrun
overt
overts
overwhelm

keyed-in
key-out
keyed-out

* lack
* last
later
* lead
* learn
* learned
leave
leaving
left
less
letting
levels
people
peoples
perception
* period
person
persisting
persistent
physical
physically
picture
pictures
place
places
plausible
point
post
pot (marijuana)
power
* powerful
practice
practices
practicing
practiced
present
p.t.
present time
* pretend
* pretending
pretended
prevented
previously
* printed
prior
problem
problems
process
processes
* program

missed
missing
* misunderstand
misunderstanding
misunderstood
* misunderstoods
miswordeed
mixed
more
most
move
* much
must
* mystery

real
really
reality
reason
reasons
recall
record
recurring
refuse
refused
refusing
refusal
rehab
rehabbed
rejected
rejection
relative
* relayed
release
released
religion
religions
removed
repair
* repairs
* repairing
* repaired
* required
restimulated
restimulation
* result
* results
returned
review
reviewed
right
rightness
rites

overwhelming
O/W

* pages
pain
part
parts
* partial
particles
* particular
* pass
passed
past
p.c.
preclear

set
several
shift
shock
short
should
shouldn't
* show
* significance
similar
situation
sized
skid
* skip
skipped
sleep
smoking
solid
* solve
* solution
somatic
somatics
some
somebody
someone
something
space
spaces
spells
spiritual
standard
start
started
startled
state
statement
* stats
* status

progress
* promised
proper
protest
protesting
protested
p.t.p.
present time problem
p.t.ps
psychiatric
psychology
psychology
PTS (potential trouble source)
pull
* punished
purpose
push
pushed
put
puzzled

* qualification
question
questions

run
ran
running
react
read
reading

ruds
rudiments
rundown
rushed

sad
same
satisfied
say
said
saying
scan
scared
scene
scientific
Scientology
* schools
sec check
secondary
sacondaries
secrets
see
seeking
* seem
self
sensation
separated
sequence
seriously
service facsimile
service facsimiles
session
sessions

* steep
still
stirred
* stop
stuck
study
* studying
* studies
* studied
* student
* students
* stupid
subject
subjects
* substitute
sudden
sufficient
suggest
suggested
* supervise
* supervisor
* supervisors
* support
supposed
suppressed
suppressive
* suppresively
sure
symbol
symptom
soon

TA
tone arm
take
taking
taken
* took
talk
talking
taped
target
* taught
* teacher
tech
* technology
* technical
techniques
teeth
tell

unflat
unacknowledged
* unavailable
unbelievable
* unconfident
under
understand
* understanding
understood
undisclosed
unimportant
unnecessary
unpaid
unreading
unrun
untrue
unwilling
up

worn
worried
wron

yoga
you
your
yours
yourself

telling
* told
* terms
terminal
* test
than
that
the
* then
therapy
therapies
they
their
there
thing
things
think
thinking
this
through
thought
three
thrill
time
times
timed
tired
* title
* titles
to
too
* total
* trained
* training
tranquilizers
trapped
treatment
TR
trouble
true
truth
truthful
try
trying
tried
twice
* twin
twisted
two
typed

upset
* upsets
upsetting
urgently
* use
* used

valance
value
valued
volunteered

waiting
want
wants
wanted
was
were
wasn't
weren't
way
we
well
went
what
when
where
which
while
who
why
will
would
* wouldn't
* won't
willingness
win
wins
witchcraft
with
withhold
withholding
withheld
missed withhold
* without
word
* words
wording
worked
works

CS-1: actions taken to educate the preclear on R3R

The purpose of this is to enable the pc to run R3R smoothly, by going over the information necessary for him to do so. You tell the pc you are going to do this to familiarise him with auditing procedures, and the relevant basic data to this technology of erasing chronic conditions.

1. Clear these words to where he understands them well:

Auditor, preclear, session, E-meter, auditing, Static, thetan, mind, body, postulate, consideration, decision, bank, mass, facsimile, dub, basic, charge, by-passed charge, lock, Secondary, Engram, chain, mental-image picture, effort, counter effort, emotion, counter emotion, thought, counter-thought, aesthetic, counter aesthetic, self- determination, other-determinism, unconsciousness, impact, time before an agreed upon time, magic track, violations of one's own will, plus randomity, minus randomity, key-out, erasure, chain erasure, floating needle, cognition, truth, as-isness, alterisness, isness, not-isness, erasing, solid, confront, create, re-experience, perfect duplicate, own's universe, suppressed, invalidated, attitude, sensation, pain.

2. Go through these axioms (at a minimum) with them to where they can and do use them in daily life:

Scientology axioms: 1,2,3,11,30,32,38, and 51.
Dianetic axioms: 90-98,123, and 180-187.

On Scientology axiom 11, give him examples and have him give you examples until he can find the condition and statement in less than 5 seconds, thus disintegrate an area of data in less than 20 seconds. Also drill him by giving statements and ask from what condition of existence are they, with less than a 5 second comm. lag. This takes some drilling however it is never more than 2 hours, to get the person to where they can find the truth on anything in less than 20 seconds. If they have had contact with a Scientology church do not hesitate to run that example, so they are freed from all the persisting lies, which will be 99% of their exposure. Get it clear as day and twice as bright that truth doesn't persist (stay there by itself), and it has to be created. Then clear that the erasure of each of the 4 conditions of existence will produce the EP of F/N, VGIs, and Cogs, but the reason you are doing this is to find the truth, so one will be free from it for eternity.

Use money, love, the economy, friends, man, etc. to get good reality on the workability of finding truth as a means of setting oneself free.

3. Go over with the PC, and have him explain back to you what a lock, secondary, engram, and chain are. Then go over how a picture erases.

4. Have him mock up a picture and erase it, so that he can observe the phenomena. This will demonstrate the mechanics and absence of belief in erasure.

5. Briefly go over the first 5 TRs (Training routines), then do them on whim with you being the coach, so that he has some TRs for life and auditing. Then go over how the TRs and a comm. cycle are used in auditing to produce vanishments. Then establish a good communications cycle with the pc, now that he has determined what one is.

6. Go over each step of R3R, explaining each step, and explaining the procedure, and use of the E-Meter. If the pc is not in rough shape, run out a chain on him or yourself out-loud as a demonstration with the meter in view (you sit side by side), so he can see it all happening and understand that this is not theory or imagination, but a factual discharge of actual energy. If the pc is in rough shape, you can skip this step and run a light restricted subject on yourself outloud, such as disagreements with French cooking back to basic.

7. Ask for any questions, disagreements, or thoughts, and after that, the CS-1 is complete.

8. If the pc is obviously interiorized into importance's of body vs body games, then clear that the time track has this as about the last third of this as its content. Then clear that the prior third was spirit Vs bodies, and the earliest third was spirit Vs spirits. This will give this type of preclear the very big shovel he will very much need, in finding the basic

incidents to his present troubles.

PC ASSESSMENT SHEET

(This is also known as "Original assessment sheet", "White Form", or "WF". It is used to find areas of Dianetic Trauma in this life.)

This is most usually done in the early steps of the "Special Drug R/D". Occasionally it is done at the beginning of the folder, or the beginning of Dianetics. One simply asks these questions of the pc in a session, gets the answers written on the form, and notes the E-meter reads on the form in doing so. Later, after the Drug R/D is done you can come back throughand if the pc is interested in running these incidents out (and they read), you run them out R3R. Only on the line, "Are you upset with or cross about anything or anyone at this particular time?" would you treat the upset like a drug and do a preassessment for somatic chains connected with it and run all those chains out. It is the most important line on the form, and you should tell the PC this right before asking the question. The rest of the form is cleared up R3R on the incident. In the unlikely event you have a large read (LFBD), and they have no interest in running it out, you can indicate the size of the read to them, and ask for interest in running it out a second time. Often the charge can cause "no interest". One might surmise that contemporary society is rampant with the complaint of "no interest", and this is rampant with charge.

PC ASSESSMENT SHEET

PC Name_____Age_____ Todays date_____

Auditor Name_____TA Position_____

1. Is your mother living?_____
(record E-Meter reaction after each answer)

2. (If not, date of death_____

3. What is your statement of your relationship with your mother?_____
_____

4. Is your father living?_____

5. (if not, date of death_____

6. What is your statement of your relationship with your father?_____
_____

7. Have you had any relatives that have passed on?_____
_____
_____
(If so, after you get who, then get the dates)

8. Are you currently associated with anyone who is against your getting better?_____
_____

9. Are you married?_____Single?_____
Divorced?_____ (If so, when and # of times)_____
Living with someone?_____
Any marital difficulties that you presently have?_____
_____
_____
If divorced, list the reasons for the divorce, and the pcs feelings about the divorce_____
_____
Children?_____(If-any died, get the date)___

10. What level of education and training have you had?_____
_____

11. What are the main jobs that you have had?_____
_____

12. What street drugs have you taken?(get a complete list
to F/N on each of these 4 questions and list them on
a separate sheet of paper entitled "Drug List")
What medicines have you taken?
What alcohol's have you taken?
What combinations have you taken of the above 3?
(after listing them, get the duration of time they took each.
Write that to the left of the drug, and the reads after the
drug. You don't rehab them here. If you have this list
already from the pc, omit questions from the assessment.)

13. What severe losses have you had in life that influenced it?
Loss_____Date_____Your description of it ____
("In a few words, what was
it like?")
Loss_____Date_____Desc:_____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____

14. What deaths have severely affected your life?
Death_____Date_____Desc:_____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____
_____ _____ _____

(Don't limit this to people only. The death of the industrial
economy in 1966 you could miss on someone by doing so. I have
yet to meet an individual that is not in grief or anger on it)

15. Are you upset with or cross about anything at this partic-
ular time?_____Date of it_____
_____ _____
_____ _____
_____ _____
_____ _____

16. Are you in any particular danger at this time?_____
(Description)_____
_____
Are there engrams that match this in the past?_____
_____

17. Accidents Date Physical Damage
_____
_____
_____
_____
_____

18. Illnesses Date Physical Damage
_____
_____
_____
_____
_____

19. Operations Date
_____
_____
_____
_____
_____

20. How would you describe your present physical condition?
_____
_____
_____
_____

21. Do you currently have any illness? _____
_____

_____

Do you have any recurring physical ailment?_____

_____

_____

22. Is there any this lifetime family history of insanity?
Who?_____What?_____When?_____

_____

_____

_____

23. Are you color blind?_____Do you wear glasses_____

_____

24. Are you overweight?_____

Are you underweight?_____

Do you have any perception difficulties?_____

_____

25. Do you have any earlier allies or very close friends?

_____

26. What is your attitude toward treatment?_____

_____

What is your attitude toward illness?_____

_____

Do you have any sexual difficulties?_____

_____

27. Do you have any compulsions?_____

_____

_____

Do you have any repressions?_____

_____

_____

(Compulsions are things one feels compelled to do;
Repressions are things one must prevent himself from
doing)

Do you have any fears?_____

_____

_____

28. Are you trying to change something that somebody else
doesn't like?_____

29. Are you here on your own self determinism?_____

_____

30. Have you had previous auditing?_____
Auditor(s): Hours: What run: What achieved:

_____

_____

_____

_____

31. Is there anything that wasn't achieved from such processing?

_____

_____

_____

_____

32. Have you had any former practices before this?_____

_____

Are you continuing any of these in the present?_____

_____

33. Are you trying to solve any problems by processing?_____

_____

34. Is there anything this lifetime that happened that we

should consider auditing out?_____

PREPARED ASSESSMENT R/D (for Dianetics by subject)

After the Drug R/D is completed, the Relief R/D run (Have you lost anything? and R3R every answer given, the PC Assessment Sheet is completed, you do this "Prepared Assessment R/D".

The first thing you do is assess this list and mark down the reads:

infirmity	anxiety
sickness	terror
being unwell	horror
bad feelings	panic
apprehension	alarm
disagreeable feelings	timidity
soreness	distress
hurting	ailment
ailment	complaint
a disorder	body affliction
damaged body parts	hurt body parts
allergies	relatives
skin irritation	skin disorder
unwanted feelings	jobs
dental problems	the environment
unwanted body condition	upsets
unwanted manner	problems
depression	romances
infection	contamination
unwanted behaviour	friends
injuries	enemies
mishap	marriage
perception troubles	children
loss of a loved one	parents
impulses	urges
crimes	machinery
restraints	matter
energy	space
time	churches
religions	philosophies
dianetics	scientology
auditing	people

You take the reading items up in descending order of read (handle the larger reads first proceeding to smaller reads). Ask the pc "In your own words 2 or 3, briefly describe that _____" (the item that reads). Treat the redescription as a drug, doing a preassessment on it, listing the somatic chains, and R3Ring them out, until the redescription and item are resolved for all time. Handle all reads thusly. This normally completes the R/D, but you may re-assess the list at the end to confirm it, if you have doubts. Of course, any read you would handle as just described.

The Final Footnote

It was almost painful confining this text to the worlds of Truth, Scientology, and these times. In so doing, I spoke only of the missing links and fragments that men lost along the way. It would have been a great pleasure to have explained in detail (1) that the book was restricted to the third and fourth generations of man, and stylised towards easing that transition, (2) that most of Christianity is far beyond anyone ever having read it (there will be no time, through love is sainthood and space known, from those that have not shall be taken and given to those that have, etc.) (3)that all religions are true, (4) that only if the four roads to knowledge (art, religion, philosophy, science) are embraced may knowledge be transmitted, (5) that a minority of errors are the downfall of the occult and Science, (6) that Theta was only addressed in its 56 and l98-Law manifestations in this book, (7) that theta at other intervals of 28, 14, 7, 3, 2, and one law(s) is infinitely more kind, (8) that the intervals of theta at 99, 396, 792, etc. laws is vet unpublished, (9) that time and its perception remain a substitute for space, (10) that the introduction of 2 additional laws to the existing 7 accomplishes escape velocity from the sleep that living on a physical plane only is, (11) that intuitive, rational, emotional, and motion centres in the body are rechargeable, (12) that the entire construction of normal consciousness is solely that of self hypnosis which is erasable through Dianetic procedure, (13) that eternally cognitive states are a prerequisite for the construction of supernatural states and performance, (14) that much of the ignorance and evil manifested by the Churches of Scientology were of, by and for the world, (15) that an obituary had to be written by someone of social grace, (16) that Ibsen's observation that truth rarely lasts longer than 17 to 18 years applied to the 3rd-generation manifestation of Scientology, (17) purification of impurity is the only option of Chenesi, Sinzani, Cylene and friends, (18) that the single meaning of the cross is that life is never other than at right angles to itself, (19) that there is a unity and singularity above dualism and antithesis that is very sweet, (20) that quantitatively and qualitatively the past and future far outweigh the present, (21) that souls are the invention of spirits, (22) that 5th generation people from the future are already here to assist us, (23) that volition disappears when one rises above dualism, (24) that it takes millions of earth-years to grow out of spiritual adolescence for the few that make it, and (25) that only a fool seeking self-destruction would carry a lighted torch into the winds of this world Alas, I did not explain these things, for too much truth too quickly would terrify instead of inspire, and thus defeat the spiritual purpose of this book: To provide the missing links to the few who have earned and paid the price for sight.



Definitions

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

Aberration - a sub-optimum or other-determined condition or consideration which a person is unable to change at will.

Ability - proficiency, competence, to be able.

Activity - liveliness, agility, physical motion or exercise of force.

Adjustment - functional and often transitory alteration, adaptation.

Affinity - is a consideration of distance.

Ally - a person from whom sympathy came when the preclear was ill or injured.

Alter-is-ness - the consideration which introduces change, and therefore time and persistence into an As-is-ness to obtain persistency.

Analytical mind - that part of a person's thinking machinery and memories over which he has relatively full control.

Analytical Mind - that portion of the mind which receives and retains experience data to compose and resolve problems and direct the organism along the 8 dynamics. It has differential ability and can think in similarities. It solves problems not by facsimiles in total, but by present time perception also.

Anchor point - anything from which to view or perceive, and also defines spaces, masses and particles.

Altitude - the trust and confidence a preclear has in his auditor, and also to the degree that he respects the auditor and his judgement and is willing to follow directions of the auditor.

ARC break - the assignment of responsibility for a sudden drop in affinity, reality or communication.

As-is-ness - the condition of immediate creation without persistence and is the condition of existence which exists at the moment of creation and the moment of destruction and is different from other considerations in that it does not contain survival.

Assessment - an inventory, an examination, a calculation or evaluation of a pre-clear.

Automaticity - anything that the thetan perceives or not, and is not under his direct control.

Axiom - a statement of a self-evident truth; an established principle which is universally received.

Barrier - a consideration or idea that limits other considerations or ideas. This, of course, includes emotional and physical universe barriers.

Blame - the assignment of responsibility with the consideration of wrongness.

Blanketing - this is an incident consisting of throwing oneself as a thetan (spirit) over another thetan or over a MEST (matter, energy, space and time) body. Blanketing is done to obtain an emotional impact or even to kill. It is strongest in sexual incidents where the thetan throws two MEST bodies together in the sexual act in order to experience their emotions. This sexual lust comes from the Halver. (The Halver was an incident of being split in half supposedly.). The fullest effect - MEST itself.

Body - the physical organism

Catatonia - negativism, muticim, catalepsy, underlying thinking disorder, accompanied by hallucinations and delusions of omnipotence and occasioned by a state of violence. Awareness of negatives only, no sensation, false all-power and rare violence striking back.

Cause - origin or source; can also be a source-point.

CDEI scale - (Curious-Desire-Enforce-Inhibit) a scale upon which life exists and proceeds.

Chain - a series of similar engrams, similar locks, similar secondaries or anything going backwards or forward in time filed in the mind.

Chance - awareness that mathematical probabilities determine events.

Chaos - all points in motion, no points fixed.

Charge - energy being held in present time in relation to an incident or chain of incidents.

Circuit - a pseudo-personality out of a facsimile strong enough to dictate to the individual and to become identified with the individual.

Clearing - a qualitative return of confidence in self, not a quantitative erasure or handling of bank (reactive mind).

Clearing - the process or activity of raising the self-determinism of the individual by removing his confusions,

Communication - the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from a source-point across a distance to a receipt- point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication of that which emanated from the source point.

Communication (redefinition) - the movement of a particle from a source point to a receipt point with the other beings and MEST.

Communication (redefinition) - the movement of a particle from a source point to a receipt point with the intention of the communication being duplicated at the receipt point.

Communication Bridge - an application of two-way communication to minimise the potential effect of a change of process, command or location during an auditing session.

Communication Lag (Comm.-Lag) - the time intervening between the posing of a question or a command and the exact answer to that question or the exact execution of that command.

Communication Terminal - any terminal that is used for communication purposes.

Confusion - an unpredicted mass of particles; many points in motion and only a few points fixed.

Consideration - a continuing postulate, not necessarily ones own.

Counter-effort - the force which counters ones own survival. Counter effort is an effort for which you do not accept responsibility.

Criminality - the act or state of being seriously offensive and guilty of a crime. Awareness of continued violations of known laws.

Culture - the pattern (if any) of life in the society. All factors of the etc., whether economic, society, social, educational, creative or destructive. The culture might be said to be the theta body of the society.

Cycle of action, actual - create, create-create-create, create-counter create, no creation, nothingness.

DED - an act done to any dynamic and considered harmful with no justification for the act.

DEDEX - an act done to any dynamic and considered harmful with the justification for the act attempted to be placed after the act.

Demand for Improvement - an insistence or firm declaration for betterment, gain or increase. Awareness of a reach for betterment.

Delusion - misleading of the mind, abnormal mental state, false belief, or persistent error in perception. Awareness of the misinterpretation of beliefs.

Delusion - things not of ones own creation or of the MEST universe which locate one in time and/or space.

Despair - to lose hope utterly, to give up expectation, domination by feelings of hopelessness. Awareness of being without hope.

Destiny - awareness that sub-awareness agreements control individuals and events.

Detachment - separatism, unworldliness. Awareness of portions from a larger mass or whole and being separate from them.

Dichotomy - a pair of opposites such as black-white, good- evil, love- hate. Consideration - the highest capability of life, taking rank over the mechanics of space, energy and time.

Dimension point - anything which defines dimensions.

Dimension points - the first action of beingness is to extend from the viewpoint points to view, which are dimension points.

Dirty Needle - that erratic agitation of the needle on an E-meter which covers less that 1 inch of an E-meter dial and tends to be persistent.

Disassociation - to detach or terminate association. Awareness of detachment from close proximity.

Disaster - calamity, catastrophe, cataclysm. Awareness of a sudden unwanted happening caused by an other-determinism.

Disconnection - the act of severing the connection between, detaching. Awareness of severing the connection of or between something.

Dispersal - the result of going different ways. Being scattered. Awareness of being scattered in random directions all at the same time.

Duality - doubleness, being dual, made up of two elements. Awareness of the condition of two-ness (no gradient here).

Dynamic - the central drive of an individual.

Effect - receipt-point.

Effect - receipt, other-determined, uncontrolled, the person being a result of his environment. Awareness of a being that something else has brought it about.

Effort - the physical force manifestation of motion.

Effort - force with direction. A physical effort in the MEST universe.

Elation - self-exaltation, vain glory. Awareness of being picked up or lifted up by other-determinism.

Emotional Curve - any drop on the Tone Scale from above 2.5 to apathy and can occur within seconds, minutes or hours; also, a sudden rise of that magnitude.

Energy - postulated particles in space.

Energy - postulated particles in space, condensed space.

Energy - the imaginative or effective force (effective in work), vitality.

Engram - an energy recording of a finite period of time, containing pain and unconsciousness, with a real or imaginary threat to survival, and containing command value, and containing a compulsory exteriorization.

Enlightenment - the state of being in harmony with the laws of the universe, the realisation of ultimate universal truth.

Enmest - MEST that has been enturbulated by entheta or crushed too hard into theta and thus rendered less usable.

Entheta - theta which is enturbulated with MEST in an inharmonious combination.

Environment - the surroundings of a person from moment to moment, in particular or general; anything he perceives or believes he perceives.

Environment, objective - the environment everybody agrees is there.

Environment, subjective - the environment the individual himself believes is there and not necessarily agreed upon.

Environment, subjective - the environment the individual himself believes is there and it is not necessarily agreed upon.

Erosion - disintegration or destruction of the surface substance. Awareness of destruction by slow degrees.

Ethics - rationality towards the highest level of survival of the dynamics.

Evaluation - any attempt by the auditor to impose his stable datum or another stable datum upon the preclear. It is also an attempt to locate another in space and time.

Evaluation of data - a datum is as understood as it can be related to other data.

Evil - as an awareness level, awareness of destruction only.

Explosion - particles going away from a common centre.

Exteriorize - the act of moving the thetan outside the body Time - a postulate that space and particles will persist, however, a better definition is; a consistency of viewpoint of the interaction of dimension points.

Facsimile - an energy recording of a finite period of time which can contain all perceptions; a mental image picture.

Fate - awareness that sub-awareness agreements control the outcome of random events.

Fear of Worsening - the attempt to go, the distress, dread, anticipation of decline, degradation, reduction. Awareness that more things (quantity) could get worse.

Figure-figure-figure - after a thetan (spirit) has been unable to separate himself from a group or object for a

considerable length of time he begins to believe that whatever it is, it is something which he must have. He will then figure-figure-figure a reason why he has this object. A person who is firmly convinced that he is a body and is therefore being a body always has to have a reason for a significance. Hence, we get figure-figure-figure. Given a fact, there must be other facts. And in this wise, we get somethingness added to greater somethingness.

Five-way bracket - you for yourself; you for another; another for himself; another for you; others for others.

Fixidity - the state of being fixed. Awareness of being fastened.

Fortune - awareness that favourable conditions and events occur on a predetermined or encoded or accidental pattern or fashion.

Freedom - ability to create and position energy and/or matter in time and space.

Future - on the time track, that area later than present time; perception of the future is postulated as a possibility. The creation of future realities through imagination is a recognised function.

Game - a game consists of freedoms, barriers and purposes. Life can be viewed as a game. It may contain a player or players, a playing field and a weenie, that is, an object to be obtained.

Glee - high-spirited joy accompanied by exuberant outward display over others' misfortunes or failures. Awareness of uncontrolled joy.

Gradient scale - scale of differences from zero to infinite

Gradient scale - a scale of differences between zero and infinity.

Grouper - words or phrases in an engram or lock which collapse the time track bringing similar incidents together.

Groups - as an awareness level, the only awareness is of that of a group.

Habit - a stimulus-response mechanism similar to the training pattern but set up by the reactive mind out of the content of engrams. It cannot be changed at will by the analytical mind.

Hallucination - perceptions of objects with no reality. A state of completely unfounded and mistaken impressions or motions. Awareness of misinterpretation of the senses.

Happiness - the overcoming of known or not unknown obstacles towards a known goal and also the contemplation or indulgence in pleasure.

Happiness - could be defined as the overcoming of obstacles towards a desirable goal.

Havingness - the ability to accept, reject and permit to remain masses, spaces and particles.

Havingness - the ability to duplicate which can be and is decreased by a person having withholds. Also, it is the concept of being able to reach. One does engage in action in order to have (futurity, time oriented).

Help - assistance, aid, the furthering of survival for an entity or entities. To give support to. Remedy, cure, relieve, save, extricate, benefit, promote, mend, prevent. Awareness of a responsible action that promotes survival.

Hope - to cherish or desire with expectations, to place confidence or trust in, desire, trust, reliance. Awareness of an expectation of a better future.

Hysteria - conduct exhibiting unmanageable fear or emotional distress. Awareness of rapid evacuation of the body.

"I" - the thetan, the centre of awareness, that part of the total organism that is fundamental cause.

Ideas - awareness only of ideas.

Illusion - any idea, space, energy, object or time concept which one creates himself.

Implosion - particles going towards a common centre.

Inactuality - unactual, unfactual, or unreal. Awareness of misinterpretation of what is.

Insanity - an unknowing games condition. (Games condition is defined as a game where there are winners and losers.)

Intelligence - the ability to perceive, pose and resolve problems, and to create solutions.

Introversion - continually looking in instead of looking out Awareness of things or happenings applying only to oneself.

Invalidation - All thought, emotion or effort or action which overcomes the freedom of choice of the individual.

Invalidation - a word or action that casts doubt on or denies the truth of a person's thoughts, actions or perceptions.

Is-ness - an apparency of existence brought about by the continuous alteration of an As-is-ness. This is called, when agreed upon, Reality.

Lambda - symbol for the living organism.

Lie - a second postulate, statement or condition designed to mask a primary postulate which is permitted to remain.

Lock - an incident of greater or lesser enturbulance of theta which approximates the perceptics of an engram or chain of engrams, and therefore becomes trapped due to the physical pain recorded in the engram and remains an encystment of theta.

Love - although there are probably eighteen different definitions because the Greeks had eighteen words for this, as an awareness level, it is an awareness level of identification affinity, harmonics of recognition, harmonics of co-existence and mutual beingness as a substitute for comprehension in many instances, particularly, if it's a chronic awareness level.

Luck - awareness that random mathematical probabilities, regarding matter, energy, space and time blended with sub-awareness agreements determine events.

Masochism - awareness of the direction of aggressive, destructive tendencies towards oneself. Gratification through identification (self-caused pain). Awareness of pleasure in being abused by oneself or others.

Man - thetan, genetic entity (that spirit which runs the body), the somatic mind (that mind which runs the body), the analytical mind and the reactive mind.

Matter - grouped particles in space,

Matter - grouped particles of energy located in a relatively stable relationship to one another.

MEST - matter, energy, space and time

Missed withhold - an undisclosed contra-survival act which has been restimulated by another and/but not disclosed.

Money - awareness of symbolic measurements of effort and/ or criminality from past havingness.

Necessity Level - this is a person's ability to key out his Service Facsimiles and to cease using the reactive bank for

short periods of time when there is an immediate and ominous threat to his survival or the survival of others around him.

Need of Change - the necessity and obligation of alteration, modification, conversion, or transformation. Awareness of a desire for a difference.

Not-is-ness - the effort to handle Is-ness by reducing its condition through the use of force. It is an apparency and cannot entirely vanquish an Is-ness.

Numbness - reduced sensibility to touch, perception, or emotion. A stupor. Awareness of emotion or sensation being taken away.

Oblivion - an act of forgetting, forgetfulness, being forgotten. Awareness of something being in the way of awareness.

Occlusion - the part of the person's memories that are hidden on the track and are at the moment unknown to him but have previously been known.

Organism - a physical manifestation of Life; a material form organised and controlled by theta

Orientation - the act of determining ones bearings or setting ones sense of direction. Familiarisation, awareness of the existing situation which reference to time, place, form and event and identity of persons.

Para-Scientology - that branch of Scientology which exceeds the reality of the individual, in most instances, and that branch which contains the uncertainties of Scientology.

Parts of man - Body, Mind and Soul.

People - as an awareness level, awareness only of people. Things - as an awareness level, awareness only of things.

Perception - any means of communication below the level of knowingness.

Perception - the act of taking possession, power of apprehension, direct or intuitive recognition, appreciation, insight, that upon which a being engages with other beings and MEST.

Perfect Duplication - an additional creation of an object, its energy and space, in its own time, using its own energy.

Pleasure - action towards obtaining the procurement of survival,

Postulate - a decision regarding a state of beingness.

Postulate - a conclusion, decision or resolution made by the individual himself, on his own self-determinism on data of the past or present, known or unknown. It is made upon the evaluation of data and/or perception of the individual or an impulse without data or perception. It is a conclusion, decision or resolution deciding on problems, solutions or observations in the present or past or sets a pattern for the future.

Power - the ability to compel obedience, to be able, a position of ascendancy, capable of acting and producing an effect.

Prediction - forecast, prophecy.

Present Time (PT) - a response to the continuous rhythm of the physical universe resulting in a hereness and a nowness.

Present Time - the agreed upon position of particles that form the MEST universe at any given instant for that instant.

Problem - two or more purposes in opposition

Production - the creation of utility, to cause to have existence or to happen; making, yielding.

Psychotic - a person completely out of present time and out of agreement with his environment and those around him.

Psychotic, computing - one who is running on a circuit.

Psychotic, dramatising - one who dramatises one type of engram or facsimile and continually plays one engram or facsimile.

Purposes - an end or aim to be kept in view, resolution, determination.

Randomity - the ratio of unpredicted motion to predicted motion.

Reactive Mind - that portion of the mind which files and retains physical pain and painful emotin, and counter-emotion, counter - effort and counter-thought, and seeks to direct the organism solely on a stimulus-response basis by using the above types of facsimiles to survive with and to align data. It thinks only in identities; it has no differential ability.

Reality - the agreed upon apparency of existence.

Realisation - -to become real, the process of changing from imaginary to actual, the regaining of a previous awareness.

Recall - the re-experiencing of the perceptions of past incidents.

Recognition - knowing or feeling that a certain object has been seen before. To perceive something previously known, to acknowledge.

Religion - as an awareness level, awareness of belief, other determinism and severe overwhelm, banding together out of fear and escapism in the individual's final attempt to maintain stability after unduplicatible impacts or losses.

Responsibility - willingness to be cause and willingness to confront.

Result - to proceed, spring or arise as a consequence, effect, or a conclusion. terminate, end or effect.

Review - to look over with the intention of improvement.

Ridge - a mass of particles held in suspension and is caused by two opposing forces.

Ruin - falling down, decay, collapse. Awareness of having fallen down.

Sadism - the infliction of pain upon a love object as a means of obtaining sexual release. Delight in physical or mental cruelty. Obtaining pleasure through the observation of the suffering of another. Awareness of pleasure in others abuse.

Scientology - the science of how to change conditions, The science of knowing how to know answers.

Secondary - a lock of such magnitude that it must be run as an engram; a lock of great magnitude and entheta, but not an engram.

Secrecy - mystery, the habit of keeping secrets, seclusion. Awareness of the state of being hidden.

Self - awareness of only oneself.

Service Facsimile - a non-survival situation contained in a facsimile which is called into action by the individual to explain his failures; the non-survival action is considered by the individual to be the optimum way to survive; it is the pattern which is the chronic psychosomatic or mental illness of the individual; it is complete with all perceptions.

Shock - a state of profound depression of the vital processes, mental dullness. Awareness of too much impact,

Space - a viewpoint of dimension.

Stable datum - a datum, not necessarily factual, which an individual uses to align a confusion.

Straightwire - the action of creating a straight line of communication between the individual and his past, and the environment and people around him in present time.

Stupidity - the unknowness of consideration.

Suffering - submission to affliction, pain, loss, distress, or hardship. Awareness of bearing up or being forced to endure. Awareness of pain in the past and the future.

Survival - awareness of conflict, death probabilities and inescapability. A non-awareness of non-games conditions and an excessive awareness of persistency's in a game containing a high degree of persistency's.

Symbol - anything having mass, meaning and mobility.

The Past - on the time track, everything earlier than present time.

Theta - the only known static (Life). (There may be more than one.)

Thetan - awareness of awareness unit and/or energy production unit.

Thinkingness - the potential of considering.

Time - a postulate that space and particles will persist.

Tone - a person's ability to handle his Reactive Mind.

Tone Scale - a gradient scale of survival.

Truth - an exact consideration.

Truth, ultimate - a static.

Uncausing - simply not causing. Awareness of nothing brings about anything.

Understanding - Affinity, Reality, Communication; a gradient means by which theta survives in MEST.

Unexistence - absence, non-existence, not-ising is-ness. Awareness that there is no awareness of anything existing.

Valence Shifter - any phrase received during a moment of unconsciousness that causes the individual to shift into an identity not his own.

Viewpoint - a point from which to view, The first consideration of a thetan in creation is the assumption of a viewpoint from which to view that created

Withhold - an undisclosed contra-survival act,

Work - activity with purpose.

Work - activity with a purpose.

Worry - contradictory engram commands which cannot be computed,

